



SHEN YIN WANG ZUO

BOOK 03

Tang Jia San Shao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Shen Yin Wang Zuo

(神印王座)

by

Tang Jia San Shao

(唐家三少)

Synopsis

While the demons were rising, mankind was about to become extinct. Six temples rose and protected the last of mankind.

A young boy joins the temple as a knight to help his mother. During his journey of wonders and mischief in the world of temples and demons, will he be able to ascend to become the strongest knight and inherit the throne?

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Totobro @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: Light Elemental Fairy (II)

It was a pity that the Light Elemental Fairy's physique was weak; she was unable to pierce the skin of Long Haochen's finger, because his external spiritual energy made it too thick.

The Light Elemental Fairy immediately became impatient, hopping up and down on Long Haochen's palm, her pleasantly surprised look turning into an excited and eager one.

"What are you doing? Why are you biting my finger?" Long Haochen asked with some curiosity.

On his side, Cai'er also looked surprised, "She's biting your finger? Could it be that she needs your blood?"

Why would an Elemental Fairy need a human's blood? It could only be for one reason, to conclude a contract with him.

Long Haochen gave a surprised look to the Light Elemental Fairy on his palm, "Could it be that you want to stay by my side?"

The Light Elemental Fairy nodded vigorously without hesitation. Looking at her, it seemed as though she couldn't be more willing to do just that. Just as if to her, staying by Long Haochen's side would be greatly convenient.

Now it was Long Haochen's turn to be pleasantly surprised. Even though he restrained his internal longing and set this little fellow free, he was still a knight, and as such, how could he not wish to obtain something like a Light Element Spiritual Stove?

Since this little fellow was willing to stay, Long Haochen didn't have any objections, immediately using his right hand to form an edge of light blade to make a little cut on his own fingertip.

A drip of blood came out, and the Light Elemental Fairy immediately used her own little hand to touch Long Haochen's blood. With a little flap of her wings, she soared up while a golden radiance erupted from her mouth. It merged with Long Haochen's

blood, and turned it into a pure golden color.

At the moment, this small Light Elemental Fairy had quite a serious face. The white radiance surrounding her body vanished and pure golden symbols appeared.

Long Haochen felt as if the scorching feeling in his body was affected by the symbols, immediately increasing to its peak. He couldn't help but shake intensely, his entire body swaying, but because of Cai'er's supporting hand, he didn't fall down.

On his chest, a pure white brilliance emerged, immediately turning his clothes into dust. The brilliance formed a 90 centimeters long little cauldron that started floating before his chest.

It was the Saint Spiritual Stove!

The current Saint Spiritual Stove differed to some extent from the last time he saw it. The previous veined lines on it had spread, and it seemed larger. Its insides were filled with golden liquid spiritual energy, and from its appearance, it looked just like a cup of the glorious era, made of amber and filled with excellent wine.

As she saw the Saint Spiritual Stove, two golden flames ignited in the Light Elemental Fairy's eyes. Immediately, she moved her hands rhythmically, doing her utmost to speed the process up.

The Saint Spiritual Stove slowly drifted, arriving in front of her. Drop after drop of golden liquid were trembling inside, and without need for Long Haochen to do anything, that golden liquid naturally condensed to identical symbols as the ones the Light Elemental Fairy produced.

After a short time, the symbols on the two sides were completed and suddenly merged together. Their fusion immediately produced a glint of bright light, causing even the courageous Light Elemental Fairy to shoot out at Cai'er's direction. Long Haochen just felt as if his whole body was completely filled with red-hot warmth.

Instinctively, his body immediately sat cross-legged.

The odd symbol directly engraved on the Saint Spiritual Stove, and immediately following, Long Haochen's chest was illuminated by a symbol of a pure golden color.

The two parties appeared to have undergone a process of fusion.

Shutting her two eyes, the Light Elemental Fairy gave the image of a devout young girl, her two hands folded in front of her chest, calmly floating in midair.

The pure gold color and the paler golden color finally merged perfectly into a single entity, turning into an extremely limpid golden color. This golden symbol penetrated Long Haochen's chest once again, gently rising up, before stopping after reaching the space between Long Haochen's eyebrows.

At this moment, the others of the 1st squad suddenly awoke with a start, because of the sudden burst of such strong light essence. The ones who felt it first were Sima Xian and Han Yu. Both of them being light element users as well, they immediately noticed that the dense light attribute internal spiritual energy in their bodies was gathering two times faster/twice as fast than normal.

"What's going on?" Wang Yuanyuan immediately picked up her Divine Soul Shield.

"Don't move. He is okay. That Light Elemental Spiritual Stove came back again, and took the initiative to initiate a contract with him." Cai'er didn't fall down after being shot at, and was now standing on the ground, preventing the others from approaching the bed. At that time, everyone could only see bright light bursting out from behind the curtains, making the light essence in the whole living quarters especially plentiful.

Han Yu suddenly remarked, "Sima Xian, hurry up and cultivate. By relying on that dense light essence, maybe you'll break through your bottleneck!"

Although Sima Xian was by nature straightforward, he was still quite intelligent and immediately understood what Han Yu meant. He hurried to take the last Spiritual Bursting Pill he had, which he was originally quite unwilling to part with, and made an effort to let his body enter the state of cultivation.

Cai'er calmly stood there, motionless, sensing every movement in the surroundings. The moment one fused with a spiritual stove was for any vocation the time when they would be the most vulnerable. Therefore, she had to protect Long Haochen during this time.

Just at that moment, Haoyue who had slept at the side of the room, suddenly lifted his heads. His six eyes glinting purple, a shapeless terrible aura burst forth from his body.

The Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig held against Chen Ying'er's chest slipped away from her embrace, hiding behind Chen Ying'er's legs. Everyone including Cai'er felt a terrible force and stared completely shocked at Haoyue.

Haoyue's terrible intent wasn't directed at them, but he roared three times toward the curtain in front of Long Haochen, robustly coming to his feet.

Having already slept for quite a long time, as soon as he stood up, everyone could vaguely feel that Haoyue's body grew quite bigger, but the even more distinct feature was that he seemed even more robust than before.

The others didn't understand anything in particular from Haoyue's low-pitched growl, but seated on the bed couch, Long Haochen wasn't the same. The golden symbol that reached his forehead immediately caused him intense pain.

In the middle of Long Haochen's forehead, nine purple symbols gradually appeared, giving off a strong oppressive aura that fiercely collided with the golden symbol.

Long Haochen suddenly shouted, spouting out blood, and the Light Elemental Fairy in front of him instantly turned pale. Opening her eyes wide, she was horrified to see those purple symbols.

At that moment, the purple symbols seemed to come alive. An ice-cold, terrifying and overbearing aura was continuously released from within them.

Long Haochen had already come back to his senses, He would never have expected that his Saint Spiritual Stove wouldn't obstruct but help his fusion with the Light Element Fairy, but his blood contract with Haoyue on the other hand would actually have a strong resistance against the fusion.

Regarding the reason, not only Long Haochen but even a powerhouse of the ninth step wouldn't be clear about it.

Compared to other spiritual stoves, an Elemental Fairy's greatest superiority lied in its extremely high intelligence. This Light Elemental Spiritual Stove originally didn't come back only because of Long Haochen's kindness, but more precisely because her body was in such a very weak state. With her delicate senses, she could feel that many powerhouses were present in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, and that she was completely unable to hide her presence from them.

Even though Long Haochen released her, she was afraid of being captured by others if she tried to leave. Since this was the case, she would rather stay with a kind-hearted human like Long Haochen than others.

But at the time she arrived in front of Long Haochen and had a taste of his liquid spiritual energy, she discovered that the human before her eyes actually possessed a special physique, the physique of a Scion of Light. In the fairy world, this existence wasn't called Scion of Light, but to her, Long Haochen's physique was more valuable than any treasure in the world. As long as she could stay

together with Long Haochen, she would not only have no need to worry about her injury, but she would be also able to evolve much faster than the others of her kin. After continuously strengthening, maybe she would one day even...

Therefore, the Light Elemental Fairy didn't have the slightest hesitation, and immediately chose to fuse with Long Haochen.

The golden symbol produced after the fusion was the contract mark between the two of them. To an Elemental Fairy, this contract mark in particular had a different meaning compared to ordinary spiritual stoves. Clearly, in his capacity of Scion of Light, Long Haochen would very possibly be able to absorb other spiritual stoves in the future, and maybe even another Light Elemental Spiritual Stove. For this reason, she wanted to give her contract the greatest priority possible, choosing to integrate into the cavity between Long Haochen's eyebrows.

But how could she have expected that her act of greediness would provoke Haoyue's strong opposition. Haoyue's blood contract with Long Haochen was already existing between his eyebrows, and this place could only hold a single contract, the one that would remain of highest priority to Long Hoachen forever, the one able to influence all of his other contracts.

With his dignity being assaulted, Haoyue couldn't possibly stay asleep. Although the Light Elemental Fairy was by nature quite pure, in front of Haoyue's blood contract, she was just powerless.

However, this strong opposition occurred within Long Haochen's body, and the emotions Haoyue had for Long Haochen were just like the ones of a son towards his father or a little brother towards his big brother. Having felt that Long Haochen's body suffered serious injuries, Haoyue immediately retracted his body's aura, and on Long Haochen's forehead, the symbols slowly disappeared.

If Haoyue had had the same temperament as in the past, he would definitely have destroyed the Light Elemental Fairy

completely, so as to not let Long Haochen absorb her pure light essence.

But before Haoyue interfered, while Long Haochen was still in a deep state of concentration, the contract had already been completed. If he had chosen to destroy the Fairy, Long Haochen's soul would have sustained severe damage. Thus, Haoyue had chosen to let the Light Elemental Fairy go this time.

Sensing the disappearance of the constricting feeling, the Light Elemental Fairy didn't dare have any more extravagant hopes. That golden symbol went down, settling down into Long Haochen's chest. As for her, she leaped lightly, falling into the Saint Spiritual Stove. There she bathed in the golden liquid spiritual energy.

Chapter 202: Light Elemental Fairy (III)

The traces of pain on Long Haochen's face seemed to lessen, but as the Saint Spiritual Stove returned to his body, a sudden surge of even more intense pain erupted.

A rich reddish-golden flame melted Long Haochen's and Cai'er's first home almost instantly, making him directly fall down to the ground. From the effects of the sudden sunlight fire, what was left of his clothes burned, leaving nothing behind. By chance, that reddish-golden flame formed a perfect screen, making it so that only his silhouette could be seen faintly, making his situation look unclear.

Haoyue stared at Long Haochen, Little Light glaring the most, intensely exuding a surge of helplessness from his eyes, before once again lying down on the ground, and closing his six eyes. A ball of similar sunlight fire appeared above Haoyue's head, moving rhythmically.

But at that last moment, everyone could be said to be quite relaxed.

Chen Ying'er patted her chest, pulling McDull who was hiding behind her into her arms, "The fusion with a spiritual stove is actually so frightening?! Even though this Light Elemental Fairy is so little, she is actually so powerful!"

Lin Xin murmured, "Moral quality! This is what moral quality brings! Good things happen to good people. Captain released her, but she chose to come back. What is it if not moral quality?"

Han Yu kept silent on his side. Except for Cai'er, he was the only one who knew about Long Haochen's status as Scion of Light. Seeing that sunlight fire emanating from Long Haochen's body, he could only feel full admiration. Indeed, he's the favorite of nature. It looks like I have to exert more efforts, otherwise, I will never catch up with Master.

However, the envy burning in him only lasted for a few seconds. Immediately sitting cross-legged, he entered the state of meditation. That dense light aura had, after all, a lot of benefits for him.

As for the others, despite not possessing the light attribute, they were still quite familiar with light. Such intense light aura had various benefits for their own cultivation.

Only Cai'er didn't start cultivating, simply standing there like a sculpture. No one doubted that if anyone dared to approach Long Haochen, Cai'er would immediately intervene.

The pure essence of light released from Long Haochen's body was absolutely not something the living barracks could contain; all neighbouring soldiers reacted, and Gao Yingjie, who had just left, immediately sensed it.

How could this happen? Could it be that Haochen is fusing with the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove?

With no hesitation, Gao Yingjie immediately turned back, choosing to stay nearby after having inspected the living quarters' situation. Everyone took a different time to fuse with a spiritual stove. There were different degrees of fusions, producing different levels of affinity with the spiritual stove. It was especially the case for Elemental Fairies whose level of fusion was extremely deep, resulting in an even greater assistance of the Elemental Fairies. And the degree of fusion depended naturally mainly on the approval of the Elemental Fairy to its owner.

As a matter of fact, contracts with these kinds of living spiritual stoves were of the master-servant type. If this kind of contract were to be forced, that Light Elemental Fairy's power would be weakened. And of course, if the Elemental Fairy didn't cooperate with its owner, the progress speed of their fusion would be affected.

Thus, no one knew how long Long Haochen would need to fuse

with the Light Elemental Fairy. They could only bear it and wait patiently.

Three days passed in the blink of an eye.

The sunlight fire igniting Long Haochen's body didn't show any signs of vanishing.

Gao Yingjie made the prompt decision to temporarily suspend the participation of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad in any mission, having them stay at their own living quarters.

No one had any objections about this matter. The first priority of the team was to let Long Haochen fuse with his Light Elemental Spiritual Stove. This was even more important than the first place in the team contest.

On the seventh day, Sima Xian succeeded in breaking through, reaching the fifth step.

But when they reached the tenth day, everyone started to feel impatience. They didn't only started worrying about the ranking for the team contest, but also about Long Haochen's safety.

Gao Yingjie told them that generally, fusions with spiritual stoves that are not ranked in the top ten would not last more than seven days. But it had already been ten days, and Long Haochen's body was still completely covered by the sunlight fire.

"Leader, please protect Haochen. I have something to do." Cai'er requested of Gao Yingjie.

Gao Yingjie looked distracted, "Do you have to go out?"

"Mn."

"Go then. Do you want someone to accompany you?" After all, Cai'er was blind.

Cai'er shook her head, "I am okay on my own." As she said so, she pushed the door open with her blue cane in hand.

Compared to the others, she had an even better understanding of

Long Haochen's situation. If Long Haochen was truly in danger, Haoyue would definitely not be sleeping so steadily on the side. Thinking about this detail, although the others still felt a bit worried about Long Haochen's situation, they bore it patiently and chose to wait.

Cai'er walked slowly, but didn't take the wrong way, directly heading down, before being stopped by a soldier.

"I am Cai'er from the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, and demand to meet Commander Lan Yanyu." Cai'er's voice was cold, but her frail figure and expressionless eyes made her appear lonely and desolate.

Blocking her path, a soldier raised his brows, "Sorry, but it's not like anyone can conveniently go meet Commander Lan."

The recent demon offensives had weakened to some extent, and although the war was still going on, the atmosphere in Exorcist Mountain Pass was already not as tense as in the past. But since the military chief Sheng Lingxin was currently unable to command the armies, Lan Yanyu, already acting as the leader of the mage regiment, naturally had an even greater responsibility.

"Then I'll go to her on my own." Cai'er's bamboo cane tapped the ground. After slightly lifting her head, a concentrated killing intent immediately emerged from her.

Before her, the soldier felt his whole body trembling, and took a few steps back out of fear of falling to the ground otherwise.

But Cai'er's killing intent wasn't directed at him, and ascended to the sky, skyrocketing like a grey cloud of smoke.

Releasing such murderous spirit without restraint in the scope of the area below Exorcist City was not something anyone dared to do. More importantly, Cai'er's killing intent was directly coming from the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, surpassing any ordinary assassin in purity and sharpness.

After a short time, the officers reacted and a few black-clad silhouettes rushed out, arriving in front of Cai'er.

“Miss?” A few black-clad men advanced from behind Cai'er. Their expression changed greatly, and they saluted Cai'er respectfully.

“Take me to see Commander Lan Yanyu.” Cai'er's voice remained as cold as before.

Exorcist Mountain Pass was considered to be the Assassin Town, location of the Assassin Temple. Maybe common soldiers didn't know her, but those assassins surely did.

“Cai'er, how... how is it that you came?” Seeing the young girl, the exhausted Lan Yanyu immediately became nicely surprised. But seeing Cai'er's frail body, she couldn't help but feel some pain for her.

“How are things for him?” Cai'er asked indifferently.

“Are you asking about your father?” Lan Yanyu looked blank, feeling great exultation in her heart.

Cai'er didn't say anything, and didn't nod, but simply stood there calmly.

Lan Yanyu made haste to reply, “He is already awake. Only, you also know about the aftereffects of the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood, he is now...”

“It's okay since he's not in danger.” Cai'er turned around, her cane tapping on the ground as she walked in the other direction.

The Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood had another secret, it was that when fully used, it had a probability of 1 chance out of 1000 to turn the user into an idiot upon coming back to his senses.

“Cai'er.” Lan Yanyu called out to her, her voice filled with worry.

Cai'er stopped her steps, her back still turned towards her mother, “Is there anything else?”

“You... Won’t you come with me to see your father?”

Cai’er stood there calmly, and after taking ten silent breathes, she lightly nodded her head, “Okay.”

Almost immediately, tears dropped from Lan Yanyu’s beautiful eyes.

It had been eleven years, since their three years-old daughter was taken from them, and spent two years in a coma. Ever since then, she had just been training, cutting all ties with them, just as if they became strangers. And this... this is the first time! Despite the fact that she was as cold as before, she still agreed to see Lingxin. This is proof that we still exist in her heart.

“Good... Good. Let me accompany you.”

At this moment, the demon offensive had just been repelled, and the city walls of Exorcist City were temporarily tranquil.

Lan Yanyu felt eager, and even tried to take advantage of the situation by reaching for her daughter’s hand. But Cai’er’s did a soft dodging motion, increasing the distance between the two of them.

“I know the way.” Having grown up in this town, she was very familiar with the place.

Lan Yanyu didn’t insist, wiping the tears from her face, and blindly followed Cai’er. By her side, she watched her somewhat slow-moving daughter who walked forward quite unsteadily, and her tears couldn’t help but fall down once again.

She was still just a child! But she inherited such a burden, suffered far too much pain. And she was so thin! Lan Yanyu really wanted to pamper her daughter, holding her in her arms. But she knew that Cai’er wouldn’t let herself be hugged.

Mother and daughter walked for almost half an hour before arriving at their house. This courtyard belonged to the Assassin Temple, but ordinarily, Sheng Lingxin rarely returned to their

residence. The absolute majority of the time, he would stay in his office, but after using the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood, his current situation had to be kept secret. No one was allowed to find out, so he had naturally been sent back to rest here, at the place where Cai'er grew up.

The blue cane tapped on the ground in succession, producing repeated "du, du, du" sounds. Each of these sounds cut right into Lan Yanyu's heart.

Without need for Lan Yanyu to say anything, Cai'er could imagine where Sheng Lingxin was. After passing through the courtyard and entering the back garden, just as she was walking forward unhurriedly, a sound interrupted her footsteps.

"Oh, elder sister, you came back. Who is this big sister?" These childish words were spoken by an ordinary grownup voice, which was enough to give anyone an incomparably strange sensation.

Cai'er slowly turned around. She was blind, but she sensed that the speaker of these words was in front of the door. Silently, she looked at him.

"It has been seven days since your father lost consciousness. He is going to recover a year of memories every day. Now, he recovered his memories up to his five or six years-old self. If he knew that you agreed to come back and see him, he would definitely be in great joy."

Lan Yanyu said, somewhat choked with emotions.

Cai'er silently walked over to Sheng Lingxin, and suddenly felt at a loss, completely unsure of what she should say to her father with only the memories of a five years-old child.

"Big sister, can you accompany me to play together?" Sheng Lingxin stood up, gripping Cai'er's hand and swaying it.

Cai'er looked blank, but she didn't struggle free from his hand. Deep in her heart, some soft emotions seemed to have been stirred

up.

Chapter 203: Flawless Fusion, Second Evolution (I)

She still remembered that during the few days before Long Haochen absorbed the Elemental Fairy, he told her everyday about duty. That everyone had different duties, and their own heavy burdens to shoulder. The only difference was that these burdens were more or less visible depending on the person.

“Older sister, how is it that you’re not saying anything? Is it because you are wearing a veil on your face?” In a five years-old state, Sheng Lingxin kept questioning her, full of curiosity.

He asked her several questions in a row, but Cai’er didn’t show any reaction. Sheng Lingxin clearly felt that she was kind of uninterested, and hurried to run to Lan Yanyu’s side, “Elder sister, this big sister doesn’t speak at all. Can you play with me?”

Holding her husband’s broad hand, Lan Yanyu couldn’t help but fall in his arms and cry loudly. Such a heroic husband having unexpectedly been reduced to this state by the aftereffects of the spiritual stove, how could she possibly feel all right!?

“Take good care of him, I am leaving first.” Tapping the blue cane to the ground, Cai’er shot out like a bullet. As she used her greatest speed to leave this place, she suddenly discovered that the hate she felt for her parents seemed to have weakened greatly.

Leaving the courtyard and taking the route to return to the living quarters, Cai’er discovered for some reason that the oppressive feelings she had deep inside also seemed to have lessened greatly, to the extent that she felt a bit more worriess and relaxed. Except from the time she was together with Long Haochen, this was the first time this kind of emotion appeared in her ever since she became the “Saint Daughter of Samsara”.

At that time, she couldn’t help but remember Long Haochen’s

words: forgiveness is about forgiving other people, but also about forgiving yourself.

At the time Cai'er returned to the living quarters, she wasn't aware that the expression in her eyes was gentler.

However, no one in the living quarters paid attention to Cai'er's changes. She herself was surprised upon returning, because she felt to her astonishment that the light essence in the living quarters had just become even denser. Its level of purity astounded her greatly.

At that time, everyone in the living quarters had their eyes stuck to the sunlight fire released from Long Haochen's body.

And compared to before Cai'er left, the great difference was that the sunlight fire on Long Haochen's body had now surprisingly taken shape, unexpectedly condensing into flames that gave off a faintly visible appearance of angel.

"What happened?" Cai'er asked Gao Yingjie with some nervousity.

Gao Yingjie replied with a rough voice, "If I haven't guessed wrongly, the Light Elemental Fairy that fused with Haochen should be undergoing a process of evolution."

He was right, the Light Elemental Fairy was indeed evolving.

At the time the Light Elemental Fairy fused with Long Haochen, she felt Long Haochen's physique as Scion of Light and released all her physical and mental capabilities, planning to fuse completely into Long Haochen's body. Although she was frightened for a brief moment by Haoyue, this couldn't affect the Light Elemental Fairy's feelings of acknowledgement for Long Haochen.

Just like a light unicorn had by nature kindhearted traits, a Scion of Light was bound to have an easy-to-get-close-to nature, and a heart of gold. This made the Light Elemental Fairy throw away all her worries.

Although this Light Elemental Fairy was in a quite weak state,

her wounds healed at fast speed and her body was restored in the process of fusion with Long Haochen.

Her purity was only second to the purity in Long Haochen's body, and at the same time the two entities fused perfectly, another change appeared in the Saint Spiritual Stove.

The fusion between the Scion of Light and a Light Elemental Fairy was naturally a perfect fusion between two pure existences. It could be said that no one had a body as fitting for fusing with the Light Elemental Fairy as him. But Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove also underwent another evolution, exploiting perfectly the previous situation, pure sunlight fire emanating from within it. It was the sunlight fire continuously released outside.

The addition of the Light Elemental Fairy could be said to have perfectly developed Long Haochen's physique as Scion of Light, his affinity of light shooting up incredibly. Further adding the assistance of the Light Elemental Fairy, the condensed spiritual energy was just too massive. It changed not only Long Haochen's body, but also transformed the Light Elemental Fairy itself.

Having undergone a process of magnification for a few days, the finally fused Light Elemental Fairy had her first evolution.

Any Elemental Fairy could at least evolve three times. Each evolution would increase their ability greatly. As for whether they would be able to keep evolving after the third time, it depended to their own luck.

Without a doubt, everyone in the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad only felt excited to see the Light Elemental Fairy evolve after the process of fusion. In particular, to Sima Xian and Han Yu, an even richer light essence meant that their cultivation speed would accelerate even more greatly. Everyone gained some benefits: bathed in the aura of light, their bodies and the attributes of their spiritual energy would gain some improvements, with only positive effects.

But no one expected Long Haochen's evolution to take this long.

When they reached the 24th day, changes appeared on the gold-red sunlight fire covering his body, unexpectedly changing into a resplendent-gold-colored holy fire.

In fact, holy fire was a powerful ability only knights of the seventh step possessed. And furthermore, this holy fire ignited in Long Haochen was just too massive.

At this very moment, the light essence had taken the distinct shape of a fairy, a magnificent enlarged fairy of flame, floating at his back.

This implied that Long Haochen's Light Elemental Fairy started her second evolution...

This was the Scion of Light, the formidable Scion of Light!

And this holy fire persisted until the 49th day...

Seated cross-legged, Long Haochen suddenly showed signs of opening his eyes. He opened his mouth, and suddenly, the holy fire surrounding him was inhaled into his body, consequently weakening the light aura in the living quarters.

The abrupt change immediately awoke everyone from their state of cultivation, their eyes staring at the same time at Long Haochen.

Along with the continuous weakening of the holy fire, Long Haochen's body gradually became visible.

At this very moment, with a bright spark of light from his chest, a one third of a meter long golden radiance appeared in front of him, and with a sharp and clear incantation, the bright light covered Long Haochen's body, forming a golden armor, solving the awkward situation of Long Haochen's burned clothes.

And from his chest, the perfectly fused Light Elemental Fairy appeared. Only, she had currently become completely different from before.

First, there was a change in her appearance. The Light Elemental Fairy originally let out a white radiance, but it now turned golden and was full of sacred aura. Her body also grew to approximately twice its former size, looking now almost real. And in between her eyebrows, a brilliant gem had appeared, making her even more valiant.

At her back, her two transparent wings had currently evolved into two pairs, making her flying silhouette looking even more stable.

But the greatest change could be seen in her limpid golden eyes. In them, all traces of gloom and weakness had completely disappeared. Her pupils were shining brilliantly, giving off a noble and sacred feel, without looking arrogant, but instead gentle, as if golden ripples were overflowing from therein.

Lightly landing on Long Haochen's shoulder, and speaking a few words in fairy language before touching Long Haochen's cheek, she currently looked extremely satisfied.

The holy fire gradually receded, letting the entirely golden armor condensed from Long Haochen's light essence look even more dazzling. All filth could only disappear next to the holy sacred fire. And thus, despite the fact that 49 days had passed, his body was as clean and sweet as before.

"I have made everyone wait quite long." The bright light in Long Haochen's eyes diminished slowly, returning them to their limpid appearance. Standing up, his eyes looked extremely apologetic.

Sima Xian laughed heartily, "It wasn't long, it wasn't long at all. If not for the support of your fusion, I don't know how long I would have taken to break through to the fifth step."

It could be said that aside from himself, the ones who benefitted the most of this evolution were Sima Xian and Han Yu. In particular, Sima Xian had broken through the bottleneck of the fifth step and finally obtained liquid internal spiritual energy.

Gao Yingjie declared to him, with a smile, “You are finally awake! Nonetheless, you’re giving me too many good surprises! The Light Elemental Fairy unexpectedly evolved twice. Let alone having seen this, I have never even heard about this kind of thing happening before. It looks like the relation between the two of you is not an ordinary one.”

With a lift of his hand, the mentally connected Light Elemental Fairy flew to his palm. Eyeing the beautiful fairy of light, Long Haochen smiled, “She told me that her name is Yating.”

“Congratulation for having obtained your second spiritual stove, Master.” Han Yu said to Long Haochen with a smile.

Chen Ying’er frowned with concern, “Aï, but I didn’t break through! Why is it that I don’t have light attribute?”

Wang Yuanyuan replied in disdain, “You summoners are existences close to the non-elemental type. Since you can summon creatures of so many different kinds, what kind of element would you want?”

Having been influenced by Long Haochen’s holy aura, Chen Ying’er still made quite fast progress. A few dozen days ago, she already reached the bottleneck of the fifth step. Unfortunately, she just hadn’t Sima Xian’s luck. These dozen days, she had been unsuccessful in breaking through to the fifth step. Having been unable from beginning to end to make her internal spiritual energy liquid, she was now the only one who was still at the fourth step in the team. How could she not feel hurried?

With a tired face, Lin Xin sat on his bed, “Captain, it would be so great if you could really use holy fire. Then, my fabrication of pills would be a lot easier. Aï, I’m just tired to death, lately.”

That’s just the way it was, during these days, the most tired among them was him. Lin Xin didn’t devote himself single-mindedly to cultivation, but also to concocting pills and doing business. Every one or two days, he would go out to the city, doing

who knows what.

Chapter 204: Flawless Fusion, Second Evolution (II)

Long Haochen smiled, “Thanks for your trouble, it looks like you made quite a lot of pills.”

Lin Xin patted his chest and declared, “All of you are consuming pills as if they are candies, I couldn’t possibly stop concocting them.”

Although Gao Yingjie could also use the holy sacred fire, he would definitely not intervene to help them. Only by relying on themselves would these youths progress more efficiently.

At that moment, he said to Long Haochen, “You are finally awake. Although you missed forty days of the competition, it looks like you made considerable progress over this period. I suggest you take note of your comrades’ progress while I go and see if there’s a need for you to take care of a mission. Over the course of these days, the other Demon Hunt Squads haven’t been staying idle. From my estimate, in regard to the amount of contribution points, you don’t hold the upper hand any longer.”

“Yes.” Long Haochen replied, sending off Gao Yingjie from the living quarters together with the others.

As the time they spent together increased, they felt even more admiration for this leader. During the time Long Haochen fused with the Light Elemental Stove Yating, Gao Yingjie had paid close attention to them.

Cai’er always stood behind Long Haochen, and when Long Haochen turned his head to see Gao Yingjie off, he noticed to his astonishment that Cai’er seemed to be quite different. Her coldness receded quite a bit and the look in her eyes have softened.

In the past days, Cai’er went out a total of three times. The second time she met Sheng Lingxin, he had recovered ten years of

his memories. And the third time, Sheng Lingxin just happened to have recovered the memories of the time when Cai'er was three years old. When Cai'er saw Sheng Lingxin, who had recovered a little more than twenty years of his memories, he was unexpectedly crouched down and was crying bitterly, even losing his voice from it. But from his mouth she was only able to hear a single word, and that was her name.

After that day, Cai'er didn't go out again, and her mood grew unstable for a few days, but after that, her facial expression full of rejection gradually lightened.

Seeing this change on Cai'er, Long Haochen could only be pleasantly surprised, but now was clearly not the time to ask her about it.

Having returned to the living quarters, Long Haochen took the internal spiritual energy measuring device, and asked with a smile, "It looks like we will have to be tested once again. Who shall go first?"

Sima Xian replied with a laugh, "You should naturally go first, Captain. After you fused with the Light Elemental Fairy, your spiritual energy should have improved greatly. I heard that fusions with spiritual stoves like Elemental Fairies would increase the owner's internal spiritual energy directly. And the fact that your fairy evolved twice in a row should definitely have had great effects on your growth."

Sima Xian was right, Long Haochen clearly felt the enormous changes in his internal spiritual energy. Around the Saint Spiritual Stove, a golden ring had already formed. At the same time, the liquid spiritual energy increased in thickness, its volume naturally multiplied by a decent amount.

Long Haochen knew clearly that the fact his liquid spiritual energy became viscous implied that his internal spiritual energy had increased. When using it, his consumption of spiritual energy

would be reduced while his power would also increase greatly. As for how high his cultivation level had reached, he was also quite curious. Not declining the suggestion, he gripped the internal spiritual energy testing gem and slowly inserted his energy.

After a short time, except for the unwavering Cai'er, everyone appeared completely dull.

Lin Xin swallowed a big gulp of his own saliva, "Three... Three thousand..."

Sima Xian murmured, "It's 3,162, the sixth rank of the fifth step. Captain, you are already a sixth ranked Earth Knight!"

Let alone the others, Long Haochen was also astonished. He honestly didn't expect that, with his fusion with Yating, he would actually directly gain more than a thousand units of spiritual energy. With such a boost, his cultivation level became the highest among all of his team members.

Just like Sima Xian said, Long Haochen's improvements were massive. But this was closely related to his special physique as the Scion of Light. His fusion with Yating produced three enormous bursts of pure light essence. Over the course of forty days of the fusion, Long Haochen's body as the Scion of Light had been completely aroused. And he didn't know that every time Yating evolved, his own innate internal energy would increase by a level.

Thus, Long Haochen's innate internal spiritual energy had reached 99, which was only second to Cai'er's score of 100.

Although there was no important change between the first and the sixth rank, only an increase of the output of spiritual energy, Long Haochen was now another step closer to the sixth step. The gap between each step being incomparably wide, as the captain of the 1st squad, his continuous progress was at the same time the progress of the whole team's fighting strength.

When the squad had just been formed, everyone felt deep inside

somewhat awkward calling Long Haochen ‘Captain’. After all, aside from Cai’er, he was the youngest of the team. But as time passed, Long Haochen used his own strength and his performance on the battlefield to conquer everyone. By now, they were since long ago used to call him captain automatically.

Long Haochen took a deep breath, keeping his happy feeling under control, and said with a smile, “Please test yourselves as well, everyone.”

Everyone tested their own internal spiritual energy and as Gao Yingjie anticipated it, compared to the previous time, the progress they made was not small.

Chen Ying’er’s internal energy already reached the bottleneck of the 2000th level, and all that was left was for her to enter the fifth step.

Sima Xian’s progress was the most obvious among everyone. The last time, his internal spiritual energy was 1920, but by now, it reached the count of 2100. This wasn’t only a numerical change, but an essential one. After he broke through the bottleneck of the fifth step, his internal spiritual increased by a hundred more units. From this could be seen how intense the light essence Long Haochen and Yating released at that time was.

Han Yu’s progress was not small either, from the 2271th level, he reached the 2390th, and in less than two months, his internal spiritual energy increased by 120 levels, making everyone full of envy.

Compared to them, the progress of the others was considerable smaller.

Wang Yuanyuan progressed from 2160 to 2210, Lin Xin’s internal spiritual energy only increased by 20, reaching 2405. As for Cai’er, her progress was not small. As the Saint Daughter of Samsara, her innate internal spiritual energy being 100, her cultivation speed was by nature not comparable to anyone else. After two months’

time, her internal spiritual energy increased by 180, making it reach 2770, only second to Long Haochen's 3162.

So far, Long Haochen's cultivation speed was already the best of the team. Although this time's increase was directly linked to his luck, his status within the team rose once again. More importantly, after possessing the Light Elemental Fairy Yating, his future progress speed would increase to some extent. Having entered the sixth rank of the fifth step, Long Haochen's understanding about the internal spiritual energy was even greater.

Haoyue had been in deep sleep all along, but his body grew considerably. Having been lying dormant almost constantly since their return from the mission, Haoyue was now more than five meters tall, an obvious change compared to his previous size of a little more than four meters. This was not a mere change in size, but his body became even more robust. The two bumps on the sides of his three heads, as well as the buckle on his back appeared already more pronounced.

Long Haochen already sobered from having completed the fusion with the spiritual stove, but Haoyue was as before in deep sleep. Clearly, he hadn't digested the swallowed magical crystals yet.

"Should be my turn. Let me show you my drugs." Lin Xin touched a pile of bottles, and although his face looked as exhausted as before, an excited glow appeared in his eyes.

"Wah, so many. Has-drugs-big-bro truly deserves his name." Sima Xian teased him.

Lin Xin thumped his own chest, declaring, "It is big bro has drugs. Let me distribute them to you."

"The effects of the Bursting Spiritual Pills being pretty good, I made some more. Three of them for each of you, to be prepared in case of need."

The previous batch of pills he made was already quite used up. Although the side effects of the Spiritual Bursting Pills were strong, when used in the crucial moment, the sudden burst it could produce left everyone satisfied enough.

“You have no more use for Spiritual Gathering Pills, so the next batch I made was sold off. The sales were even greater than I expected, the demand even exceeding the offer. Had I known about it in advance, I would have sold some more in the past. This time, we had sufficient material, so I made a batch of Great Restoration Pills. Nonetheless, these things’ production cost is quite high, so everyone will only have three of them. Each of them will restore 500 units of internal spiritual within 20 second.”

Although Lin Xin deemphasized it, when everyone heard this description, they immediately couldn’t help but take a sudden breath. Recovering 500 units of internal spiritual energy, what kind of concept was this? Three pills per person was already enough to increase their fighting strength to new heights.

“And the last type is one I used the Bloodthirsty Beta’s flesh to make. Speaking of it, I feel quite happy about them. I succeeded after less than twenty tries, and after trying out one, the results were really quite good. Named Bloodthirsty Pills, they will increase your external spiritual energy by 500 after use, and make you enter a Bloodthirsty state, quite similar to the bald man’s Madness. It will increase your physical power substantially, as well as the degree of connection between your body and your internal spiritual energy. This thing is the most suitable for close-combat fighters. From my estimate, after taking it, a warrior will gain more than 20% more offensive power, for a duration of ten minutes. And the key point is that this thing has no side effects. Of course, as our power increases, the utility of these things will reduce. After we break through to the sixth step, they will not be of much utility. But in the present time, it is quite useful. Bloodthirsty Betas indeed deserve to be known as demons of the

seventh step. Same with it, three pills per person. We still have some of the Bloodthirsty Betas' flesh, that I will mainly use to make pills of this kind as well as Great Restoration Pills. Oh, that's right, the Bloodthirsty Pills and the Spiritual Bursting Pills can be taken at the same time; their effects can add up. Hehe."

Aside from Chen Ying'er and himself, everyone received some.

As everyone received the pills Lin Xin made. Her look becoming passionate upon looking at him, Wang Yuanyuan couldn't help but declare, "Lin Xin, you are really a genius!"

Chapter 205: Flawless Fusion, Second Evolution (III)

As Lin Xin pushed his own dark green hair back, he declared, “That’s a matter of fact. And I have recently been doing research for pills that can provide cultivation support at the sixth step. But, it’s quite difficult, I need to do more experiments. The main components are coming from those eight-eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers, so we have quite a lot of them. I hope the trials will be successful.”

As time passed, Lin Xin’s utility as an alchemist increased unceasingly.

“Ying’er, this is for you.” Lin Xin threw a little cloth bag to Chen Ying’er.

Chen Ying’er caught it, showing a puzzled reaction, “What is it? Are there pills inside?”

Lin Xin shook his head, replying, “Foolish girl, these are magical crystals. If your pig doesn’t have them, how will he have fighting strength? I purchased them at the auction house. One at the sixth step, and the dozen of others are coming from magical beasts at the fifth step. Conserve them well, these things were just so expensive. Half of the money I made was used for these, and the rest to purchase material.”

“Wah, thank you, big brother Lin.” Chen Ying’er blinked her limpid eyes at Lin Xin, looking at him with soft eyes.

“That’s enough! I did so for our team. Younger sister, although you are pretty, for the safety of my life, please don’t look at me with this kind of eyes.

I don’t want this Yang Wenzhao to aim at my life.”

Chen Ying’er took the magical crystals with great delight, and reacted with a snort, “What’s up with this Yang Wenzhao, would

he dare try to control me? I don't like him, I rather like Sis Yuanyuan. I'm already having perfect compatibility with Sis Yuanyuan, who cares about him."

"Pf, Huhu..." Sima Xian coughed violently a few times, shooting Wang Yuanyuan a glance, "What perfect compatibility, with another girl? That would just be a waste of resources!"

Wang Yuanyuan's expression remained the same, "What's good with you. Humpf;"

Sima Xian glanced at Lin Xin with a mean smile, saying, "Tell me, if I were to sell our information about what Ying'er just told you to Yang Wenzhao, how many contribution points would I get for it?"

Chen Ying'er leisurely reacted, pleasantly saying, "Exchange it for the amount you want, but in any case, I want half of it."

Long Haochen accepted the pills with a smile. Their 1st squad had already been established quite some time ago. Along with the deepening of everyone's relations with each other, everyone already blended their own characters into the group. And their strength as a whole increased without obstruction.

"Haochen! Quickly follow me to the city walls, everyone." Just at the time everyone was chatting, Gao Yingjie's pressed voice sounded from outside.

Having seen Gao Yingjie's serious expression, everyone followed hurriedly. They didn't think much of it, simply assuming that it would be at most the start of a new operation. "Follow me."

Long Haochen didn't dare slack off, commanding his companions to follow him rapidly. He didn't know what happened, but it was definitely not good news.

Cai'er's sense of smell had already recovered, so she naturally followed Long Haochen out of the living quarters. The group of seven was led to the city walls under Gao Yingjie's command.

But when they arrived at the city walls, Long Haochen discovered that the whole Exorcist City's walls were astonishingly calm.

The other nine Demon Hunt Squads had already arrived at the city walls and were in charge of the defense of a hundred meters broad area. Seeing the arrival of Long Haochen's group, they naturally let them handle the defense of an area of a dozen meters.

Long Haochen looked at them closely and discovered to his astonishment that some changes appeared on the Demon Hunters of the other nine Demon Hunt Squads. Having gone through a lot of hardships, they looked a lot more steady, and less scatterbrained than before. Clearly, over the course of these fifty days, they all had made important progress. In terms of experience, they already surpassed the 1st Demon Hunt Squad.

Gao Yingjie stood at Long Haochen's side, pointing ahead, and told them in a deep voice, "Look."

Looking at the situation outside the walls, Long Haochen who previously looked relaxed immediately became shocked.

It wasn't only the Exorcist Mountain Pass that was calm, but the outside was also extremely calm. But it wasn't because the demons' main forces were withdrawing, rather the opposite: the demon's main forces were actually arranged neatly at the entrance of Exorcist Mountain Pass. In silence, an enormous somber and desolate mass was advancing continuously, charging forward in the direction of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Today, the demons were against all expectations well organized. Right in the front, Dual Bladed Demons formed a dozens of square-shaped formations, and from the looks of it, their numbers exceeded at least 5,000.

Behind these Dual Bladed Demons were ten groups of five hundred Demonic Eye Soldiers. Then, at their back were Luke Stealthy Demons. And as the formation progressed in depth, stronger demon tribes were present. Far in the back, Long

Haochen faintly saw a dozen of colossus standing in silence. Even with such distance from the Exorcist Mountain Pass, these large demon silhouettes could vaguely be seen, their height actually surpassing fifty meters.

The demon gathering wasn't only limited to the ground, but at the same time they were in the sky.

The aerial gathering of a great amount of demon air force formed a black cloud covering the sky and shadowing the earth. But they were as calm as their peers. Magic Birds, Demonic Eagles, Dual Headed Demonic Eagles, Beta Flying Demons as well as many other kinds of flying demons were organized and separated by races. It seemed as if they were ready to attack at any time, once they received the command.

Right in the middle of the demon air force were ten silhouettes with a height above thirty meters. In a crazy way, they were black gigantic dragons.

Seeing such a scene, Long Haochen's group couldn't help but take a deep breath. What were these demons planning? Why did the whole bunch come out for? More importantly, there were a lot of powerful demons who had never appeared on the battlefield before. In other words, this was the real main force of the demons.

The tense atmosphere encircled the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Despite the fact that this mountain pass' defense lasted for thousand years, the demon main armies' battle formation this time was unprecedentedly powerful. In case they initiated the assault, a bloody battle was fated to happen. Everyone clenched their hands together around their weapons, silently waiting for them to approach.

Long Haochen's group didn't dare to slack off, and arranged themselves in a proper defensive formation.

In this large battlefield, their individual strength seemed negligible, but anyhow, they would do the best they could to kill

many demons. This wasn't a question of contribution points, or at least not anymore. Defending the Exorcist Mountain was extremely important, involving the entire humanity.

The atmosphere wasn't only tense on the city walls, but even in the high city gate tower.

Sheng Lingxin already recovered all his memories, calmly gazing at the scene from above. At his side were all the high-ranking military officers. All of them wore serious expressions: this time the opposing demon army was unprecedentedly formidable, they were obviously not only coming to acquire food for their population.

Sheng Lingxin revealed some doubt in his eyes, "Have the demon forces gone crazy? How could they gather so many army forces. Even the Demon God Emperor's personal soldiers, the Black Dragons, appeared. Have they made their preparations to go all out and destroy us at any cost?"

At this very moment, an aged voice sounded at Sheng Lingxin's back, "There can only be two reasons why the demon forces did so. The first possibility is as you guessed, that the demons plan to go all out to break through our Exorcist Mountain Pass. If things are so, just let them come. Since our Exorcist Mountain Pass could last for thousand years, protected by our Assassin Temple, I don't dare say that we will surely stop the demons' all-out offense but they will be bound to pay an extremely disastrous price."

Sheng Yue stepped forward unhurriedly, coming to Sheng Lingxin's side. Seeing his appearance, the nervous high-ranking officers' expression distinctly loosened. Having a powerhouse of the ninth step keeping watch over the city gave them, as well as the soldiers, a great boost to their self-confidence.

Sheng Lingxin didn't make his salutations to his great-grandfather: he was now the highest ranking officer in the city, and would do everything to shoulder his duty.

“What about the second possibility?” Lingxin asked.

Sheng Yue replied, “As for the second possibility, it is that the demons’ higher-ups came. Every time they had important matters to discuss with us in the past, they would assume this kind of formation to terrify us with their military power, and increase the probability of success of their negotiations.”

Hearing his grandfather’s words, Sheng Lingxin immediately had a flash of understanding, “Since this is the case, there should be higher odds for the second possibility. According to all the intelligence we gathered, the demons didn’t show any signs of doing large scale operations. If they really went all out to launch an all-out war, then the pressure would surely not come only to our Exorcist Mountain Pass.”

Sheng Yue nodded his head in praise, “That’s right, since this is the case, we just don’t know for now what these demons are aiming for. Having brought innumerable forces to launch a surprise attack, let them bring it on. I just wonder who came this time. From my estimate, it is at least a demon god ranked within their top ten. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be able to arrange such a formation.”

Sheng Lingxin suddenly remarked, “Heroic Senior, about the Assassin Temple over there...”

Sheng Yue nodded his head to him, giving a reply, “Rest at ease, we already made preparations. If they really came for an all-out attack, my Assassin Temple will not end up decimated.”

Sheng Lingxin loosened his breath, “Now, all that’s left to do is to wait.”

At the time his grandson spoke, suddenly, far in the rear of the battle formations, three massive light pillars rocketed to the sky, bringing strong radiances and spiritual energy eruptions. Even if they were quite distant from the city, everyone in it could still see it. The brilliances of the demon gods’ pillars.

“Hou, hou, hou.”

In the instant, those three demon god pillars’ radiances erupted, the formerly silent demon troops immediately bellowed out.

That was a great army of a hundred thousand! With these simultaneous roars, in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, the earth shook and the ground trembled.

Even a hundred generals would only be able to change expressions in front of such a massive force. But their difference to ordinary people was that the latter would fall weakly to the ground while the first fought. These soldiers who went through hundreds of battles just held their weapons tightly, their blood boiling in front of such ferocious enemies.

Those three demon gods were precisely the Blazing Demonic Lion Allocator, the Demonic Winged Mad Bull Zagan, as well as the seventieth demon god, the Evil Demon Rider Seere.

Previously, these three demon gods came in an attempt to handle the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment, so Long Haochen naturally recognized them in a glance.

They indeed deserved to be called demon gods! Their aura was unexpectedly able to cause a hundred thousands to be in such a state of excitement.

This was Long Haochen’s way of thinking. But in the city’s tower, the face of the Heroic Assassin Sheng Yue changed.

“Not good... Don’t tell me... Don’t tell me that he came...”

Chapter 206: Demon God Emperor (I)

At the same time great changes appeared on Sheng Yue's face, behind those three shining demon god pillars, a dark golden brilliance was immediately lit brightly.

This dark golden brilliance was just too massive, forming a thick light extending over a diameter of more than five kilometers. The instant it appeared, the bright sky became dark, the sun disappearing without traces as if shot down.

The hundred thousand roaring demons felt as if their neck was suddenly cut off, and no sound was left. This scene of noise transforming instantly into silence appeared extremely bizarre. Although the demon soldiers didn't yell any longer, their eyes were filled with an identical blood color. From the smallest Dual Bladed Demons to the biggest Black Dragons, all of them without exception emitted an extremely frightening aura. Along with the ascending of that bright pillar, they entered a sort of Bloodthirsty state.

In front of that enormous dark golden pillar, the group of three gods led by the Blazing Lion Allocator seemed like an unremarkable gust of wind. Those three kneeled respectfully, facing the enormous dark golden pillar while disregarding the humans.

What... What is that...

Too astonishing! This course of events was just too sudden and terrible.

The most splendid scenes Long Haochen ever saw were the ones of his father as well as the chief the Alliance Yang Haohan releasing their divine thrones. But compared to the terrible dark golden pillar of light, they were just far too inferior.

That dark golden pillar of light quickly covered the whole sky, turning everything around it into darkness. Only the dark golden

radiance emitted forward still provided some brightness to this world, and thus, the changes on this dark golden pillar looked all the more distinct.

It was indeed too big. Even from a very far location, it could be seen distinctly. On the surface of the enormous and entirely dark golden-colored pillar were countless strange symbols. Even more significantly, on the enormous pillar of light, a gigantic dark golden dragon was creeping solemnly.

No one could see exactly how enormous that massive dragon's body was. The terrifying pressure it released even caused the sky to sink, twisting unstoppably.

What... What kind of existence is that!?

Suddenly, bolts after bolts of azure lightning surrounded the dark golden pillar of light, glittering without interruption, and the massive dragon crawling on it started to move rhythmically.

Even more spectacular was that the army of hundred thousands was immediately immersed into the twisted patterns, unexpectedly disappearing from their line of sight. No, more accurately, they should have become invisible.

The Heroic Assassin Sheng Yue's face was already completely pale. The fact that his aura alone could make the entire main demon forces invisible, and this enormous dark golden pillar of light confirmed one thing. The thing they were the most unwilling to see.

"It's him... It's really him! The first ranked of the seventy-two demon gods and Demon Emperor, the Devil Dragon Emperor Fengxiu. He went as far as to come here personally."

As they heard Sheng Yue's words, all the officers on the city gate tower became overwhelmed with shock. Sheng Lingxin's entire body swayed, and although he gritted his teeth, trying to contain his emotions, his two forcefully clenched hands were trembling.

The first demon god and Demon Emperor, the Demonic Dragon Emperor. This title would always belong to a single demon, the ruler of the seventy-two demon gods as well as the most powerful existence of the entire demon army.

The main reason why, in Shengmo Dalu, humans were always in a vulnerable position was his existence. He was the one that couldn't be defeated, the unequalled representative of supremacy within the demons.

That was Fengxiu. The one this graceful name belonged to was the Demon Emperor standing at the summit of the demons' hierarchy. Reportedly, at the time the first Demon God Emperor who descended to Shengmo Dalu led the seventy-two demon gods, he originally didn't have this name. But after decimating the major part of the human population, he gave himself a human name. And all the generations of Demon God Emperors continued to use it, until today.

From the very first generation of Demon God Emperors till now, this was the sixth Demon God Emperor. In his capacity of supreme leader of the demons, he could live for more than a thousand years.

In the human history, except from the time when the Scion of Samsara appeared, causing the Demon Emperor's death, the other five Demon God Emperors, without exception, lived until dying of natural death, giving this position to someone of their later generation.

And even the Demon God Emperor who died from the heavy wounds caused by the Scion of Samsara died because he was excessively old and had already passed the pinnacle of his life. The three words Demon God Emperor were in Shengmo Dalu an unequalled symbol of oppression. He was the ruler of the demons, and emblem of all the demons. So long as he would exist, humans would never dare to think of launching a counteroffensive.

At the present time, this 6th Demon God Emperor was already

aged and more than 700 years-old, entering the most powerful period of his life. Who would have expected him to appear today in front of the Exorcist Mountain Pass?

It was no wonder that the demons would come with such a massive army and that their formation would be so ordered. There was a single reason for this: their absolute emperor was leading them.

“Listen, humans of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Hand over all the creatures possessing three heads in your city, or else, not even an inch of grass will be left.”

A soft and pleasant voice, that could even be described as clear and melodious, as if coming from a chanting dragon, resounded. Exactly in the middle of this dark golden pillar of light, a silhouette slowly emerged.

He moved unhurriedly, at a regular pace. Each of his steps steady, as if he was walking on the ground.

His humanlike silhouette didn't seem so tall, having a height of roughly 1.9 meter. The black hair extending to his back formed a sort of coiled waterfall. His gorgeous long black robe had faint purple glitter on it. His skin appeared extremely white, and his pair of blue eyes seemed filled with starlight coming directly from the universe.

Every step he took didn't produce any noise. All the surroundings were completely silent, but everyone at the Exorcist Mountain Pass felt as if smashed by a meteorite falling from the sky. To one's surprise, no one could muster up any desire for battle.

This pressure reached everyone's innermost being. Confronting this Demon God Emperor, everyone's fears were aroused from the depths of their hearts.

It was just too powerful, to the point that no one could maintain his willpower. Even the powerhouse of the ninth step, Sheng Yue,

was the same.

At Long Haochen's side, Cai'er's body was trembling violently, a faintly discernible killing intent unceasingly emanated from her body.

Long Haochen was greatly alarmed, immediately thinking of the reason for it. It was surely that the Demon God Emperor's aura had stimulated the Dagger of Samsara in her body.

If the Demon God Emperor discovered the existence of the Dagger of Samsara, Cai'er would never be able to contend against him.

Having this fear in his heart, at this time Long Haochen didn't hesitate. Pulling Cai'er into his embrace, and holding her tightly, he released his internal spiritual energy, trying to cover Cai'er's body with it as completely as possible.

But the strange thing was that the fear Long Haochen felt seemed to be a lot weaker than the fear other people experienced. Seeing the Demon God Emperor advance step by step, the fear in him was instead inferior to his curiosity. All of the companions at his side could only do their utmost to stay conscious, as he still had the energy to hold Cai'er, helping her withstand the agitation of the Dagger of Samsara.

Fengxiu's face was extremely handsome, having no flaw at all. But this handsomeness differed completely from Long Haochen's. The handsome face of this Demon God Emperor carried an incomparable pride. Having an absolute demonic presence, his appearance was unquestionably awe-inspiring.

"The Exorcist Mountain Pass is graced with your esteemed presence, Demon God Emperor. This is truly an honor for our city." After Sheng Yue took a single step across the wall, he was unexpectedly already in midair. In spite of the fear completely infesting his heart, he did so, because the only one capable of facing the Demon God Emperor in the entire Exorcist Mountain

Pass was him.

At the Demon God Emperor's back, the terrible light pillar reaching five kilometers in diameter glinted. The gigantic black dragon sculpture on it was his figure seen from behind.

"You are the current chief of the Assassin Temple?" Fengxiu's voice was as pleasant as before, without the slightest aggressivity.

"That is right, this elder's name is Sheng Yue." At Sheng Yue's back, an enormous grey dagger glistened, sharp aura bursting forth from it, stopping the aura released by the Demon God Emperor in their direction.

But all the people sideways from him could see that the aura bursting forth from Sheng Yue only spread to an area of ten meters. This was how clear the gap between the Demon God Emperor and him was.

"You heard my dignified words. As for the matter of eliminating you humans, or not, I am not in a hurry. From my dignified point of view, you are nothing more but livestock I raise. Everything will be done as I said before: if I find the thing I am looking for, I will consider letting your Exorcist City off."

Sheng Yue's eyes were filled with an unsettled expression. He was fully aware of how wide the gap existing between the Demon God Emperor and himself was, but under such circumstances, could they really come to a compromise?

At the city walls, at least dozens of looks were focused on Long Haochen.

Three headed creature? Could it be that he is speaking of Long Haochen's mount? But it's only a magical beast of the sixth step! How could it gain the attention of an existence such as the Demon God Emperor?

The Demon God Emperor displayed a wicked smile, "This dignified emperor will give you a time of ten seconds. If ten

seconds later, I don't have a reply, today will be the last day of your Exorcist Mountain Pass."

"Huuuu....."

Suddenly Sheng Yue was drenched in sweat. He knew that if he fulfilled these terms, he would never be able stand straight in the Temple Alliance ever again. But if he didn't, the hundred thousands of military and civilians, as well as the foundation of the Assassin Temple would very possibly be wiped out completely.

It was a hard decision to make, and the imposing aura bursting forth from Sheng Yue's body was fluctuating unstably as a reaction to his inner conflict.

"Nine..."

Suddenly, a few light words resounded, "His Majesty really has quite a lot of time for leisure. Only, if you want to destroy our Exorcist Mountain Pass, I'm afraid even you should consider it thoroughly!"

This sudden voice sounded somewhat aged, but was quite relaxed. In the next instant, six radiances suddenly burst forth and shot out violently from before the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Chapter 207: Demon God Emperor (II)

Among the six radiances, two were golden, one was purple, one was milky white and the last two were green and red. Their lights reflected each other in the skies, and although it was far from reaching the level of terror of the Demon God Emperor's demon god pillar, in the instant these six radiances soared through the skies, all the terrifying power covering the whole Exorcist City disappeared. Next to the city wall, everyone opened their mouths and gasped for air.

At some point, under the Exorcist Mountain Pass' main gate, six people appeared. Now, these six propelled to the sky, surrounded by their respective radiances and confronting the Demon God Emperor.

Seeing them appear, the Demon God Emperor stopped in his counting game, his face appearing quite sinister.

"It looks like you, old guys, are still alive... Do you really believe this emperor won't dare kill you?" The Demon God Emperor declared coldly.

In front of him, the aged voice kept speaking, "Being the first powerhouse under heaven, His Majesty will naturally dare. Why would he not? Only, in terms of age, we are far inferior to His Majesty. The words 'old guys' are unacceptable."

At that time, the six silhouettes had already ascended above the city walls, and the earth-shattering oppressive power was immediately blocked.

A knight clad in a dazzling orange armor was in the front. This knight had a tall and imposing stature, and including his head, his whole body was covered with an armor. In his left hand, he carried an orange-colored shield, and in his right hand was an enormous blade reflecting the radiance of the sunlight. Nine lumps of light were lit across the enormous sword's body, carrying the brilliance

of nine little suns.

The most astonishing was the mount under him. That was a real Red Dragon, surpassing fifty meters in size, its body surrounded by blazing red light. And even more astonishingly, this Red Dragon's aura merged with its orange armored companion perfectly.

At the knight's side was a warrior even exceeding him in grandeur. Clad in a blue-violet armor also covering his whole body, he was exceeding 2.2 meters in height, his both shoulders being extremely broad. Even if he was partly hidden by his armor, he could still make anyone feel that his strength was terrifying enough to tear heaven and earth.

The weapon in his left hand was an unusual bloody red axe while the one in his right hand was an enormous blue-violet axe. If someone was to describe the impression this appearance gave him, the word intrepid would be the most suitable.

On the other side of the knight was an erratic black colored silhouette, whose shape could not be seen clearly at all. But it gave a specially sinister and sharp impression. The air surrounding his radiance was continuously being filled with black cracks.

These six were arranged in a double-rowed formation composed of three of them in the front and the other three in the rear. To one's surprise, the three people in the rear were all women, which could be recognized from the clothes they wore, though they were clad in magical cloaks, making their appearance indistinct.

The woman in the middle, clad in a pure white gown, wore the design of a two-winged golden angel on the back of her gown.

A Gown of Prodiges 胜者长袍, this saint robe was the symbol of the most supreme priests! The current Supreme Pontiff 教皇 was attired in this way, and compared to this woman, the Supreme Pontiff could only be said to have a royal crown in addition and nothing more.

In her hands, this saint held an enormous scepter of more than three meters length. It looked just like the branch of a tree, but it really was a pure white, jade-like scepter. On it grew two mild golden colored fruits.

On the left side of this saint was a woman clad in a golden gown, emanating a golden splendor upon her surroundings. Rich ultimate light essence emerged and the radiance from her body illuminated the whole Exorcist Mountain Pass. But the strangest thing was that all the light her body released was not dazzling at all. In the Exorcist Mountain Pass filled with fear, a feeling of spring warmth was brought upon everyone. Her staff looked quite natural in her hand, it had the same golden color, with six fist-sized gems enwrought in its summit.

Although she bore no outward sign of it, everyone could guess that she was a powerhouse of the divine ninth step.

On the other side of the saint was another woman, clad in a blue robe. At her back, a blue glitter was faintly discernible. And in the surroundings of her body, a golden door-sized gate was releasing a fantastic brilliance.

A spiritual master, connected with countless planes. After reaching the ninth step, this was the most mysterious vocation within the Six Great Temples, and the most unpredictable kind of powerhouse.

The ones that were rising to the sky, confronting the Demon God Emperor, were unexpectedly six powerhouses of the ninth step. The people in the Exorcist Mountain Pass that had previously been suppressed to the extent they couldn't even breath immediately had a good momentum.

Sheng Yue hovered to their side, his eyes carrying a bewildered expression, "You... You are the Demon God Slayers... So the rumors were true, you were actually still alive."

The spiritual master clad in a dazzling blue robe turned her head

to give Sheng Yue a glance, asking with a smile, “Young man, if we really died, how could the Demon God Emperor possibly stay so silent?”

The Demon God Emperor snorted coldly, “Do you have the determination to confront this emperor today?”

The knight’s aged voice sounded once again, as he replied unenthusiastically, “We naturally don’t wish for it. After all, we don’t have the certainty that we will be able to kill Your Majesty, but Your Majesty should also be clear about the fact we have at least a 20% chance to take Your Majesty out with us, and a 30% chance to inflict you serious damage. If Your Majesty has the resolve to wipe our Exorcist Mountain out, we humans won’t hesitate to unleash the thousand years of power we saved, letting a holy war against demons unfold. And you, demons, won’t necessarily be the final victors of it.”

20% certainty to take the Demon God Emperor down by themselves? This number sounded simply excessively weak. But hearing it, the officers and soldiers of the Exorcist Mountain Pass were shaken excessively.

What kind of existence was the Demon God Emperor? That was their undefeatable enemy, but the six human powerhouses before their eyes actually had odds to take him down by themselves. They could only be incredibly strong!

To everyone’s surprise, the Demon God Emperor stood silent, displaying a pondering mind. From this little detail, it could be seen that the Demon God Emperor had some fear to battle these six people. Despite the fact that a certainty of 20% was not very high, in case he died suddenly, the blow inflicted to the demon side would be incomparable.

Over the past thousand years, the humans’ Six Great Temples’ development was fast, and demons already had some difficulty to contend against the humans in the course of the great war. Most of

all, humans possessed a great amount of magic weapons that possessed a great killing power against demons.

Although humans were still unable to contend against demons on equal footing, in case the humans decided to go all out, disregarding everything else, the demon side wouldn't necessarily hold such a big advantage. Furthermore, demons were very dependent on a single power, and in case the Demon God Emperor, who held it, died, until the arrival of the next generation's Demon God Emperor, the demon side would be completely unable to coordinate.

These circumstances left the Demon God Emperor no choice but to consider the matter. Even if his opponents only had odds of 10%, he would not take such risks rashly.

“Well, we can at last be considered long date acquaintances. This emperor is willing to give you some face, and will use divine powers to scour the Exorcist Mountain Pass. You shouldn't stop me in doing this. If I can't find the thing I am looking for, I will turn around and leave. But if I find it, you will have to hand it over, and I won't attack you. Otherwise, even if this emperor has some price to pay for it, he will definitely tear everything down.”

The Demon God Emperor's voice was calm, and clearly cold, but listening to him, the six human powerhouses felt greatly shaken.

Compared to the Demon God Emperor who felt some restraining fear towards them, they felt at least ten times more afraid of him. Among humans, they were the only ones who could possibly contend against the Demon God Emperor at the present time. In case they died in the Exorcist Mountain Pass without inflicting the Demon God Emperor serious damage, no human at the mountain passes would possibly be able to block the demon chiefs' offense. Truly an ending benefitting none of the two sides: humans and demons were both unwilling to see it come to this. It would just end up as a war until total extermination of one of the two sides!

The six human powerhouses became silent. A faint golden radiance spread around the knight's body, enveloping the six of them in it as if they were planning on discussing the situation among themselves.

A short time later, the knight acting as their head replied to him, "Okay, please search for it, Your Majesty. We won't block you no matter what."

They didn't know what the Demon God Emperor was looking for, but if the Exorcist Mountain Pass really had this thing he was looking for, it wouldn't be too late to decide whether to hand it over to him or not. Conversely, if the Demon God Emperor didn't find anything, the danger confronting them would naturally be settled without a fight.

No other humans understood the Demon God Emperor better than them. This demon emperor attached at least some importance to his reputation. He would never bear to let his dignity be offended.

The Demon God Emperor snorted coldly, and a moment later, the black in the skies spread again. The whole sky above the Exorcist Mountain turned black, and shapeless fluctuations of mental force arose abruptly, covering each corner of the Exorcist Mountain Pass like gusts of rain.

Long Haochen immediately felt as if he had been enveloped in a boundless ocean, as if that massive mental force was breaking him open. In the middle of this huge and boundless energy, he felt as if he was disappearing. And everyone else felt similarly as Long Haochen, their faces turning pale. This was the frightening level the strength of his mental energy reached.

Suddenly, Long Haochen felt his entire body lighting up, and immediately, his 3000 units of internal energy flowed out madly, following a strange orbit. On his forehead, a trace of light appeared vaguely. It was not a purple one, but rather a golden one.

The attention of the people around was focused on the Demon God Emperor and the six humans, so naturally, no one paid attention to this change on Long Haochen's body. But Long Haochen's face changed greatly. He could feel that it was precisely Haoyue who was borrowing his force.

Thinking of the fact the Demon God Emperor was looking for a three-headed magical beast, Long Haochen felt secretly overwhelmed with horror. Could it be that this demon ruler is really looking for Haoyue?

Chapter 208: Demon God Emperor (III)

Living quarters.

At some point, Haoyue had opened his six eyes, his aura restrained to the limit. Little Flame's and Little Green's two heads were still lying down, while Little Light had lifted his head. His eyes glimmered with golden color. If someone was looking carefully at this scene, he would notice that the holy aura surrounding him was exactly the same as Long Haochen's.

Not only that, but the scales on Haoyue's body were covered with golden light, just as if his whole body changed color.

If Long Haochen was there, he would surely guess that the current Haoyue was borrowing the light energy coming from inside of Long Haochen's body to mask his own aura.

He was in fact an existence coming from another world, and at the time he crossed over, he passed through a baptism with the holy aura contained in Long Haochen's blood, therefore, the blood of the Scion of Light had already become a part of him. And just now, he was cleverly using this part of his blood vessels to arouse this power, temporarily making it his own to mask his own aura completely. The Demon God Emperor was still quietly flying in midair, and gradually, his eyes flashed in different colors, sweeping over the direction of the Exorcist City.

Half an hour already passed, and for both the human and the demon side, this half hour was far from being a time of pleasure. One side was ready to attack at any time, while the other one was prepared for the start of a bloody battle. They were just waiting calmly for the result to appear.

In the end, the black color covering the sky withdrew gradually, and the Demon God Emperor waved his hands, "It looks like my information was false."

The six humans standing at his opposite discovered astonishingly that the demon god's eyes, showed traces of relief. These six couldn't help but feel secretly stunned: what kind of important thing was this Demon God Emperor looking for? For an existence such as him to be nervous about it, not only coming personally, but furthermore not sparing any cost to seize it.

The knight clad in the orange armor suit declared indifferently, "Since it is like this, please respect your previous promise, Your Highness." The Demon God Emperor Fengxiu nodded slightly, and suddenly smiled, a faint smile appearing on his extremely pale-colored face, as he carried a particularly demonic expression.

"In reality, I really want to know for how long you six will stay alive, for how long you will keep hindering me. Whether your world ends sooner or later will depend on us. But in fact, you don't have to worry; with regards to humans, we don't feel so inclined to perform a total slaughter. After all, there are many things humans possess that we demons, need. For instance, knowledge."

Because the knight's face was hidden behind his helmet, his expression could not be seen distinctly, "We will keep Your Majesty's words in mind. Only, His Majesty should be careful to never give us the opportunity to retaliate. We, Demon God Slayers, have already taken the lives of 39 of the demon gods within our 300 years of existence. Being able to take a fortieth would undoubtedly make it a perfect end, wouldn't it?"

The Demon God Emperor suddenly revealed a brazen smile, "Actually, I don't really want you to die. In this world, if we don't have a worthy enemy, wouldn't life be dull? This emperor might tell you that as well, but in fact, you have only 5% odds to take me down by yourselves. This is because, among Demon God Emperors, this emperor is the third one to have broken through the 1,000,000th spiritual energy level, and the youngest one to have reached this level. Is the realm of the 1,000,000th level something you are possibly able to contend against? Then, farewell." The

Demon God Emperor revealed a tranquil smile, his demonic smile staying in everyone's minds. Next, the black-gown-clad emperor suddenly turned around and left, disappearing in this dark golden brilliance.

The darkness in the sky faded away like ice and snow, and the concealed demon army appeared once again, successively withdrawing. They stayed meticulously arranged, completely unruffled. Even at this time, the six almighty humans stayed in mid-air, not moving an inch and gazing at the dark color dissipating gradually.

This time, the demons disappeared for real. Following the Demon God Emperor, the main demon force departed like an enormous wave. Obviously, they planned either to execute an all-out attack, or to withdraw like that.

Following the retreating demon force with their eyes, many of the people in the city felt like collapsing.

Even if they had faced a bloody battle, they wouldn't necessarily be in such a state. but as an endless hour passed, the pressure this Demon God Emperor brought them was just too intense.

"Six elders, the demons finally retreated. Please have a rest in our Exorcist City." Sheng Yue respectfully paid his salutations to the six almighty elders, that turned around but didn't plan on heading to the city.

These six were clearly led by the knight, who gave him an indifferent reply, "No need. We still have to follow the Demon God Emperor's movements, so as to ensure he doesn't use some tricks. I heard that the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads train in the Exorcist City right now?"

"Yes." Sheng Yue hurried to reply. He was a powerhouse of the ninth step as well, but he still acted extremely respectfully towards those almighty people, following the etiquette of a devoted disciple.

“Sheng Yue, so you...” The aged knight’s voice could suddenly not be heard anymore, as Sheng Yue nodded, confronting him face to face.

A moment later, the six silhouettes turned into six rays of light, soaring to the skies and immediately disappearing from his line of sight.

Still in front of the city gate tower, Sheng Yue unexpectedly kneeled down, declaring loudly, “Respects to you, Demon God Slayers.”

Without any need to instruct them to do so, all the officers and soldiers in the city kneeled down as well, declaring in loud voices, “Respects to you, Demon God Slayers.” They were clear about the fact that if not for these six almighty humans’ appearance, they would probably not have made it back safely.

Demons’ side.

Fengxiu floated calmly in midair. At that moment, the massive demon god pillar wasn’t at his back, and his appearance really resembled a human’s.

Allocer, Zagan, and Seere bowed before him. These three great demon gods’ bodies were somewhat shivering, and it was obvious that they were quite nervous, even afraid.

“Your Majesty, I... We really felt his aura. And that’s why... Please give me your punishment, Your Majesty.” Allocer was after all the highest ranked demon god out of those three, so he summoned up the entirety of his courage to declare this.

Xiufeng asked indifferently, “How is it that you had such absolute assurance?”

“I...” Allocer didn’t dare reply. Even if he really had this assurance, how could he declare it so brazenly now? More importantly, he only had a little sensation at that time, and nothing more.

“These six annoying guys didn’t obstruct my scouting, and I have already encompassed every inch of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Still, I didn’t find any trace of Austin Griffin’s aura.”

Being glared at by Fengxiu’s indifferent glance, the three demon gods immediately kneeled down, totally helpless. Squatting down, they didn’t dare try to defend themselves.

“Let it be. You did well. If it was really his aura, even if there was only 1% odds for it to be true, you should still have notified me immediately. Although this trip was fruitless, we can at least be at ease.” With a wave of Fengxiu’s hand, an incorporeal surge of energy raised Allocator’s group up.

With a dull smile appearing on Fengxiu’s face and his black hair fluttering, he gave off a sort of dazzling feeling, making it hard to distinguish his gender.

“Truly interesting. Although this time, I didn’t find him, I found another interesting little guy. It looks like there may be a candidate to be my second successor.”

Hearing his words, the three demon gods felt at a loss, and didn’t dare argue. Among demons, the difference of rank was extremely distinct.

Even among the demon gods, the differences in ranking would also imply extreme differences in terms of strength. If Fengxiu wanted to kill those three, it wouldn’t be harder than to trample a few ants. More importantly, the Demon God Emperor was the symbol of the demons that could be considered to personate their whole race. His words were for demons absolute rules.

“We shall go. A few years later, let’s look for this interesting guy. This time, those six annoying guys have been a hindrance once again, but their vital forces turned out to grow weaker and weaker. For how long will they be able to persevere? Five years, or ten? Then, humans will finally become dust below my feet.”

Treading on the emptiness, the sky suddenly dulled, and in the air, an earth-shattering enormous dragon twinkled. In the next instant, the Demon God Emperor was gone.

The 1st soldier ranked Demon Hunt Squad and all the others returned to their respective living quarters.

As he walked, Lin Xin patted his own chest, “I’ve really been scared to death, just now. That was the Demon God Emperor! So frightening! Is it really a level humans can reach? Have you heard about the 1,000,000 levels of spiritual energy?! He said he already reached the 1,000,000th spiritual energy level! What kind of concept is that? From what I heard, at the ninth step, the most frightening thing is not only the total amount of spiritual energy, but the fact that each attack will directly reach the power of this upper bound. And after a single blow, the user’s spiritual energy will immediately return to its peak, so the next attacks will also possess the power of their full spiritual energy. Doesn’t this mean that each of the blows of the Demon God Emperor, who reached the 1,000,000 spiritual energy, will in terms of power reach these 1,000,000?”

“Okay, okay, stop speaking about it. If you keep going on, you are going to destroy all our confidence.” Sima Xian unhappily told him.

He was originally extremely satisfied, having just broken through to the fifth step. But just now, he experienced what real almighty power was, immediately feeling as though there was no difference between an ant and himself.

Wang Yuanyuan muttered, “I’m glad that the Demon God Emperor wasn’t looking for Haoyue. A three headed demon, I just thought...”

Hearing hear say this, except from Cai’er, the others immediately looked at Long Haochen. Ever since coming back from the battlefield, Long Haochen didn’t utter a single word. They knew

clearly that if the Demon God Emperor's goal had been Haoyue, considering Long Haochen's temper, even with the difference existing between an enemy like the Demon God Emperor and himself, he would still have fought him, staking his life.

Feeling his companions' attentive watch, Long Haochen admitted with a sigh, "I can still not confirm that he was actually not looking for Haoyue."

Chapter 209: Demon God Slayers (I)

“I can still not confirm that he was actually not looking for Haoyue.”

Hearing Long Haochen say these words, his companions' expressions became grotesque.

Chen Ying'er asked with a curious smile, “Don't you agree that we should expect a lot from Haoyue, then? If he's a magical beast even the Demon God Emperor would look personally for, what kind of level could he possibly reach in the future!? Hehe.”

Wang Yuanyuan nodded, declaring, “It's a pity, but if Haoyue really had been what he was looking for, I'm afraid he wouldn't have managed to escape the Demon God Emperor's mental probing. So I reckon that it's not the case.”

Long Haochen didn't tell them about the changes that happened with his own body, because this was Haoyue's secret.

Rapidly, they arrived back at their living quarters. The instant after they pushed the door open, the others didn't have any reaction, but Long Haochen and Cai'er were immediately shaken, unconsciously taking a few steps back, and not entering directly.

It wasn't because they detected any changes in the living quarters at all, but because they felt a sudden chill from their subconscious mind, as if the living quarters before their eyes had turned into an abyss that could engulf everything.

The others' reactions weren't slow, and with Long Haochen and Cai'er's sudden alerts, they stepped back, entering their battle formation.

“Enter, all of you.” Sheng Yue's downcast voice rang out from inside, letting Long Haochen loosen his breath. As it turned out, this uncorporeal sense of danger was coming from his great-grandfather. Only, why did he suddenly come to their living

quarters?

With some hesitation, everyone walked up in a line.

Long Haochen's look immediately fell on Haoyue, who was sleeping in a corner.

As before, Haoyue was lying there as if nothing happened, still deep asleep. Inside of the living quarters were two people, Sheng Yue, and another middle-aged man in his thirties.

At that moment, that middle-aged man was standing at Haoyue's side, looking at him and revealing a faint smile.

But the most astonishing was that Sheng Yue bent down at his side, extremely respectful.

"Great-grandfather." Seeing Sheng Yue, Long Haochen hurried to give his salutations. The others who followed him also paid respects to this head of the Assassin Temple.

Sheng Yue waved his hand to them, hinting them to wait a moment.

That middle-aged man slowly turned around, directly looking at Long Haochen.

Confronting him, the first thing Long Haochen noticed was his pair of boundless eyes. That's right, the impression this middle-aged man's eyes gave could only be described as boundless. They were of a dark blue color, giving the same kind of boundless feeling as the vast sea.

This middle-aged man's appearance didn't stand out at all, and was even kind of ordinary. But he merely stood there, treating the Master of the Assassin Temple, the Heroic Assassin of the ninth step Sheng Yue, as if he was a mere attendant. And more importantly, this middle-aged man didn't emit any particularly imposing aura, looking just like an ordinary adult.

This odd scene made the seven youths from the 1st Demon Hunt

Squad feel dull, in particular Long Haochen and Cai'er who had better perceptions. Long Haochen was startled, and Cai'er wrinkled her brows. She was blind, but even with her other senses, she was completely unable to grasp this man. Just like the wind or the light, he gave off a kind of pure feeling.

“Hello, young people from the 1st soldier grade squad.” As this middle-aged man only said a few things, the expressions of Long Haochen's group of seven immediately changed.

It was because they had heard this voice before. It was precisely the aged voice of the Demon God Slayer knight, clad in an orange armor.

For a moment, Long Haochen's group of seven was completely stupefied. No matter what, they just couldn't think of any reason why this great character would come to their living quarters.

The middle-aged man revealed a faint smile, “Didn't expect me to come? Actually, this time, it was for two reasons that I came. The first one was the Demon God Emperor's move, and you are the second one.”

Everyone felt fuzzy-headed. This legendary and almighty hero came... for them?

Long Haochen couldn't help but ask, “Senior, so you are...”

The middle aged man revealed a smile, “Let me introduce myself. My name is Chen Zidian, leader of the Demon God Slayers Demon Hunt Squad, and Guardian Knight.”

The name Chen Zidian felt unfamiliar to Long Haochen's group, but the words Demon God Slayers added to Demon Hunt Squad caused Long Haochen's group of seven to open their eyes wide.

Those six almighty characters that appeared just now, were actually a Demon Hunt Squad?

Although they had known for a long time now that the Demon Hunt Squads were of extreme importance to the Alliance, they

didn't really know that a Demon Hunt Squad could actually reach such a terrifying level. The Demon God Slayers, this was clearly the title of a special Demon Hunt Squad, one only given to the highest ranked Titled Demon Hunt Squads. And naturally only a Demon Hunt Squad of such high grade could actually make the Demon God Emperor feel some apprehension. This was how glorious, how strong they were.

Because at that time, those almighty legends confronted the Demon God Emperor, whose power was enough to totally discourage everyone, unconsciously, their eyes momentarily glinted brilliantly. So as it turns out, Demon Hunt Squads can display such power!

Seeing the changes in these children's expression, Chen Zidian declared, "312 years ago, before the Demon God Slayers' birth, we were just like you, possessing the title of 1st soldier grade squad. I can still remember it clearly: at that time, I was 17 years-old, as I became the captain of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad. And since then, a very long time passed! Today, I am 329 years-old, and can already not be called young anymore.

But I am not willing to be buried before taking care of my responsibilities."

"Human life will lengthen together with the increase of one's spiritual energy. With a spiritual energy at the 10,000th level one can live for a hundred years under normal circumstances. In case he reaches the 9th step, his spiritual energy breaking through the 100,000, he will be able to live for two hundred years. But we have already lived for more than 300 years, and humans' lifespans can in the end not last for as long as those demon gods. We already reached the last years of our lives. At most, we can live for roughly five more years."

The youths belonging to the 1st Demon Hunt Squad listened to this legendary powerhouses' talk. He spoke pretty naturally, as if he was talking about the most trivial things. But including Cai'er,

Long Haochen's seven were full of respect.

A Demon Hunt Squad with a career of 312 years, this implied that these Demon God Slayers resisted the demons for a total of 312 years. This kind of accomplishment, what kind of investment did it imply? They simply devoted their whole life to humanity.

Chen Zidian declared, "These years, we have always been watching the later generations' growth. It's a pity, but from beginning to end we have been unable to find people that have the ability to take over our duty. Since three hundred years ago, genius had not been lacking, but we have yet to find a sufficiently outstanding team. You're Long Haochen?"

Chen Ziding's look fell on Long Haochen.

"Yes, senior." Long Haochen bowed respectfully.

Chen Zidian nodded and said, "At that time, your father was a good candidate. But unfortunately, he had some flaws in his disposition. He was excessively dogmatic, and didn't have enough foresight, putting all his energy in improving his own capability. Even though his strength was formidable enough, he couldn't be called an outstanding team leader. "

Within the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, few would speak of their own families. Only Cai'er and Han Yu knew of Long Haochen's background, but at the same time they didn't really know about their other teammates' backgrounds. Still even, among the two of them, only Cai'er was knowledgeable about Long Haochen's past, whereas Han Yu only knew some bits of it.

At this moment, hearing an almighty hero like Chen Zidian mention the strength of Long Haochen's father, describing him as formidable enough, every other member of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad was impressed.

In fact, since Long Haochen was only a little more than 10 years-old, how old could his father be? For him to have been called

formidable by this almighty elder, perhaps he was a powerhouse of the ninth step! And as for the powerhouses of the ninth step of the Knight Temple...

These youths, all members of a Demon Hunt Squad, weren't ordinary people. With a few simple words from Chen Zidian, they had some guesses about the identity of Long Haochen's father. For a moment, they could only look at each other in dismay, as some fire started to burn in them.

Being his own man, Long Haochen would naturally not go comment things pertaining to his own father, only listening to Chen Zidian's talk. Anyway, he wouldn't refute him; this legendary figure of the Alliance having already lived for more than 300 years, how could his evaluation be impertinent?

Chen Zidian's deep glance suddenly became more intense, his pure and limpid eyes giving him shivers, in the depths of his soul.

"Heroes are born from the hands of fate, everything going accordingly to the Will of Heavens. Many years ago, I met Xingyu, who told me about you. For this reason, I recently paid attention to your Demon Hunt Squad's performance. You did pretty well, all of you are outstanding youngsters. And all of you have a glorious heritage. All of the youths who came out this year are pretty good. But without doubt, you are the ones who possess the greatest potential. I hope that one day, you will be able to lead your team to take over our position."

As Chen Zixuan said these words, his tone was extremely sincere. As for these seven members of the 1st Demon Hunt Squads, they felt as if they had just been ignited by violent surges of light and flame. Even Cai'er's face looked a bit excited.

"A genuine team is bound to have members that trust each other completely, without the least estrangement. And for this, you have to understand each other completely, first of all. This is absolutely not about showing off, but about letting your companions know

your real strength and potential. This is the most straightforward path for a team to develop”

Chapter 210: Demon God Slayers (II)

At this point, Chen Zidian almost seemed to be in an excited mood, “Children, you now have boundless opportunities. But the process of growing up is essential, and during this process, you will only be able to rely on yourselves. Only by relying on your own efforts will you obtain real strength.”

“I wish that one day, you will be able to inherit the title of Demon God Slayers, take over our position, and even do better than us.”

“Haochen, is it your magical beast companion that the Demon God Emperor searched for?” Chen Zidian’s look shifted to the other side, in the direction of the deeply sleeping Haoyue.

Long Haochen didn’t dare hide it, unfolding the situation, “It is highly possible, but I don’t dare to be sure of it.”

Chen Zidian’s eyes flashed, “I also reckon it as highly possible. From my investigation, you completed a blood contract with him at the time you went to the Knights’ Saint Mountain. Since this is the case, until you two are powerful enough, don’t let him appear in places where the Demon God Emperor could learn of his existence. He just managed to conceal himself from the Demon God Emperor, so he should be able to keep doing so in the future. Humans need a hero like the Scion of Samsara of that time.

I came today to encourage you, but also to tell you about a story behind-the-scenes.

Since 6000 years ago, we humans spared no efforts to develop, trying to contend against the demon powerhouses. But even now, we are still unable to genuinely contend against the demons. The main reason for this are the 72 demon gods. It is precisely because of their strength that we have no choice but to rely on our natural barriers to resist them. And this is only under the premise that the six of us are keeping the Demon God Emperor in check. In case we die, if the Demon God Emperor directly comes to attack us

humans, the natural defenses will not be of use anymore.

Since 300 years ago, we have already killed 39 demon gods, one after another. Among them, the highest ranked was the 4th demon god. But some new ones filled the gaps without any delay, and even now, they still have 72 demon gods. And do you know why this count doesn't go down?"

Long Haochen's group had learned about these matters before, and Han Yu, who had a good understanding of the situation, blurted out almost unconsciously, "It is because of the demon god pillars.

Chen Zidian nodded in response, "Correct, it is precisely because of the demon god pillars. To the demon race, demon gods pillars are divine artifacts. The 72 demon gods, possess 72 of these divine artifacts. As long as the demon god pillars exist, even if a demon god dies, their lineage can still be carried on as before.

Thus, there is only one way to truly kill the demon gods, which is to destroy their demon god pillars at the same time they are killed.

However, as demons' divine artifacts, how could they be so easy to destroy? After we learned of this secret, we went through countless attempts that have in the end never been successful. But we managed to draw a conclusion from this. To destroy a demon god pillar, the first premise is to have enough power to destroy these formidable weapons, and the second to act before half an hour passes after the demon god's death, for it to be possible. We formerly almost succeeded once, but ten demon gods suddenly attacked us at the last minute. Since then, demons are paying increased attention to the defense of their demon god pillars, and they are less likely to take their demon god pillar with them as they act."

Long Haochen asked, "Senior, since demon god pillars are the demon gods' divine artifacts, what level does a piece of equipment need to reach to destroy it? Does it need to be another divine

artifact?”

Chen Zidian shook his head and replied, “The 72 divine god pillars are collectively known as demonic divine artifacts. Their ranking is the same as that of the demon gods, so differences of power exist between them. And even to destroy the weakest demon god pillar, you will need at the very least a piece of epic tier equipment. As a result, the road you have to walk is still long. Otherwise, we could have already destroyed some of the demon god pillars. And there is another thing I have to warn you about. If one day, your cultivation level reaches the ninth step, and you go to get a divine throne’s acknowledgement, you have to act carefully, following the divine thrones’ directions. Because when I had the gotten the approval of four of the divine thrones, I still insisted on striving for the Eternal Divine Throne. I ended up empty-handed and will never ever be able to acquire a divine throne. Your talent is a lot greater than mine at your age, but no matter what, you cannot act as persistently as I did. The help any of the divine thrones will bring you is, after all, bound to be incomparable.”

“Yes! Thank you, senior.”

Chen Zidian took a deep breath, his gaze growing distant, as he declared in disappointment and frustration, “The 72 demon god pillars are the demons’ vital source of power. For each one they lose, the demons’ strength will decrease as a whole, and the heritage they obtain as well. I am afraid this is something we are unable to do anymore, but I hope that during your life, you will be able to destroy a few demon god pillars. The Scion of Light and the Saint Daughter of Samsara’s joint appearance gave humanity a chance for counterattack in the end. I look forward to the day you will succeed.”

“Senior.” Long Haochen suddenly called out.

“Mh?” Chen Zidian gave him a warm look.

Long Haochen declared, “Senior, if one day we can really become a Titled Demon Hunt Squad, will we be able to choose a name for ourselves?”

“Haochen!” At the side, Sheng Yue couldn’t help but shout at him. What kind of honor did the Demon God Slayers hold, for the whole of humanity? And he actually declined such an honor being passed to him? Everyone in the 1st Demon Hunt Squad also felt stunned.

Chen Zidian waved his hands to Sheng Yue, “Then, which title would you wish for your Demon Hunt Squad to possess in the future?”

After muttering to himself irresolutely, Long Haochen raised his head, persistence and resolution appearing in his eyes, “I hope that our Demon Hunt Squad can be called Bright Rays of Sunlight.”

Chen Zidian looked a bit distracted, but he rapidly recovered his usual expression, and replied with a laugh, “Okay, okay, okay. Then call yourselves Bright Rays of Sunlight. Very well, you will not have to aim at succeeding us, but at surpassing us.”

Bright Rays of Sunlight!

These four words resounded in the mind of the seven members of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad. In this instant, everyone seemed to understand what Long Haochen meant by that, and couldn’t help but clench their own fists.

“I cannot help you to grow up, which would spoil things for you by going to excessive lengths for little result. As long as you understand it, your talent will really make you reach the peak, and my objective will be accomplished. But since today, this old man came, he wants to give you a little gift. You are quite lucky, this gift happens to be something the seven of you can share.”

In the next instant, the whole living quarter was filled with holy aura, and seven enormous golden symbols rose like living beings,

entering the chests of the seven members of Long Haochen's group. Everyone felt a short but sharp pain in their bodies, and then they felt a close relation forming between their own blood and flesh and their companions'.

A faint golden fog ascended on everyone's bodies, a profound exuberant and fantastic feeling flowing through them.

Chen Zidian smiled faintly, and explained, "This is a type of equipment that was created during the early phase of the splendid era, and is an advanced inheritance from the elven's imperial family. This item's utility is formidable and can be completely shared between the seven of you. Every time one of you is wounded, the seven of you will share the pain. Its name is Soul Linking Chains. Of course, at anytime, each of you can break the links of the Soul Linking Chains by your own initiative. If you do so, you won't be affected by the Soul Linking Chains, until you take the initiative to activate it again."

This simple explanation left Long Haochen's group of seven pleasantly surprised. An epic tier equipment, this was an epic tier equipment with a peaked level of assistance! Seven people sharing everything, this implied that the seven of them would get to act as a single entity. In a time of danger, their group's survival rate would increase substantially. At the same time, when they acted separately, every time one of them was attacked, the others would be alerted. This piece of equipment was of boundless utility for their future.

"Do your best then, children. Maybe I won't see that day, but even in the afterlife, I will pray for the Bright Rays of Sunlight to surpass the Demon God Slayers."

Bathed in gusts of golden light, Chen Zidian's silhouette disappeared soundlessly, just as if it turned completely into light.

Without anyone instructing them, the seven of them kneeled down on the ground, paying respects to where he disappeared.

Seeing this scene, Sheng Yue felt completely gratified and full of pride, pride for these children. He didn't say anything else, simply stepping out, and also disappearing into emptiness.

Some time later, the seven youths forming the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad got up. Long Haochen turned around, looking at his companions, "Senior Chen is right, we are companions, and should not conceal our backgrounds from each other. I am Long Haochen, have an innate spiritual energy of 97 and the physique of the Scion of Light. My father is the owner of the Divine Throne of Doom and Slaughter of the Knight Temple, Divine Knight of Adjudication Long Xingyu." He still didn't know that due to the Light Elemental Fairy, his innate internal spiritual energy had risen to 99.

Even though at that time, everyone already guessed who Long Haochen's father was, hearing about his innate spiritual energy of 97 left Wang Yuanyuan, Lin Xin, Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er shocked.

Han Yu and Cai'er already knew of this secret, and their reactions weren't as exaggerated as the others'.

An innate spiritual energy of 97, physique of the Scion of Light... It's no wonder that he already has such accomplishments at such a young age, that he could directly make the Light Elemental Fairy evolve, and that he is so kindhearted.

Just at that time, while everyone was still completely astonished, Cai'er muttered at Long Haochen's side, "My whole name is Sheng Cai'er, Heroic Senior Sheng Yue is my great-grandfather. My innate internal spiritual energy is 93, but after acquiring the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, it rose to 100."

Except from Long Haochen, none of the other five knew of this secret. An innate internal spiritual energy of 97 already left them shocked to the extreme, but with this Scion of Samsara's inheritance, everyone couldn't help but tremble for a moment.

Chapter 211: Recuperation! Cai'er's Stove of Samsara!

Scion of Light, Saint Daughter of Samsara. Just now, Chen Zidian mentioned these terms. And the other five finally understood why Chen Zidian would choose their first soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, and had such high expectations for them.

Two kinds of talents so rare that they never appeared for 2,000 years, had now unexpectedly emerged at the same time, and were part of their team. Although these legendary heroes were formidable, speaking in terms of innate talent, they would probably be poles apart from these two.

The physique of the Scion of Light was something completely new and had never appeared ever before. And the Scion of Samsara from the legends took the Demon God Emperor down by himself! Even though at that time, the Demon God Emperor was already in a rather weak state, it was still a Demon God Emperor!

For these two to have joined the same Demon Hunt Squad, one could imagine its future development...

After no less than a few minutes, Han Yu finally reacted, taking a deep breath, "My grandfather is the Saint Knight Chief of the Temple Alliance, Han Qian. My innate internal spiritual energy was 63, but after I accomplished a retainer contract with Master, I enjoyed the innate talent sharing's effects, boosting my innate internal spiritual energy up to 80, barely reaching the level of the physique blessed by the heavens."

"Something like that can be done?" At the side, Sima Xian immediately leapt up, suddenly dashing to Long Haochen's side and grabbing his hand, "Boss, Captain, do you accept other retainers knights? Make me one please! My eeh... innate internal spiritual energy is 69... So unfair, it's only a single level apart from 70."

There was only a single digit of difference between an innate internal spiritual energy of 69 and 70, but to be sure of breaking through from the eighth step to the ninth step, given enough efforts, the prerequisite was an internal spiritual energy of 70. If this prerequisite wasn't fulfilled, at least ten times the effort would be needed to succeed, and the odds would be quite lower. Of course, the factor of luck was also important.

People with innate internal spiritual energy above 70 were few, let alone those above 80 who were almost bound to reach the ninth step sooner or later. It wasn't surprising that he immediately became so excited.

Long Haochen revealed a bitter smile, "Let's wait for everyone to introduce themselves first. There should be no problem about it."

"But, Master, you already have two retainers. With one more, I'm afraid that..." Han Yu hurried to his side. It wasn't that he wanted to reject Sima Xian, but the most important thing was to consider Long Haochen's condition.

Long Haochen shook his head, "No problem. I don't plan on exercising control over you, and furthermore, my innate mental capacity is high, there should be no problem if I took one more retainer."

Hearing him say so, Han Yu stayed silent. Long Haochen was after all the Scion of Light, so his circumstances couldn't be compared with ordinary people's.

Sima Xian's excitement immediately went up. Becoming someone else's retainer wasn't anything glorious, but the master's identity was an important factor. After all this time, everyone had an even better understanding of Long Haochen's temperament. He was after all able to draw the Light Elemental Fairy to him with his merciful heart alone. She profited from it, let alone his own companions. Seeing Han Yu's unperturbed appearance was proof for that.

“I will introduce myself. I don’t have any deep background: my father was a Berserker from the Warrior Temple, and my mother is an Archbishop of the sixth step from the Priest Temple. As I was very young, father died in a battle against the demons. He was a hero of the Warrior Temple. My holy attribute comes from my mother, but at the same time, I inherited my father’s ability of Madness. This makes me quite a misfit. Mother didn’t wish for me to die on the battlefield like father did, so she raised me into becoming a priest. But I wasn’t able to learn any healing type abilities like a normal priest, while I was on the contrary very fast at learning fighting type abilities. This led to my current situation. Because I have never been trained by any kind of great master since young, I forged my path by myself, and my strength may be a bit lacking compared to yours. Nonetheless, I will definitely do my best in the future to become a Discipline Priest.”

He made himself seem like nothing, but an innate internal spiritual energy of 69 was already a rare kind of outstanding genius within the whole Temple Alliance. To have reached the peak of the fourth step of cultivation at the age of barely 20 years-old and to have entered the fifth step shortly afterwards was not an easy thing to do.

Lin Xin felt gloomy as he said, “Why do I not possess the light attribute as well!? With the existence of such a great thing as the innate talent sharing, it would be great. My grandfather is the auxiliary chief of the Mage Alliance, Saint Mage Tutor and Mage Regiment Captain Lin Chen. But he doesn’t really like me that much. I am pretty much the opposite of Sima Xian: he cannot learn healing magic, while I cannot use offensive magic. But in the fields of alchemy and spiritual energy cultivation, my innate talent is pretty good. With an innate internal spiritual energy of 74, if not for the fact that I cannot use offensive magic, I’d say that big bro is also a genius. But well, let’s only say that big bro has drugs, it’s already just as badass.”

From the foolish way he spoke, everyone couldn't help but break into laughter. But Long Haochen could faintly see that behind these foolish words, a surge of grief appeared in his eyes. Long Haochen thought to himself that the circumstances of Lin Xin being unable to learn offensive magic could not possibly be as simple as Sima Xian's. Nonetheless, when it pertains to someone else's painful secrets, Long Haochen naturally wouldn't go ask about it.

Wang Yuanyuan declared, "Should be my turn. I don't have drugs, but I have my strength. I am the one who inherited the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, and my bloodline is among the most powerful of the Warrior Temple. My great-grandfather used to be a Berserker Warrior of the ninth step, before dying at the hands of the demons. My grandfather was the previous head of the Warrior Temple, also at the ninth step, but he also died, at the hands of the fifth demon god. And my father died together with my great-grandfather on the battlefield. In our family, I am the only successor left."

Hearing her words, everyone immediately had a serious expression. Her great-grandfather, grandfather, and father all died at the hands of the demons. It was no wonder that Wang Yuanyuan had such a behaviour when opposing demons, fighting as if her life depended of it. Her bloodline had been almost completely wiped out! And although her usual expression was apathetic, the slaughtering intent she gave off wasn't concealed at all.

"I admire the seniors of the Demon God Slayers, and my goal for life is to be like them. This lady plans to slaughter her way to the demon's side. Let me give you a warning, this lady doesn't like men, and will not let herself have any entanglement on the emotional aspect. Except from killing all the demons, I have no other objective."

Having said so much already, she shot a faint glance at Sima Xian

who was still in a state of excitement.

Having heard her words, Sima Xian was startled, the excitement he had from learning about the Innate Talent Sharing weakening quite a bit. Wrinkling his brows, he rapidly came back to his normal state.

“Sis Yuanyuan, there’s no problem about the fact you don’t like men. You still have me, and I don’t like guys either.” Chen Ying’er laughed happily, “All of you have already met my grandmother, secondary head of the Spiritual Temple, summoner at the rank of Spiritual Emperor, Sanshui. My grandfather is in the same fashion the chief of the Spiritual Temple. They insist on marrying me to Yang Wenzhao, so I chose to run away. But I didn’t expect my luck to be so good in the Demon Hunt Selection; I actually summoned a magical beast of the eighth step during the preliminaries. It was so intimidating that no one dared to confront me, and you know what happened afterwards. Let me tell you a secret: Yang Wenzhao is the grandson of Alliance Chief Yang Haohan. He is also someone you have already met in the past: he occupies the post of chief of our Temple Alliance, and is the possessor of the Divine Throne of Protection and Mercy, the Divine Knight of Defense and Strategy.”

Although everyone guessed earlier that Chen Ying’er’s background wasn’t ordinary, her words left them secretly astonished. The Spiritual Temple was the most mysterious of the six, but she was unexpectedly the granddaughter of its chief.

Lin Xin asked with some curiosity, “But how could that thing with your Creature Summoning Gate happen? That’s a summoning magic of the eighth step!”

Chen Ying’er replied, somewhat helpless, “My innate internal energy is rather odd, I am unable to use the numerous other kinds of summoning spells. My grandfather said that I was born with the innate talent of the Body of Chaos. My current situation is unusual because the Body of Chaos comes with important indeterminacy. Before I reach the seventh step, any summoning spell will be a

great challenge for me to learn. But if I grow to the seventh step, cultivating the mysteries of chaos, I will instantly become able to use every summoning spell accessible to my step. Reportedly, demons are quite afraid of the people of my kind, so in case they learn of the appearance of a summoner possessing the Body of Chaos, they are bound to send numerous powerhouses to kill him off. Which is why my grandparents insist on connecting me with Yang Wenzhao by marriage. Hmpf, I'm not afraid though. I don't need Yang Wenzhao to protect me, neither do I need to ask for my grandfather's or my grandmother's help."

A physique causing great worry to the demons? Although they didn't know what could worry the demons like that, this Body of Chaos was still incomparable to the Scion of Light and the Saint Daughter of Samsara, quite lacking in comparison. But in their little team of seven, they already had three existences of highly special physique.

After Chen Ying'er finished introducing herself, Wang Yuanyuan revealed a bitter smile, "I believe that if we can survive until the day we get that title, we won't be called a team of misfits anymore..."

On the next morning, the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads' leaders issued an order for all the members of the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads to pack up for traveling, preparing their return to Holy City.

Their return, scheduled for the time after the three months of tests, was shifted to an earlier date because of the great demon armies' retreat. As a whole, those tests were successful, and the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads came back completely intact. They contributed well to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, and obtained ample approval from the Exorcist Mountain Pass' military as well as the Assassin Temple.

But their time as youths couldn't be wasted. Without an actual gain they naturally wouldn't stay there for so long. The end of this

time's tests also signified the start of those ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squad's real journey. Their most ultimate goal were the Demon God Slayers, who appeared on the continent 300 years ago.

Sheng Lingxin and Lan Yanyu personally sent the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads off.

Looking at the girl standing next to Long Haochen, Lan Yanyu's eyes were already moist. Due to the aftereffects of her husband's use of the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood, their relationship with their daughter finally improved with great difficulty. But having to part with each other once again, as her mother, one could imagine her current pain.

Sheng Lingxin also stood there, looking at their daughter with warm feelings, slightly pursing his lips. He already recovered all his memories, and the ones of his daughter coming to visit him a few times had left a particularly deep impression on him.

The other members of the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad already followed Gao Yingjie to get on the carriage, so only Long Haochen and Cai'er remained.

"Uncle Sheng, aunt Lan, take care of yourselves." Long Haochen respectfully bowed before Sheng Lingxin and Lan Yanyu, not with a knight salute but with the bow of someone of the younger generation.

Facing this youth who previously staked his life with him, Sheng Lingxin crossed the distance with large strides, opened up his arms, and gave him a big hug.

"Haochen, thank you."

These few words were full of emotions. Sheng Lingxin was very clear about the reason for these changes that happened with their daughter. If not for his help, their daughter wouldn't possibly have opened up like that.

Despite the fact that their time of contact was short, Long Haochen had already conquered Sheng Lingxin with his actions. Could they possibly be fussy when they had this kindhearted and forgiving youth and owner of the physique of the Scion of Light as their daughter's partner? Yes, they were still young, but so what?

Sheng Lingxin firmly believed that no matter when, Long Haochen would strive to do his best and spare no efforts, to protect their daughter.

Lan Yanyu followed Sheng Lingxin. At the time she hugged Long Haochen, Lan Yanyu's wistful gaze fell on Cai'er. With a shivering voice, choking with emotions, she asked tentatively, "Cai'er, mommy... Can mommy hug you?"

Cai'er's face remained as blank as before, but with his sharp senses, Long Haochen saw clearly that her body shivered slightly. She was clearly not as undisturbed as she pretended to be.

"Yeah." Cai'er gave her a detached reply.

Immediately, Lan Yanyu's tears were flowing down. Taking a step forward, she suddenly threw herself at her daughter, crying loudly and bitterly.

It was also at that time that Cai'er felt as if something shattered in her heart, as she finally broke the chains that had been restricting her for so long. An indescribable energy burst forth from deep inside her, and on her forehead, a vague flash of black symbols appeared.

Gong—

Under Long Haochen's and Sheng Lingxin's attentive watch, the bamboo cane in Cai'er's hand fell to the ground. Incorporeal grey streams of air suddenly burst out from her body and her two dull and emotionless eyes suddenly took on a deep black color, as if countless rays of dark light illuminated them.

Somewhat sluggish, Cai'er loosened her mother's one sided

embrace. Slowly raising her hands, she herself took the initiative to lightly hug her mother. Her originally pure black world was gradually dyed in various colors. Though this process was slow, each color became more and more distinct in her eyes.

That's right, just at the split second Cai'er accepted her mother's embrace the last chains that had been restricting her Spiritual Stove of Samsara finally broke, and she ultimately obtained the real power of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara. At this very moment, Cai'er had recovered her eyesight.

From this moment onwards, she was no longer just a blind girl, but the real Saint Daughter of Samsara who already overcame the loss of her five senses.

The nearby images were distinct, and as Cai'er was embracing her mother, she could see everything surrounding her. She looked at 'him' and at her father. And the expression in Cai'er's eyes became foolish. After the last traces of her former coldness disappeared, her eyes finally became moist.

“Mo... Mother...”

“Father...”

Chapter 212: We are the champions (I)

Ten days later, Holy City. General assembly of the Alliance.

The 61 members of the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads stood in front of their respective seats.

Compared to the time they left Holy City, clear changes could be detected on them.

Including their time on the road, three months had already passed since the team selection. After those three months, their faces had already lost all childishness, and gained an unswerving determination acquired through many hardships.

Yesterday evening, they reached Holy City. And this morning, they were immediately called to this assembly.

The completion of their three months of tests implied that the Demon Hunt Selection Competition had finally come to a complete end. Today would be their last gathering. The next day, they were going to part ways, starting their own individual journeys with their respective Demon Hunt Squads.

The ten Demon Hunt Squad leaders entered in a line, from the main door of the assembly, and were followed by the symbolic leaders of the Six Great Temples.

They were the chief knight of the Knight Temple, Han Qian, the heroic grand chief of the Assassin Temple, Ying Suifeng, the grand berserker head of the Warrior Temple, Ren Wokuang, the auxiliary hall master of the Priest Temple and head of the Sacrificial Hall, Ruoshui, the head of the mage regiment, Lin Chen, from the Mage Temple, as well as the grand spiritual master from the Spiritual Temple, Sanshui.

At this time, these six auxiliary heads of the Six Great Temples all had benevolent expressions while taking their seats in succession. Except for Gao Yingjie, the other nine leaders sat in a row, at their

back.

Gao Yingjie stepped on the stage in the front, and after the six auxiliary hall masters took their seats, he stood straight, performing a knight salute. This was the sign for the official beginning of this conference.

Han Qian nodded to him.

Gao Yingjie declared in a deep voice, “Leader of the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, reporting. The ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads performed satisfactorily during their test. They gained the approval of the Exorcist Mountain Pass’ military and received a rather good evaluation. All members of the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads performed outstandingly well, and completed this test brilliantly.”

Han Qian nodded to him, “Thanks for your trouble, the ten of you. Please return.”

Gao Yingjie clenched his fist before his chest, returning to the second row after completing another knight salute. Han Qian rose and stepped on the stage.

Han Qian smiled faintly, looking at the 61 youths below, declaring, “We are very satisfied. You used your own abilities and actions to prove your capability to the Alliance. You are the pride of the Alliance, and the pride of your respective Temples. Compared to knowing about your performance, I am even happier to be able to see all of you return before me safe and sound.”

“Now, the end of the tests signifies that you completed the whole process of the Demon Hunt Selection. Your performances were exceptional, and for all the hardships you have faced on the battlefield, the Alliance decided to bestow your final rewards according to the contribution points you earned. Next, I will read your ranks, from lowest to highest.”

“8th Demon Hunt Squad of soldier grade, total amount of

contribution points of the team: 1,280. 9th Demon Hunt Squad, total amount of contribution points of the team: 1,346. 6th Demon Hunt Squad, total amount of contribution points of the team: 1,451(...) 5th Demon Hunt Squad, total amount of contribution points of the team: 2,041. 3rd Demon Hunt Squad, total amount of contribution points of the team: 2,062.”

After announcing the total amount of contribution points for seven of the Demon Hunt Squads, Han Qian paused for a little moment.

Up until today, all of the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads didn't know how much contribution points the other teams earned. But hearing that the 3rd Demon Hunt Squad he led actually ended up 4th, not entering the top three, Duan Yi's and his whole team had ugly expressions. The fact they didn't get into the top three implied that they wouldn't get any reward in the team contest.

At this moment, the only ones that hadn't been called out yet were the 1st, the 2nd and the 4th Demon Hunt Squads.

After shortly glancing at the 42 discouraged Demon Hunt Squads members, Han Qian continued, “The results of the final top three were extremely close to your scores. And although the rewards for the team contest are not negligible, they are no more than a drop in the ocean compared to everything you will gain in the future. At the 3rd rank is the 2nd Demon Hunt Squad with a total amount of 2,115 contribution points. They receive a reward of 300 contribution points per person.”

Hearing Han Qian's announcement, Yang Wenzhao's pupils immediately shrank, unconsciously clenching his fists tightly. Lost... I lost once again. And this time, I only got the third position. His look fell unconsciously on Long Haochen at his side, thinking to himself secretly, How is that possible?! They missed roughly 50 days of missions!

At this very moment, the most nervous ones were the members of the 1st and the 4th Demon Hunt Squads. As their captains, Long Haochen and Luc Xi couldn't help but straighten up.

“Second position, 4th Demon Hunt Squad with a total amount of 2,158 contribution points. They receive a reward of 500 contribution points per person.”

Hearing this announcement, Luc Xi leaned back in disappointment. His shock was even greater than Yang Wenzhao's. That's right, in terms of ability as captain, he couldn't compare with Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao, but the 4th Demon Hunt Squad had the best balance in terms of its vocations. They went all out, and obtained such outstanding results. But even though they defeated the 2nd and the 3rd squads, they still lost in the end.

Han Qian revealed a smile, “The final 1st position naturally belongs to the 1st Demon Hunt Squad. It's too bad for the 4th Demon Hunt Squad, because you only lost with a difference of 2 contribution points and no more. The 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad gained a total of 2,160 contribution points. They win the final team award of 1,000 contribution points per person, excluding their retainer knight.”

“Senior Saint Knight Chief.” Luc Xi stood up, and although he was clearly agitated, he still gave Han Qian a reverential salute.

Han Qian smiled, “Luc Xi, do you have any questions?”

Luc Xi took a deep breath, barely controlling his own emotions, and looked at the nearby Long Haochen, saying, “Senior Saint Knight Chief, I have two questions. Our Demon Hunt Selection is supposed to be fair, and has impartiality as its doctrine. I am not calling the Alliance's final decision into question, but as the captain of the 4th Demon Hunt Squad, I wish to understand why we lost.”

“Okay, give us your questions then.” Han Qian was clearly unperturbed, and answered with a smile.

Because of the excitement Luc Xi's face was somewhat flushed, as he said aloud, "Senior Saint Knight Chief, for this test, my companions and I already did our utmost in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, sparing no efforts. And after more than two months of hard work, we finally obtained a total amount of 2,158 contribution points. My first question is, although the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad is remarkable, and obviously a lot more powerful than ours, under circumstances where they didn't participate in any missions for 49 days, how is it possible that they earned a total of 2,160 contribution points? And I believe the other Demon Hunt Squads are also questioning this fact."

As he said so, the majority of the Demon Hunt Squads could only nod in approval. Although Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, who didn't express dissatisfaction, also lost, they were in a different position. Compared to the 4th Demon Hunt Squad that almost ended up as champions, they naturally at least wished to see the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad led by Long Haochen, from the same Knight Temple as them, obtain this honor. After all, Long Haochen was also the one who won the final victory in the individual competition.

"My second question is about Long Haochen's retainer knight. Senior Saint Knight Chief, according to the rules of the Alliance, retainer knights can not contribute to the team's total amount of contribution points. But contribution points can be passed to each other through the contribution tiles. How can the Alliance guarantee that Long Haochen's retainer knight didn't pass all his contribution points over to Long Haochen? Even if he only handed Long Haochen two contribution points, it would have influenced the final results of the team contest."

Reaching this last point, Luc Xi clearly felt quite agitated. The difference of awarded contribution points between the first and the second place was after all over 3,000! To say nothing of the even more important glory that the final victor received.

At this time, even Li Xin whose relationship with Long Haochen was the best, couldn't pacify Luc Xi. It was because Luc Xi's speech was done out of consideration for the whole team, and not only out of selfishness.

Hearing Luc Xi's speech, Han Qian nodded and said in response, "Please sit, captain Luc Xi. The Demon Hunt Squad Selection is of course fair, and has impartiality as its principle. Since you are asking for it, the Alliance has to give everyone an explanation. Leader Gao Yingjie, please enlighten us and answer Luc Xi's two questions."

"Yes." Gao Yingjie stood up, once more coming to the front.

Again offering a knight salute to the six seniors, he declared in a deep voice, "I pledge on my honor as a knight, that everything I am about to say is pure truth."

The six auxiliary hall masters nodded altogether.

Gao Yingjie was an extremely influential figure in the Knight Temple. In his youth, he had also been the captain of a Demon Hunt Squad. It was the squad the father of that young lady, Shi Xiaoxue, belonged to. During an operation, they had been victims of a demon ambush. Gao Yingjie had gone all out to protect his comrades in this situation of siege, but the enemy was led by a demon god whose strength surpassed theirs vastly. Ultimately, Gao Yingjie had ignited his own life with the holy fire, making use of the ability Sacrifice. In the process, he also ignited Shi Xiaoxue's father and mother, to secure their other three companions' escape.

Gao Yingjie had originally been resigned to die at the hands of the enemy, but at the time the demons were about to strike the final blow, another formidable Demon Hunt Squad came to his rescue. They had gotten the news, and ultimately saved him as he was on the verge of dying. Afterwards, Gao Yingjie blamed himself a lot for the death of Shi Xiaoxue's parents. After spending three long years of rehabilitation to recuperate, he never again joined any

other Demon Hunt Squad. But because he did not spare anything and even had the resolve to sacrifice his own life in order to save his companions, gaining common acknowledgement. He was also considered as having great odds to become a Pure Gold Foundation Knight in the future.

Thus, even the six auxiliary hall masters held him in great esteem.

Gao Yingjie turned back, looking at Luc Xi, and declared in the same deep voice, “I will first address your first question. The fact the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad obtained over 2,000 contribution points is equally linked to strength as to luck. Long Haochen formerly received the order from the military chief of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, Sheng Lingxin, to participate in an important military operation outside of the city by himself. Relying on the Eyes of Truth released by his mount, he saved the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment from the danger of annihilation!”

Chapter 213: We are the champions (II)

“At the same occasion, he saved commander Sheng Lingxin, who had just made use of the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood. For these two matters, he should have been rewarded a great amount of contribution points, but because the other leaders and I hadn’t been informed of this mission, it could finally just be accounted as a great achievement. Without receiving extra rewards for his heroism, he only gained the contribution points associated with the enemies he killed on the battlefield.

Next, during the joint mission involving your ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads, you should remember Long Haochen’s and Cai’er’s last attack. At that time, I’m afraid you didn’t see clearly what kind of enemy they were facing. As the commander of this mission, Long Haochen led everyone of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad to confront the following opponents: four Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons, as well as six eight-eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers. Relying on the strength of their team they wiped them out on their own. But in the carriage guarded by these middle-ranked demons, there was something unexpected. After destroying the carriage’s guards a Bloodthirsty Beta of the seventh step, belonging to the Maxilias Clan, appeared. It was the true guardian of the Light Elemental Fairy you saw afterwards. With the support of their companions, the captain Long Haochen and sub-captain Cai’er, who made use of their most extraordinary abilities, managed to finally slay this Bloodthirsty Beta of the seventh step. But they also ended up gravely wounded.

After this mission, their team received an additional reward of 700 contribution points, but only for having killed the Bloodthirsty Beta, they already earned 1,000 contribution points. These are the main sources of their amount of contribution points over 2,000. At the same time, this development led to the fact they didn’t participate in the following missions. I believe that Long

Haochen's performance as commander of this mission could be rated as perfect. For having assumed the most dangerous role, and delivering the Light Elemental Fairy to the Exorcist Mountain Pass' military, I believe as their leader that his companions and him should feel proud of themselves."

Gao Yingjie's voice was clear and steady. Hearing him, everyone from the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad unconsciously straightened their backs. That's right, they had nothing to be ashamed of. These 2,000 plus contribution points were something they staked their own lives to bring back. They had a clear conscience towards the other squads.

Hearing Gao Yingjie's report, Luc Xi's expression gradually calmed down.

Recalling the scene they witnessed that day, the other members of the nine squads that originally felt somewhat unconvinced didn't utter a single word. During that day's battle, they didn't encounter any too powerful opponents, so they didn't expect that the 1st Demon Hunt Squad would actually have faced such a powerful enemy.

Gao Yingjie's look swept over the other Demon Hunt Squads' members, "Pertaining to Luc Xi's second question, I can only say this. The contribution points of the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad are equally distributed. Each of them has 360 contribution points, and this includes Han Yu, who focuses on healing and support. Thus, if Han Yu's contribution points were counted as well, their team would have a total of 2,520 contribution points."

Having said this, he bowed one more time to the six auxiliary hall masters before returning to his own seat without prior consultation.

After listening to his reply to Luc Xi's second point of contestation, even the six secondary hall masters couldn't help but feel moved. An equal division of the team's contribution points. If

this appeared in a veteran Demon Hunt Squad, no one would find it strange, but the 1st soldier grade Demon hunt Squad was newly formed and still participating in the team competition. Including the retainer knight to their equal splitting, was this something anyone would do?

That's right, the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad gained their final position as champion with a very close margin, but as a honest soldier, there was no point Luc Xi could call it into question any longer.

A great change appeared in Luc Xi's expression. Slowly standing up, he bowed slightly, "Thank you for Leader Gao's explanation. We feel convinced of our defeat. I give my congratulations to the 1st Demon Hunt Squad for ending up as the final champion, on behalf of my 4th Demon Hunt Squad."

After having stayed calm during all this time of questioning, Long Haochen hurried to stand up. But now he could clearly not be described as calm anymore, "Thank you, Captain Luc Xi. We are fellow comrades who joined a Demon Hunt Squad, and fellow soldiers, companions. I wish that in the future, I will have the chance to work with you during other joint missions."

Coming next, was an awarding ceremony, during which, except from Han Yu, everyone of the 1st soldier grade Demon hunt Squad gained a total of 1,000 contribution points. But afterwards, without need for Long Haochen to say anything, everyone took the initiative to give 142 of these contribution points to Han Yu, following the same rule of equal division as before. So far the contribution points reaped by the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad had already reached an amount of 8,520, which was extremely close to the threshold of the 10,000.

One must know that during their journey, Chen Ying'er relied on her outstanding innate talent as the owner of the Body of Chaos, and finally broke through to the fifth step. By now, the only things the 1st Demon Hunt Squad lacked to boost their grade were

contribution points.

Holy City covered an enormous space wherein the Demon Hunt Squads' mission tower occupied an important area.

The vicinity was surrounded by a lot of greenery. It was a special and secluded place. Even the leading characters of the Alliance wouldn't find it easy to enter, if they weren't affiliated with it.

This was the home of the Demon Hunt Squads.

Behind a cluster of trees and bushes, several little two-storied buildings could be found. White-colored and simple of design, each of these little houses had their own banner painted on their doors. Additionally there were some other signs portraying the individuality of their owners.

Every two-storied house was encircled by a large garden, which extended over at least 500 square meters. Plants were spread all around, and a little road was paved with bluestone. On this beautiful spring day one couldn't help but feel exceptionally comfortable in this place.

Each of the bannered little houses was affiliated with a Demon Hunt Squad, and unless their Demon Hunt Squad was disbanded, this was going to remain their home forever. Therefore, in the heart of the city's central district the house of the Demon God Slayers, that they had already been using for more than 300 years, could be found.

Having succeeded to pass their final test, the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads naturally also obtained their own respective houses.

At this moment, the seven members of the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad were gathered at the lounge on the first floor of their new home.

The little house had two floors. On the first one was a circular lounge of over six meters in diameter, a kitchen with an almost 30

meters wide radius, as well as three bedrooms. On the second floor were five bedrooms, each bedroom comprising an individual bathroom, and a 30 square meters large balcony.

Aside from these two floors, the little house also possessed a wide basement with a wine cellar exclusive to their team. As some servants were sweeping this place regularly, the magnificent wine could be admired.

Throwing herself onto a soft white sofa made of dermis, Chen Ying'er declared in satisfaction, "This place is really so comfortable!"

But Lin Xin reacted bitterly, "Yes it can be called comfortable, but it's also expensive in terms of contribution points! The first year costs 1,000 contribution points, and after that, it will even cost a thousand more per year. Aren't we just being robbed by the Alliance?"

Gao Yingjie replied with a smile, "These contribution points are not for a rent, but are the necessary expenses for your Demon Hunt Squad to be maintained. And it is at the same time a method to incite all the Demon Hunt Squads to complete missions. Otherwise, if the members of a Demon Hunt Squad decided collectively to live a comfortable life without work, why would the Alliance let them borrow their natural resources for free?"

At Gao Yingjie's side was Shi Xiaoxiao, who sat together with Chen Ying'er, looking at everything in this lounge full of envy. Due to her special circumstances, she was also allowed to reside in this area. In the central district, a residence area was assigned to the orphans, whose parents belonged to Demon Hunt Squads but died in battle.

Sima Xian said with a sigh, "Originally, I thought that 8,000 contribution points were pretty good, but now, I see that it is still far from being enough."

Gao Yingjie said, "This is the last meeting I will attend with you.

My mission is now over, and from today onwards, I will not be your leader anymore. After I leave, I will not have any occasion to come to this area of the city. Tell me your thoughts, Haochen.”

Having been called out by Gao Yingjie, Long Haochen stood up, asking in response, “Captain, can’t you lead us for a little longer?” These days of contact led everyone to hold Gao Yingjie in great esteem, as he spared no efforts to guide them. Because of his presence, the 1st Demon Hunt Squad avoided quite a few detours.

Gao Yingjie smiled in reaction, “Feasts are not lacking under heavens. If I stay with you, I will instead restrict your growth. Tell me your thoughts, I won’t stay here for so long.”

Long Haochen nodded to him, “Leader, there are now two possible routes open to us. At the present time, we all already reached the fifth step, and are only lacking about 1,000 contribution points to reach a total amount of 10,000. If we decide to tread this path, our first choice should be to do our utmost to gather the missing contribution points before raising our grade.”

Lin Xin’s face looked bitter, “But if we do so, we will become completely penniless. To rise the grade of a Demon Hunt Squad, 10,000 contribution points have to be spent. But accomplishing missions is not the only possible option. We can even sell a few pills or other sorts of things.”

Long Haochen continued, “As for the second path, it would be to accept a new mission, making use of the contribution points we already earned to increase our strength. With this option, we could try to make a profit by completing missions, without being too impatient to rise to the general grade.”

Gao Yingjie nodded his head, “Very good, your thinking is quite profound. Which of these paths would you be prone to choose?”

Long Haochen replied with a smile, “This will depend on the last directions you’d give us. What I would like to know is this: if we advance to general grade Demon Hunt Squad, what advantages

would we gain?”

Hearing this question, Gao Yingjie immediately laughed, “I didn’t expect that the little youngster you are has such a crafty side. But still, your question is very appropriate. Telling you about it should not be a violation of the rules.

Compared to the soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads, the advantages of the general grade Demon Hunt Squads lie in a few aspects. First of all, the missions they can accept become harder, and as the degree of difficulty rises, the contribution points obtained will naturally be higher. The next point is about the bounds of the transaction center. Demon Hunt Squads of general grade can go to the second floor, and there, they will even have the possibility to find equipment of the legendary tier. They will also be able to make exchanges with other Demon Hunt Squads of the same grade. The third point is that after you rise to the rank of general grade Demon Hunt Squad, if you work together with other Demon Hunt Squads of lower grade, your team will obtain a bigger proportion of the contribution points while splitting them up. Of course, the premise is that you agree to complete a mission jointly with Demon Hunt Squads of lower grade. And the last point is also the most important one. After rising to the general grade, the Alliance won’t take these 10,000 contribution points for free. They will also give you the privilege of choosing a secret skill per person, aside from the retainer knight, and it is a privilege that you can pass to others.

For example, if all of you choose to pass this privilege to Haochen, he will get to choose six secret skills. Of course, there’s a restriction on the secret skills you can choose. Some of the special and uncommon secret skills surpassing the usual ones for your current step won’t be included.”

Chapter 214: We are the champions (III)

After Gao Yingjie's explanation, everyone only nodded their heads. Now they had some idea about their possibilities. But listening to the last point Gao Yingjie talked about, the seven members of the 1st soldier graded Demon Hunt Squad were instantly lit like magical stones.

What was the thing the 1st soldier graded Demon Hunt Squad lacked the most? First of all, it was secret skills. Sima Xian had just broken through to the fifth step, and although usual skills could be learned at the Priest Temple of Holy City, the fifth step for a priest included a few important secret offensive skills. If he could learn them, his strength would increase tremendously.

At the same time, after the 1st graded Demon Hunt Squad obtained the Soul Linking Chains, a piece of equipment at the epic tier, their deficiency of healing abilities became even more evident, and they would need Han Yu to make up for it.

Although as a whole, their team was lacking equipment, their shortage of secret skills was even more important. If they could compensate on this area, they would be able to temporarily ignore the deficiency of their equipment. This was the first benefit their Soul Linking Chains brought them.

Long Haochen originally preferred the second path. Investing 8,000 contribution points to increase his companions' strength, and then completing missions without sparing any effort sounded to be a good choice. But hearing Gao Yingjie's talk, they obviously made up their mind.

After a simple discussion, the 1st soldier graded Demon Hunt Squad came to the consensus to first raise the grade of their Demon Hunt Squad!

As for the privilege of learning six secret skills, Long Haochen considered the situation as a whole. In the end he decided to give

Sima Xian three of them, so as to boost his force, two to Han Yu, and one to Wang Yuanyuan. Long Haochen, Cai'er, Lin Xin and Chen Ying'er were not in real need for secret skills at the moment.

This was the good point of their team that put emphasis on individual needs. This time Long Haochen obtained the Light Elemental Fairy, as well as the secret skill Raise Flowers into Trees. Furthermore, he had already passed it on to Cai'er, so their strength had already increased sufficiently. As for Lin Xin, he didn't need support in the field of defensive fire type magic, while Chen Ying'er couldn't learn any secret skills. This repartition was thus the most reasonable one.

As for their shortage of 1,500 contribution points, after discussing it and refusing Lin Xin's suggestion of selling drugs, they decided to borrow them.

It was true that selling their pills could get them contribution points in exchange, but everyone agreed that those pills could very possibly be a life assurance for the team in crucial situations.

Therefore, Long Haochen's first choice was to go look for the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. They couldn't wait any longer out of fear that they already used their contribution points up. Under circumstances where the upgrade to the general grade was not an option yet, increasing their fighting strength was the most important.

Aside from themselves, who ended up as champions, the 4th soldier graded Demon Hunt Squad was the wealthiest other squad they were familiar with. Because of their ranking as second, they had just obtained a reward of 3,000 contribution points. Added up to their original amount, they already possessed over 5,000 contribution points.

In another white villa, Long Haochen saw Luc Xi and Li Xin. The fact Long Haochen went to them first was also greatly related to Li Xin's presence.

Seeing Long Haochen come to see them, Luc Xi and Li Xin were surprised. After learning Long Haochen's purpose for coming, Luc Xi got sank into deep contemplation, and Li Xin called the other members of their team.

1,500 contribution points were at the present time no small number for these Demon Hunt Squads of soldier grade. Therefore, this request was not something their vice-captain could take the initiative to decide about.

"Captain Long, please wait. We need to discuss it first." Luc Xi said to Long Haochen.

Long Haochen nodded with a smile and did an inviting gesture. After coming here, he had been frank and direct as he expressed his purpose, without concealing anything. Of course, the 4th soldier graded Demon Hunt Squad wasn't his only option, so if he wasn't successful there, he could still go look for someone else.

Luc Xi led the other five members of his Demon Hunt Squad to a comparatively large room.

"Before everyone expresses their respective opinions on this request, I will give a fast analysis." Luc Xi said openly, "First, about the 1st Demon Hunt Squad's strength. Since they want to apply to become a general graded Demon Hunt Squad, it means that the entirety of their team already reached the fifth step at least. Next, do you remember what Gao Yingjie said? When they joined up, Long Haochen and Cai'er managed to slaughter a Bloodthirsty Beta of the seventh step. Although they also ended up seriously wounded, if we were in their stead, would we have been able to display this kind of strength? This time, no one should forget that Long Haochen who ultimately took the first position of the individual competition, also got a Light Elemental Spiritual Stove. If our teams were to compete with each other, although we are also powerful, we can almost not compare with them at all.

Of course, I am not belittling ourselves at all. In terms of

potential, we are not necessarily weaker than them. The second point we have to keep in mind is the status of these seven of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad. Among them, I am not clear about Long Haochen's status, but since he has obtained the protection of the Alliance, one can imagine his importance to the Knight Temple. Cai'er's great-grandfather is the leader of the Assassin Temple, and from what I know, the mage who cannot attack in their team is the grandson of the Mage Temple's auxiliary hall master, Lin Chen. Building a good relationship with the 1st Demon Hunt Squad would be a very wise choice to us. Now, everyone may express his own point of view."

As the sub-captain, Li Xin was naturally the first one to make her speech. After muttering to herself irresolutely, she declared, "Long Haochen is my younger brother, so to ensure impartiality, I will abstain from voicing my opinion."

For having obtained the second position, the 4th Demon Hunt Squad was obviously quite strong as a team. Within the whole team, only Li Xin and Bai Xiaomo were still at the fourth step, but during these three months of tests, they showed abilities comparable to the fifth step. In particular, Li Xin, who possessed a Rose Unicorn, was of great importance to the team.

The mage of the fifth step of the team, Yi Jun was the next one to speak, "Helping the 1st Demon Hunt Squad will indeed improve our relationship with them greatly. But contribution points are equally important to us. Regardless of whether it is through secret skills or equipment, 1,500 contribution points can increase our strength, and make us more competitive for the following missions."

Luc Xi revealed a smile, and said, "What if I told you that I have a method for us to gain corresponding benefits at the same time we hand over these 1,500 contribution points?"

Long Haochen had not waited for a long time, when Luc Xi, Li Xin, and the others came back.

“Captain Long, according to our team’s decision, we will lend you these contribution points.” Luc Xi said with a smile.

Long Haochen was pleased, and hurried to declare, “I want to thank everyone from the 4th Demon Hunt Squad on behalf of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad. Please rest at ease: as long as we can make it back alive from the missions, we will definitely return you twice this amount of contribution points together with our thanks.”

Luc Xi shook his head, and replied, “No, there’s no need to return the double of this amount to us. But I have a little suggestion, I wish that Captain Long will agree to it.”

“Mh?” Long Haochen was shaken, “Please speak, Captain Luc.”

Luc Xi smiled, “We wish to share the next mission of your Demon Hunt Squad with you, with the gains splitted in accordance with a 70-30% repartition. Out of these, you would take 70% of it, and we would have the leftover 30%.”

After being slightly startled, Long Haochen’s bright golden eyes took on a deep pondering expression, before he revealed a smile, “As expected, Captain Luc is quite intelligent. All right, I will stand for the 1st Demon Hunt Squad to give you my word.”

At the side of Luc Xi, Li Xin wrinkled her brows, “Haochen, don’t you have to discuss it with your teammates?”

Long Haochen shook his head with a smile, and replied, “Since it is beneficial for both parties, I believe I should be able to convince them.”

With this unwavering stance, this simple behaviour, Long Haochen already proved his authority and leading power within his team.

Luc Xi’s eyes lit up, and he said, “Since this is the case, I will now transmit the contribution points to you. I am waiting for Captain Long’s good news.”

Quickly, these two captains performed the exchange of

contribution points and Long Haochen took his leave.

The words “beneficial for both parties” were absolutely not just hot air. Luc Xi was intelligent, but was he not? Since the 4th Demon Hunt Squad could win the second position of the team contest, overtaking Yang Wenzhao’s 2nd soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, and Duan Yi’s 3rd soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, their strength as a whole was already clear. And although Long Haochen’s group already had the qualifications to promote their Demon Hunt Squad to the general grade, without doubt, they were bound to be the weakest of the Demon Hunt Squads of general grade. Since the missions of general grade were definitely not easy, they would surely face quite a few challenges. If they shared their first mission of general grade with them, with everyone keeping watch and defending each other, it could definitely be regarded as beneficial for both parties. To say nothing of the fact that their 1st Demon Hunt Squad would still reap the gains of seven people.

In the same fashion, from the 4th Demon Hunt Squad’s point of view, Luc Xi’s choice was the most clever. Missions of general grade and missions of soldier grade were absolutely not of the same difficulty, and the final rewards would definitely be a lot richer. And he believed that Long Haochen would surely find a mission that would be well-rewarded enough for both of them to profit, or even a series of missions. Compared to the little missions of soldier grade they could take, this would be a much more effective shortcut to gain points. Maybe with a single mission, their distance to the general grade would be greatly reduced.

Gazing at Long Haochen’s leaving figure, Luc Xi turned around and sincerely bowed to the other members of his 4th Demon Hunt Squad, “Since Long Haochen’s group could do so, we should also be able to do it. How about we also divide our contribution points evenly, what does everyone think about it?”

Li Xin was immediately hit by a bright idea, “Or what about unifying our contribution points as a whole? The ones in need

would be the ones to take them!”

The others’ eyes immediately lit up.

Luc Xi started, “This is a good idea. I have another suggestion. Li Xin, from today onwards, you will temporarily replace me as the captain.”

Li Xin blanked out, but quickly understood what he meant by that. And Luc Xi hurried to dissolve her doubts, “Don’t misunderstand, I don’t want to make use of the relationship between Long Haochen and yourself. I just feel that it will be easier for the two of you to communicate, as brother and sister, and also as fellow knights. This would make it easier to our both teams.”

Chapter 215: We are the champions (IV)

After muttering to herself irresolutely and under the attentive watch of her companions, Li Xin calmly nodded.

Three days later, on the second floor of the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower.

In terms of size, this floor was as wide as the first floor of the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower, and the design almost identical: it was a three hundred square meters wide hall, surrounded by six lofty square counters, which stood for each of the six different kinds of missions.

They were organized according to the following order: Extermination Missions, Searching Missions, Exploring Missions, Intelligence Missions, War Missions and Mixed Missions.

This was the Demon Hunt Squad's Mission Tower, and thus, almost all the missions were directed against demons. Only a few special missions, forming a small minority, were unrelated to the demons.

Relying on their newly acquired general grade tile, composed of 5% mythril, Long Haochen and his teammates headed to the second floor of the mission tower.

This place looked completely the same as the first floor, with exactly the same layout. But just the day before, after they had raised their rank to the general grade, they had immediately hurried to the transaction center on the second floor, where they had only stayed for ten minutes before leaving in total shock.

There were so many good things that made their mouths water. But by now, they were most likely the poorest Demon Hunt Squad at the general grade... Even after adding up all their contribution points, the seven of them barely reached the two digits. After such a shock, Wang Yuanyuan, Han Yu, and Sima Xian had gone to

claim the secret skills they had already picked in advance, and this morning, the seven of them hurried to choose a mission to pick. Gaining contribution points was equivalent to boosting their strength! On the second floor of the business center, they had even seen a type of ultra powerful pill, called Holy Spirit Pill. Anyone, regardless of his vocation, would only be able to take a single Holy Spirit Pill in his entire life, making him gain a total of 1,000 spiritual energy levels at once, under the premise that it wasn't used to break through a bottleneck. That was a total of 1,000 levels...

As a matter of fact, to Long Haochen's group, the amount of contribution points required to buy this pill was astronomical. A single one cost a total of 10,000 contribution points, and its price would be a lot higher if not for the fact its use couldn't be repeated.

Seeing this pill, Lin Xin's eyes immediately turned blue. This self-trained genius in the field of alchemy had seen the recipe of this Holy Spirit Pill in the past. He remembered vaguely that one of the materials required to make this pill came from a magical beast of the eighth step. But that recipe he had seen long ago was in a shattered state. If the seven of them wanted to take one Holy Spirit Pill per person, they would need an amount of 70,000 contribution points!

And this was after omitting the innumerable incomparable pieces of equipment they were faced with. At the core of this Demon Hunt Squad transaction center, money didn't have any value, and even the vendor stalls set up by other Demon Hunt Squads, would only accept contribution points as currency.

"Let's disperse and search for a mission that would be suited to us, everyone. We can also aim for a little higher level of difficulty, since we are going to do this mission jointly with the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad."

Under Long Haochen's lead, these seven formed six groups. Heading to different counters, they looked at the missions

carefully. At the back of each counter was an enormous magical crystal board with a list of advertised missions. And these lists contained the name of the missions and their rewards. But for a single detailed inspection, they would need to pay up some contribution points. For Demon Hunt Squads at the soldier grade, the fee was of a single contribution point, but at the general grade, they had to pay ten contribution points to inspect the details of a single mission.

Long Haochen's group only possessed a total of 20 contribution points, which meant that they could only examine two mission.

Long Haochen pulled Cai'er's little hand, heading to the mission counter in front of them to examine the corresponding magical crystal board.

Cai'er didn't hold her bamboo cane anymore. The fact the trials of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara had been completed also implied that she had obtained the real power of this spiritual stove. Although she still had to temporarily lose a sense, she could choose it herself. For instance, she currently chose to renounce her sense of smell.

As Long Haochen was looking assiduously at the mission list, Cai'er occasionally sneaked a glance at him. Ever since she recovered her eyesight, she couldn't help but occasionally stare at him. It was just as if no matter how long she watched him, it still would still not be enough.

He had already changed a lot since the time they were children. From a child, he had become a youth, but he was not any less handsome than before. Induced by the increase of his cultivation, his handsome face was filled with holy aura and looked even more attractive. It had such allure that this pure aura seemed to have a purifying effect. That was the Scion of Light!

"Eh!" Long Haochen was suddenly surprised, awaking Cai'er from her revery. She immediately followed his look.

With a single glance, Cai'er immediately discovered what inspired Long Haochen's surprise.

The missions Demon Hunt Squads of general grade could take were indeed different. Below the general grade, the overwhelming majority of soldier grade missions were rewarded with an amount between 1,000 and 3,000 contribution points. Their reward was limited to the extent that some were even only rewarded with a few hundreds of points.

But at the general grade, no missions were rewarded less than 3,000 contribution points.

Among the numerous assignments, Long Haochen seemed to have noticed a particularly richly rewarded one, with the name 'Exploring the Desolate Whistling Cavern'. This mission was rewarded with 20,000 contribution points, and its degree of danger was: unknown

What a great reward! Long Haochen felt his heartbeat quickening. Although he could be considered calm among the people of the same age, he was still a youth of a little more than a dozen year-old, and was still in some regard like a newborn calf that did not fear tigers. Gao Yingjie had told him that generally speaking, missions with an unknown degree of danger would quickly get taken, because when completing them, the odds of encountering great danger were generally pretty low. But usually, the rewards for such missions would not be so high.

Yet, this mission was the most richly rewarded one they could see! A whole 20,000 points! Even if they had to hand one third of it to the 4th Demon Hunt Squad, they would still earn a reward of 14,000 contribution points, which would be of extreme benefit to their team. Furthermore, all the items they would pick up would be received by their Demon Hunt Squads!

Calling his comrades to join him with hurry, he pointed this mission for them to see it.

Sima Xian declared without the slightest hesitation, “Boss, what are you still hesitating for? Check the location of this mission, we have after all 20 contribution points, so we can examine a total of two missions. Since such high rewards come along with an unknown degree of danger, I reckon that the place should be located in the depths of the demon race’s territory.”

Hearing Sima Xian’s talk, everyone’s eyes lit up. If they had to enter deeply into the demon territory, it wouldn’t be strange for them to get such rewards.

Long Haochen nodded in response, replying, “Okay, then let’s look at this mission’s details.”

Arriving in front of the counter, they handed over the fee of ten contribution points to examine it.

Quickly this mission’s complete information appeared before the 1st Demon Hunt Squad of soldier grade.

The Desolate Whistling Cavern is located in the center of the demon territory. Its exploration requires to penetrate a total of 1,150 km deep into the demon territory, passing through four demon provinces. According to our intelligence, hissing sounds will occasionally be heard from the Desolate Whistling Cavern, but reportedly, a sudden geological change occurred there a few months ago, and has very likely exposed some rare gems. If you manage to explore the cavern entirely, you will get an extra reward of contribution points depending on the value of the gems you will bring back. The Desolate Whistling Cavern is currently a place of unknown danger. Nevertheless, it is still needed to enter deeply into the demon territory, which bears a high possibility of encountering demon scouts on the way. The team that accepts this mission has to be extremely prudent.

Then, the Desolate Whistling Cavern’s precise location was recorded on a map.

Having read those information completely, everyone of the 21st

general grade Demon Hunt Squad knitted their brows in silence.

General grade 21st, this was their new identification. And it also implied that among all the Demon Hunt Squads, there were currently a total of twenty-one at the general grade.

Long Haochen asked, “We will have to penetrate 1,150 km deep in the demon territory. This surely won’t be easy, what do you think of this mission?”

Wang Yuanyuan remarked, “This mission is going to be very hard, but we can be sure that as long as we manage to complete it, the benefits should be quite significant to us. A moment ago, I saw another mission with a reward of 20,000 contribution points. It’s on the side of the extermination missions, how about comparing them?”

Actually, Long Haochen’s group didn’t notice it because of their excitement due to coming to this second floor of the Demon Hunt Squad’s Mission Center for the first time, but their thirst for contribution points was really excessive.

Quickly, their ten remaining contribution points were used to inspect this slaughter mission. The goal of this mission was to kill ten middle ranked demons of the seventh step. Without need to look at its name, they decided to renounce it.

At that time, it was because of their extreme luck that they managed to kill the Bloodthirsty Beta. And this had only been possible because Haoyue’s sneak attack succeeded, greatly reducing the Bloodthirsty Beta’s strength. But luck couldn’t stay on their side forever, to say nothing that this time it would be a count of ten demons.

With their current strength, choosing this mission would only be akin to throwing away their lives, and more importantly, they still had first to find these formidable demons.

At this point, they were already left without other choices,

because they did not have any contribution points left to examine different missions.

A Demon Hunt Squad with 0 contribution points was born.

The seven members of the newly born 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad looked at each other in dismay, and in the end, everyone made a firm resolution.

To go for it!

If it really proved to be impossible, they would at worst abandon this mission. Anyway, giving up a mission wouldn't deduct any contribution points from their side. If the need arose, they would simply borrow some more contribution points to pick another mission. And more importantly, this was a joint mission with the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. With 13 people participating in it, they really had their chances.

In the end, Long Haochen returned once again to the front of that counter displaying the exploration missions, escorted by his companions.

Chapter 216: Yue Ye Merchant Group (I)

“Hello, we decided to accept the exploration mission ‘Exploring the Desolate Whistling Cavern’.” Long Haochen said to the man seated behind the counter.

The look this Demon Hunt Squad serviceman gave Long Haochen was full of doubts, while he secretly tried to hide his astonishment. To be able to come to this floor, they had to be a Demon Hunt Squad of general grade, but these children were just too young! They were surely less than 20 years-old, and members of Demon Hunt Squads aged 20 or less were extremely rare. Moreover, the one who looked like he was the captain was even younger than his companions.

Nonetheless, since they were able to come to this place, there was clearly no need to call their status into question.

“Okay. Please display your official captain tile.”

Long Haochen took his official plate out and delivered it, registering his name to the staff member.

As the staff member registered him, the following information appeared: “The 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad will accept the exploration mission ‘Exploring the Desolate Whistling Cavern’. Mission reward, 20,000 contribution points. No penalty for the failure of the mission. 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, number of missions completed...”

Reading this number, this staff member’s voice suddenly faltered. Lifting up his head in shock, he looked at Long Haochen, “Number of missions completed, 0? How... How is that possible?”

Long Haochen politely replied, “We are a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad of this year’s Demon Hunt Squad Competition. Because everyone in our team has already reached the fifth step, and we have also obtained enough contribution points during the

team competition, we were able to promote our grade yesterday. This is the reason as for why we have never completed missions on our own before.”

So it was actually a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad? The staff member warned them with good intentions, “This mission will be quite challenging, you will have to enter over 1000 km deep into the demon territory. On the way, you will have to cross four demon provinces, and although the optimum itinerary is indicated on the map, you will have great odds to run into demon troops. The degree of danger is thus quite important. Furthermore, the Desolate Whistling Cavern is a place of unknown danger. Although the reward is quite generous, this mission won’t be easy to accomplish. Are you really sure you want to accept this mission?”

Long Haochen replied with a smile, “That’s right, we are certain. Thank you for the warning, we will be careful. Until the mission is completed, we will work together with another Demon Hunt Squad. With two teams acting as one, although the danger still exists, we should still have good chances to succeed.”

The staff member opened his eyes wide, “Since this is the case, it should be okay. But you have to bear in mind that to a Demon Hunt Squad, the most important point is self-preservation. Don’t take too many risks for the sake of the contribution points. Let me take care of the formalities for you.” Thinking that Long Haochen’s group was going to do this mission jointly with another general grade Demon Hunt Squad, he didn’t question their choice any more.

The staff members that had the qualifications to work in the Mission Tower were all extremely conscientious. If they believed that a team that wanted to accept a certain mission would be unable to complete it successfully, they could even refuse to let them accept it. This was after all related to the safety of the Demon Hunt Squads.

Having accepted the exploration mission, they also received the

mission related goods, a Recording Gem.

This was a small gem with a recording function: after being activated with spiritual energy, it would record the surrounding images in its memory. This Recording Gem was of significant worth: a single of them had a value of 1,000 contribution points. For this Exploration Mission, it would be lent to them for free, but if they lost it, they would have to compensate for it.

At the time the procedures were finished, Long Haochen's group left the Demon Hunt Squad Mission Tower in excitement. This was their very first mission. As for their preparations before leaving, they did them as fast as possible.

Their prize were after all 20,000 contribution points!

Five days later.

Second floor of the Demon Hunts Mission Tower.

A grizzled haired old man came hastily to the exploration mission counter. Standing there was the same staff member who interacted with Long Haochen.

"Attendant Li Jing, are you coming for another batch of new missions?" The middle-aged man standing behind the counter was clearly quite familiar with him.

He was one of the attendants working in the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower and was in charge of releasing the missions. And this time, Li Jing clearly looked quite anxious. "That's not the case, I came to cancel a mission. Please cancel the mission 'Exploring the Desolate Whistling Cavern' that was distributed one week ago. According to the newest information, I'm afraid that magical beasts of the eighth or the ninth step would very likely reside in the Desolate Whistling Cavern. It is even possible that some historical remains of ancient times exist there. This increases the mission's level of difficulty enormously. The rewards for this Exploration Mission have been increase to 200,000

contribution points, and it will be labeled as a king grade mission.”

“What?” The middle-aged man was shocked, “A king grade mission?” According to the ranking of the Demon Hunt Squads, after the soldier grade came the general grade, followed by the commander grade, and then, the king grade. In fact, a king grade mission could already be considered to be a high-ranking mission. As the modification of a mission with an increase of two grades atop of a tenfold increase of rewards, this was an extremely rarely seen situation.

Li Jing smiled bitterly, “The Desolate Whistling Cavern has originally been discovered by a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. Because they had just completed another mission at that time, two of their members were seriously injured, so they didn’t have the occasion to explore it. They just determined the situation in this cavern with some simple checks. But recently, another general grade Demon Hunt Squad has brought more accurate information back. Powerful fluctuations of spiritual energy were found inside of the cavern, very possibly linked to a formidable magical beast. Furthermore, the demon race has also already dispatched some troops to start exploring it. This is why the degree of difficulty has suddenly been increased to the king grade. If a king grade Demon Hunt Squad handles it, this exploration shouldn’t be too problematic to carry out.”

The middle-aged man seated behind the mission counter revealed a bitter smile too, “But this mission has already been accepted.”

“What? Accepted?” Li Jing was shocked, “A general grade Demon Hunt Squad accepted it? But it’s a mission that requires to enter more than 1,000 km deep into the demon territory, and you’re telling me it has been accepted a few days after the release, just like that?”

“I remember it! At that time, they said they would handle this mission jointly with another Demon Hunt Squad, which is why I let them accept it. What should we do now? I’m afraid they already

set out.”

Li Jing’s expression immediately became uglier. To the Alliance, any of the Demon Hunt Squads were most important resources, “We won’t make it in time even if we chase after them now. As a general grade Demon Hunt Squad, they should at least know how to preserve themselves. After sensing something wrong, they should return. What’s more, it’s a cooperation of two teams. I hope they will realize the danger in time and escape with their tails between their legs. Since it was our mistake, we will grant them 10,000 contribution points as reward at the time they return.”

The middle-aged man seated behind the counter still felt hesitant. Long Haochen’s team was after all a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad he didn’t know about, but in his opinion, since they were accompanied by another general grade Demon Hunt Squad, they should sense the fluctuation of internal spiritual energy present in the Desolate Whistling Cavern and retreat after feeling the danger.

Long Haochen’s group had indeed already departed. After accepting this mission, he immediately shared its contents with the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, and after two days of preparations, they swiftly left Holy City, following the map they were given. Long Haochen felt some regret about the fact that his teacher Ye Hua was presently undergoing closed door cultivation, and couldn’t see them for this reason. According to Han Qian, Ye Hua’s training speed was extraordinarily quick and violent, just like a volcano that erupted suddenly after having been stifled for some time.

If Shengmo Dalu could be said to be square-shaped, the Alliance Temple would control the square formed at the northwest’s angle while the other $\frac{3}{4}$ could be said to be controlled by the demon race.

After entering the dark age, the demon territory had been divided into 24 provinces, with a demon god overseeing each of them.

The central part of the demon territory was known as the central province, as well as the biggest out of the 24, where the Demon God Emperor's imperial palace was located.

The 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad travelled day and night accompanied by the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, and after only eight days of travel, they reached the southwest border of the Temple Alliance.

Long Haochen and Cai'er were seated on Haoyue's back, Li Xin was carried by her Rose Unicorn, and the others rode fine horses.

From the eight days of uninterrupted journey, they were already somewhat worn-out.

The day the almighty hero Chen Zidian left, Haoyue awoke, and looked now even more robust. His height already exceeded 5 meters, his width was close to 2 meters, and his sharp look gave an especially strong and domineering impression. After three months' time, he seemed to have already completed another evolution, rising from the middle-rank of the sixth step to the high-rank of the sixth step. This progress speed could be said to be unprecedented for any magical beast.

Long Haochen had Haoyue stop. Gazing at a city that looked quite important, he took his map out of the forget-me-not ring.

"Ahead should be Starseeker City. After crossing 150 km, we should reach the fort serving as headquarters of the Warrior Temple at the southeast. Now, how about we get to the Starseeker City and rest for a while, before heading to the fort?"

This place was already under the influence of the Warrior Temple, so at that time, it was natural that he looked at Wang Yuanyuan as he asked this question.

Wang Yuanyuan shook her head, "I have no objections."

"Let's just head to this Starseeker City to rest then." At this point, a voice burst out from the side of the 4th soldier grade

Demon Hunt Squad.

At the time Long Haochen turned around to the side, he remarked that the one who talked was precisely the warrior of the fifth step of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, Dian Yan, who didn't manage to reach the top 4.

Li Xin wrinkled her brows, looking at Dian Yan, asking him, "Do you have any suggestion, brother Yan?" She addressed him directly by his name, clearly feeling some dissatisfaction. At this moment, their soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad was being temporarily led by Long Haochen. And although Li Xin became the momentary leader of their 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, she requested her comrades to act according to Long Haochen's orders. A team could only have a single leader, otherwise, conflicts would be very likely to appear.

Dian Yan replied, "If we stop at Starseeker City, maybe we will be able to enter the demon territory in discretion."

"Mh? Brother Dian, please tell us more about it." Long Haochen requested, full of interest.

Dian Yan said, "In the cities located at the borders of our Alliance, there are some groups of merchants known as freelance merchants. These merchants are carrying out shady business between our human side and the demon side. But I can only say that they are the origin of many of our resources. And it applies for both humans and demons."

Chapter 217: Yue Ye Merchant Group (II)

“For instance, a great part of the goods sold in the auction houses of our Temple Alliance, comes from the freelance merchants. And many of the things they bring in stem from the demon side. A lot of our natural resources are sold at their side in the same fashion. Thus, these freelance merchants are bustling in the space between the human’s and the demon’s side, coming in and out, without anyone bothering about their existence. Of course, it is not that simple to become a Freelance Merchant. And this profession is not only limited to humans, it is even occupied by some demons of high rank.”

Hearing this explanation, Long Haochen immediately understood what he meant, “So brother Dian Yan, what you mean is that we should think of a way to get in touch with these freelance merchants, trying to sneak into their group to penetrate in the demon territory.”

Dian Yan nodded and replied, “The freelance merchants will never come to the forts close to the frontier, because it isn’t a safe place for them. I grew up in Starseeker City. Therefore, I can ascertain that there are freelance merchants there. Since we want to penetrate deeply in the central area of the demon territory, we will have to pass through their provinces. Slaughtering our way to pass through isn’t realistic. We can be sure that near the central region, the probing will be tighter. They won’t miss our group of a dozen so easily.”

Long Haochen slightly leaned forward, “Many thanks for your warning, brother Dian. Just like you said, we should have some rest at Starseeker City, to replenish our food and water supply, and to get in contact with the freelance merchants.”

Standing at Dian Yan’s side, Luc Xi revealed a smile and secretly did a thumbs up.

After a journey of eight days, these two Demon Hunt Squads could be considered familiar with each other, but despite the time they spent together, the two teams were still somewhat reserved towards each other, there were still differences of opinion. Dian Yan's previous suggestion was undoubtedly meant to show them that they weren't useless to the 21st Demon Hunt Squad. While giving the 4th Demon Hunt Squad some face, it was an important help for this operation.

Pulling Cai'er's hand, Long Haochen jumped down from Haoyue's back, "Since we are going to look for the freelance merchants' help, we should carefully conceal our identities. Shift gears everyone, and change into some plain and simple clothes. Then we'll enter the city."

Li Xin inquired, "Then, what will you do about our mounts?" 11 fine horses were quite valuable, so as a knight, she naturally felt sorry for this loss.

Dian Yan replied with a smile, "Let me handle it. Enter the city first, I will be looking for you later. There's a pretty good inn located in the south of the city. There we will meet. "

The 13 youths changed clothes. After the mounts were left to Dian Yan, the others entered the city discretely.

Long Haochen's carefulness was justified: since there were freelance merchants in the city, it was pretty obvious that some of them would belong to the demon side. The more careful they were, the safer their trip would become.

Dian Yan handled everything even better than Long Haochen imagined. After less than one hour passed since they entered the medium-sized hotel, Dian Yan was back, accompanied by someone else.

It was a tall and imposing elder.

As the others had already returned to their own rooms to get

some rest, Dian Yan directly led this old man to Long Haochen's and Cai'er's room.

Although Long Haochen and Cai'er were still not too intimate with each other, the two of them didn't fear arousing suspicion, and directly shared a room. Long Haochen would never forget the little home they built in their living quarters in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, but of course, even though they lived in the same room, they were cultivating on their own during the majority of the nighttime.

"Younger brother Long, this person is my brother-in-law Dian Xuan, manager of the Yue Ye Merchant Group's guard. Hearing that we were interested in a well paid work, he came in person to meet us."

As he spoke, Dian Yan gave Long Haochen a meaningful glance.

Long Haochen bowed very politely to this elderly man and said, "Hello."

Seeing that Long Haochen and Cai'er were already so good-looking despite their young age, Dian Xuan couldn't help but feel startled, nodding to them and asking, "I heard that you were a group of a little more than a dozen people?"

"That's right. Counting in Dian Yan, we are a total of thirteen people: eight men and five women. Please take care of us." Long Haochen was handsome in appearance, and still quite young. At this moment he showed a respectful appearance, faint traces of simple and honest shyness could be found. Let alone Dian Xuan, even Dian Yan looked puzzled, almost thinking out loud, Is this guy really the captain of a Demon Hunt Squad?

Dian Xuan declared in a deep tone, "Our merchant group needs some manpower to take care of odd jobs. You will be in charge of looking after the trucks, getting two silver coins per day. If there is no mishap, every one of you will get another gold coin after returning. How about it?"

Long Haochen had an extremely happy expression, “That would be very good. Thank you mister manager.” Having said this, he bowed once again to Dian Xuan.

A faint radiance flashed through Dian Xuan’s eye, as he gave an indifferent reply, “Okay, let’s do it like this then. Our merchant group will set off three days from now. Dian Yan knows about the meeting place, and will lead you there when the time comes. Dian Yan, come with, you can take your companions’ new clothes to them.”

“Yes.” Dian Yan gave a simple reply and after giving Long Haochen a straight look, he turned around, following Dian Xuan out.

Leading Cai’er along, Long Haochen followed them to see them off at the exit, before returning to their room.

“Haochen, wasn’t that too sloppy?” Closing the door, Cai’er asked Long Haochen in a low voice. Her personality was a lot gentler than before, on the premise that she wasn’t on duty.

Seeing Cai’er’s twinkling eyes, Long Haochen held her in his embrace, her body’s soft fragrance giving him a feeling of loving her too much to let her go.

“This Manager Dian is probably aware of the fact that we are a group of special people. We were just putting on a play with each other just now.” Long Haochen replied with a smile.

Cai’er started, lifting up her head previously leant against his chest, “Does he know about our identity? And we just met him for the first time today, should we really trust him?”

Long Haochen revealed a faint smile, replying “It is exactly for this reason that he is worth trusting. You should know that each of the official Demon Hunt Squads’ members are tightly investigated. That’s to say that there’s no doubt on Dian Yan’s identity. I may feel skeptical towards this Manager Dian, but I cannot doubt Dian

Yan. Although Dian Yan didn't say it out clearly, he let us know that this is not the first time at all for Demon Hunt Squads to enter the demon territory through freelance merchants. In the same way, even the demon side will dispatch spies to the Temple Alliance, concealing their identity. What we don't know is just how they are concealed. I believe that Dian Yan wouldn't make our identity clear to Manager Dian, and the latter shouldn't have asked him about it. These are important unwritten rules. As for what we will do after getting to the demons' side, this is unrelated to them."

Cai'er felt a bit puzzled, "I still don't really understand. Could it be that this Yue Ye Merchant Group doesn't fear we may give them some inconveniences?"

Long Haochen shook his head, "What kind of inconvenience? Since they can employ a group of a dozen like us to do odd jobs, this merchant group's scale is surely not small.

Since the freelance merchants were able to keep existing, they should naturally have their own means. Let's just wait, I reckon that Dian Yan will explain us everything after coming back."

Cai'er looked at his pure smile, thinking to herself, For him to actually be so smart although he's still only a little more than fifteen years old... could this be coming from the influence of his physique as the Scion of Light?

From the time she met Long Haochen up until now, half a year had not passed yet, but Cai'er could clearly feel Long Haochen's astonishing speed of change. It wasn't only about his strength, but his attitude and personality traits were also changing. In particular, after this period of tests, he gained another special quality. It was a unique charm that didn't only attract the surrounding people, but also made them feel his calm and wisdom. It was just as if he was born to be a leader. At least within the 21st Demon Hunt Squad, no one paid any attention to his age.

Just as Long Haochen said, a short time later, Dian Yan returned

and sounded his room's bell. Long Haochen immediately let him enter.

“Captain Long, everything that happened just now was a bit sudden. Let me give you a detailed introduction about the Yue Ye Merchant Group's situation. The Yue Ye Merchant Group, one of the biggest groups of freelance merchants, is not only limited to humans: high level demons also participate in it. When hiring staff, their requirements aren't high at all, and they will not carefully examine their workers' identity. This is one of the freelance merchants' unwritten rules. But their precondition is that outside from their core members, their recruits mustn't exceed the sixth step of cultivation. This is the main reason why they can go back and forth from the humans' to the demons' worlds. Every time they will cross the border, the two sides will check this carefully. If a powerhouse of the sixth step or above is discovered attempting to slip through among them, the whole group will immediately be arrested. But both of our teams don't have any powerhouse of the sixth step, which is why I suggested to enter the demon territory through the freelance merchants.”

Long Haochen scratched his chin, asking, “Brother Dian, why didn't you tell us about that in detail back then, outside of the city?”

Dian Yan was slightly startled, but quickly recovered his senses, “At that time I forgot about it. After all, the matter had yet to be carried on. But now that we have the help of a reliable merchant group, it is only natural that I told you about the situation, Captain Long.”

Long Haochen replied, “Thanks a lot, brother Dian. Let's make our preparations then, before we leave together when the time comes.” Dian Yan didn't stay any longer, turning around after giving Long Haochen a last deep glance. But he didn't know that after he turned around, Long Haochen was gazing at him with a reserved look.

Having left Long Haochen's room, Dian Yan didn't return to his room to rest, but entered Luc Xi's room.

Luc Xi was seated there, drinking some water, but as he saw him come in, he pointed him to sit on the sofa, "Have a seat and tell me about it. How did it go?" Dian Yan replied, "Everything is settled. My brother-in-law's merchant group happened to head to the central province of the demon territory. Following them should spare us a lot of trouble. The merchant group will have to stay at the central province for a month, to sell and buy goods. When the time comes, we will also be able to follow the merchant group in returning, reducing the risks of this mission to the utmost."

"What was Long Haochen's reaction?" Luc Xi's eyes glinted, and in response, Dian Yan's eyes displayed some disdain, "He's nothing more than an unwary little kid. How old is he? What if his individual strength is great? Carrying out missions does not only depend on one's strength. But he can be considered to go along with our plan."

With a meaningful glance Luc Xi declared to him, "It is not bad to gradually affect Long Haochen's authority within the team, but we cannot go against each other. We are after all in a relationship of cooperation. Our final objective is to fight to make our team get the best benefit possible. Be more careful about that."

Chapter 218: Yue Ye Merchant Group (III)

Dian Yan nodded, “Don’t worry. Even if I cannot deal with this little kid, I will not act recklessly. In a very short time, I will make him lose all credibility, forcing him to yield. And then, the distribution of profits will naturally change accordingly.”

Three days later...

Yue Ye, the Starseeker City’s biggest caravan, set off from the south gate of the city.

The Yue Ye Caravan was indeed worthy of being called one of the biggest group of freelance merchants. At this moment, they actually transported goods in 200 enormous carriages, dispatching troops close to 2,000 people. This was also the reason why Dian Xuan agreed so easily to recruit Long Haochen’s group.

Although they were only in charge of escorting the caravan, Long Haochen’s group was also clad in two layers of commoner’s clothing. All of them wore cotton-padded clothes under a thick coat. It was already early winter, and Starsea City was located near the center of the continent. Although it wasn’t as cold as it was in the south, the route to the demon territory was long and difficult, and they wouldn’t be able to keep travelling if their clothes were not warm enough.

The tasks assigned to these thirteen members of the two Demon Hunt Squads were simple: transporting goods and looking after the transportation. They weren’t needed to drive a carriage since there were already specialized drivers. Each of the carriages was pulled by four big and tall horses, and even though the caravan was comprised of many people, their coordination was perfect.

After exiting of the Starseeker City to the south, they even managed to enter the fort of the southeast openly, resting and reorganizing there for a short time. This could make one wonder what means the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce used. The next

evening, they left the fort, heading directly in the direction of the demon territory. At this point Long Haochen's group couldn't help but be greatly astonished, feeling great curiosity about these freelance merchants.

It was a quiet night scene; the caravan's torches were lit, looking like a long line extending in wilderness.

The 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad's mage, Feng Yijun, just blurted out this question, "How do you think that the Yue Ye Merchants managed to pass from the fort of the southeast? It looks like passing with the help of the merchant group was the best path we could take. It will spare us from a lot of trouble."

Luc Xi revealed an indifferent smile, and replied, unruffled, "It is naturally about common interest. Even if the relationship between humans and demons was even worse, the Yue Ye Merchants' business can only be of great benefit to humanity. For this reason, the Alliance will naturally ignore their movement. If my guess isn't wrong, this merchant group will benefit from the same treatment on the demon side."

As he said so, he seemed to glance consciously at the people from the 21st Demon Hunt Squad, looking in particular for Long Haochen's reaction.

Even clad in simple commoner attire, Long Haochen's handsome appearance was still dazzling. Cai'er's face was still hidden behind a black veil.

Hearing Luc Xi's words, Long Haochen revealed a faint smile, "Captain Luc Xi is right."

Luc Xi chuckled gently, "I'm afraid that I am the oldest here, so I have naturally some more experience."

Despite the fact that his words were light, perspicacious people could still understand their profound meaning. But Luc Xi was disappointed about the fact that it appeared as though no one in

the 21st Demon Hunt Squad seemed to pay attention to his words.

Only Long Haochen nodded to him, but afterwards, at his side, Cai'er suddenly turned her head and gave him a glance. As sharp as a blade, her look instantly caused Luc Xi to shiver unintentionally. A chill coming directly from the depths of his heart was transmitted to the rest of his body. What a powerful killing intent! In his shivering state, Luc Xi kept silent.

In their 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, Dian Yan and Yijun had an excellent relationship with Luc Xi. Because this formidable assassin coldness drew close to his side, he could only shut his mouth. The reason was simple, it was Cai'er's presence.

As for Bai Xiaomo, because during the three months of test, she had been once saved by Li Xin, and because they were both girls, the two of them were relatively close.

Luc Xi's plan was as follows: first they would complete a mission with relatively high profits accompanied by Long Haochen's squad. Next, he would observe any negligent decisions made by Long Haochen, and try to make them affect the relations within Long Haochen's group. And his hidden hope was to take the team's leading position.

Of course, the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad was only thinking of their own team's benefit, under the premise that they would complete the mission successfully.

In the middle of the caravan, a luxurious carriage was pulled by eight fine horses. This carriage looked special because it was not only wider, but quite more luxurious than the others. The carriage was adorned with eight enormous wheels, each pair being connected. The wheels came with supporting poles, using huge springs to lessen the shaking. And this was just the carriage's alternate means of transport. From the bottom of the carriage, a dim green light was faintly released. It was impressively the Float Technique. And this was not pure magic, but an effect of

solidification at the bottom of the carriage. That's to say that this carriage was in itself an enormous piece of magical equipment.

Supporting such a big carriage with float was not something one or two mere mages using Float could accomplish. It came along with an uninterrupted consumption of magical crystals. Of course, its benefits were obvious: even on the uneven grounds found in wilderness, this carriage would advance just like on flat ground, without the slightest vibration.

In the carriage were tables, chairs, and even a wide and comfortable couch. And on this couch lay two young ladies, occasionally eating longan fruits.

Compared to the cold outside, the carriage was as warm as spring, and the two ladies lying down on the couch were clad in simple long skirts.

The lady on the left was clad in a white long skirt, simple yet elegant, giving her a noble appearance. Her pure and tender face looked cute. Her nose was as beautiful as jasper, and her most striking trait was her pair of black eyes, posing a contrast to the rest of her features.

The second lady lying on the couch was clad in a red long skirt, looking more fiery in comparison with the other lady's white skirt. As her head was resting against a soft cushion, she appeared to have exaggerated C cup breasts. The most attractive thing was that this devilish figure was matched with an extremely pure, and young-looking face. A completely childish face...

"Sis Yue, we should be able to take our devil eyes off now. These things are really uncomfortable." The girl wearing the red skirt, said with a protesting tone.

The girl in the white skirt spoke back with a smile, "Take it off then. We have already left the human territory anyway." As she said so, she lifted her hand, and next, those black eyes suddenly changed color, turning into a touching purple color.

This purple seemed pure and noble, coming with the enticement of a witch. And the pure and holy aura in her body seemed to merge with another particular type of aura.

The young lady in red skirt did the same motion, and in the next instant, her black pupils became pink, giving her angelic face a pretty and flirtatious feel.

“Sis Yue, these goods will definitely give us good profit.” The young lady clad in red said with a laugh.

The girl clad in white sighed lightly, “Stop dreaming, how could it be so easy? This time’s goods are mainly spices, oil, cotton clothes, metal, humans’ silk, rare types of woods and so on. And the most important is the large quantity of food. But the other vehicles are just a facade: the real stuff is in here.” As she said so, she showed the ruby-colored ring on her right hand.

The lady in red asked, puzzled, “Isn’t it a very good thing to our demon’s side? Isn’t it food we are lacking the most?”

The lady in white replied, “It is precisely for that reason that it is inconvenient. This shortage does not only exist in one or two places. These things are going to be in demand to any of the tribes. Do you believe that they will simply behave themselves and let us transport these things to the central province? His Majesty the Demon God Emperor won’t care about these lowly matters. I’m afraid that this trip will not be so peaceful. And the most troublesome is that we cannot employ guards at the sixth step or above.”

The young lady in the red skirt looked alarmed, and asked, “Sis Yue, do you think some groups will try to plunder us? Would they dare!? Sis Yue, you are the princess of the Yue demon clan, this generation’s Yue Ye Sorceress, bearing the name of Yue Ye! Won’t they fear the retaliation of the Yue Clan? ”

The young lady clad in the white skirt revealed a faint smile, “My foolish younger sister, do you think our kind would worry about

the same things as humans? Without enough food, their clansmen will just starve to death! In comparison, the retaliation of our Yue Clan won't be such an immediate threat. The offensive of this fall didn't go so smoothly, and the shortage of food is critical. Under such circumstances, my caravan just looks like a gold mine. Let alone I, Yue Ye, even if you tell them your identity as Leng Xiao, they will still not pay much attention to it. ”

The girl clad in red, Leng Xiao, pouted her lips and asked, “What should we do then? Don't tell me we should really let them rob us?”

Yue Ye's eyes flashed, as she gave the reply, “No way we'd let them go off so easily. I already notified our clansmen to come to our rescue. In at most five days, my people will join us. Now, I just hope that the clans at the frontier won't react too fast.”

Leng Xiao asked, puzzled, “Then, why didn't we wait a few more days before setting off?”

Yue Ye replied with a smile, “The border zone is monitored as tightly on the humans' side. If we let humans see our massive demon reinforcement closing in from the other side, what will they think about it? Our status as merchants has been carefully nurtured for a long time.”

Leng Xiao smiled happily and replied, “Sis Yue, it looks like I was right to choose to accompany you to get some experience. I indeed learned quite a few things.”

Yue Ye's smile vanished suddenly, and she suddenly came back to a seating posture, “They are already coming!”

Leng Xiao was still lying down, but her expression changed rapidly, “How could they be so fast? Is it possible that they made their preparations to ambush us long ago?”

Yue Ye's eyes flashed with coldness, “The only explanation would be that there's a traitor in the chamber of commerce. Don't leave

the carriage, I will handle it by myself.” As she said, so, her figure flashed, leaving the carriage.

At this moment, Long Hoachen, who was advancing in queue along with the others, suddenly lifted his head, looking towards the night sky in a particular direction.

“Enemies! Make your preparations, everyone. Try as far as possible to refrain from using your specific abilities. Don’t use priest healing abilities unless it is absolutely essential. And no one is to let his spiritual energy flow out. We will defend ourselves by relying on the carriages.”

This series of orders were immediately transmitted to the members of the two Demon Hunt Squads.

Chapter 219: Desperate Straits! Forbidden Spell! (I)

“From which side are there enemies coming?” Hearing Long Haochen’s orders, everyone from the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad couldn’t help but feel doubtful. As for the other six members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad, they already made their preparations according to Long Haochen’s command.

Long Haochen, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian were at the front, Lin Xin and Chen Ying’er at the center, Han Yu was at the back of the formation, and Cai’er just disappeared into the darkness.

“Simply follow Haochen’s orders!” Li Xin shouted before unsheathing the longsword she received from the merchants. Everyone had been provided with ordinary swords made of fine iron.

Just at that moment, a white glow flashed up in front of the caravan, instantly spreading through the air. It burnt the night forming a bright scene.

As the appearance of this white glow left the whole caravan alarmed, the drivers immediately reacted.

These drivers clearly went through specific training, operating rapidly. A short time later, over 200 carriages formed an enormous circular barricade of waggons.

Over 500 guards clad in armor surrounded the barricade, but the astonishing detail was that their armaments gave off magical fluctuations. They were at least at the magical tier.

Without a doubt, Long Haochen’s orders had already been followed, and his mates were all hiding inside of the carriage.

The earth started shaking. A faint tremor at first, continuously increasing until it soon erupted into the ear-splitting noise of explosions. The sky was still pitch black, but in the sparse light

coming from the moon and the carriages' torches, one could faintly see numerous shadows closing in very rapidly.

Yue Ye calmly stood on the roof of her carriage, showing a very cold expression. Above the vehicle, her white skirt glowed white against the dark sky.

With a wave of her hand, a white light rocketed to the sky, but this time, it reached a higher altitude before exploding, forming the shape of a bent white moon.

But far across, the nearing shadows didn't react to this signal launched to the Yue Ye chamber of commerce, maintaining their charging speed without slowing down in the slightest.

"Demons, it's demons." Wang Yuanyuan cried out in a low voice.

Long Haochen gave her a glance, and ordered, "Don't act blindly everyone. Unless it is absolutely necessary, don't intervene rashly."

The distant demon troops were already drawing closer, and the caravan's guards immediately couldn't suppress a change of their expressions. Just from a visual assessment, these demon troops were at least 10,000 strong. At their front were about 5,000 Dual Bladed Demons, led by a dozen Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons madly rushing forward. At their back were a large amount of Slinkers from the Luke Clan that posed without doubt the greatest threat to their caravan. In case these enemies managed to attack from underground, the damage they would cause obviously would be tremendous.

But an even more fearful thing was that aside from these two races, an enormous quantity of other demon types was following at their rear. They were accompanied by an air force of hundreds, but it was too dark to see them clearly yet.

These demon troops clearly didn't have any intention to negotiate, only barging in and immediately slaughtering their way

through. The surroundings were filled with intense killing intent.

Long Haochen was continuously observing the lady clad in the white skirt. As she looked at these demonic forces closing in, two banners suddenly appeared in the hand of this girl. Without hesitation, she brandished the white and red colored banners with lightning speed.

The 500 guards that had rushed out to defend the caravan immediately returned to their posts, and Long Haochen heard a series of repeated machinery sounds. Each of the carriages' drivers was working with the utmost hurry.

At a side of the carriages, a board was lifted open, exposing artillery firing salvos of slightly glowing missiles. Everyone in Long Haochen's group had sharp senses, so their pupils immediately shrank in succession. This was because they discovered that these arrows were faintly imbued with magical power. They were unexpectedly magical arrows.

In fact, even the most average magical arrows would cost more than 2,000 gold coins each. Furthermore, they were one use items, and with so many carriages, just one volley of arrows would consume above 10,000 gold coins. This was a demonstration of extremely high money consumption.

Yue Ye was standing calmly on top of the carriage, her cute face portraying a mixture of pure holy and demonic aura. Currently filled with desolation, her purple eyes twinkled coldly. Together with the white banner, she held the red one high, calmly gazing at the approaching demon forces.

Being one of the biggest unions of freelance merchants, the Yue Ye Merchant Group naturally had their own ways of self-defense. Their biggest disadvantage lied in the fact they couldn't hire powerhouses of the sixth step or above, but they could still rely on other means like, for instance, their equipment.

Hush. At the moment the red flag in her hand was pointed

forward, an astonishing scene immediately took place.

Along with a chain of machinery sounds and the buzz of the released arrows, thousands of brilliant rays shot up. These radiances were of various colors. Eleven of these arrows were released from each of the carriages: ten smaller ones and a bigger one. But instantly after they were launched, Long Haochen felt that not only the arrows were magical; even the crossbows shooting them were supplemented with magic. Furthermore, these magical arrows were actually not the kind of one-time-use objects, and the magical fluctuations they released were powerful, comparable to magical attacks of the second or the third step! Above all, the bigger ones exceeded one meter in diameter. As they were launched, they were surrounded by spiralling magic.

If one looked at this scene from above, he would sense that this Yue Ye Merchant Group's barricade of waggon felt just like a bee's nest: even if the demons' troops were still more than 500 meters away, a large quantity of magic arrows was already launched at them.

The resulting scene was absolutely spectacular: the demon army's vanguard had surprisingly been completely annihilated.

Regardless of whether they were ordinary or dark green Dual Bladed Demons, such an intensive bombardment of arrows just made them look like children. The magic pierced the demons' limbs and blew them to pieces. This combination of metal and magic was absolutely deadly, and a symbol of the terrible power money could have. Even a powerhouse of the seventh step could only retire with a grudge, when facing so many magical arrays.

The entirety of the carriages shook from the extreme backlash, nevertheless, immediately launching another fusillade of magical arrows.

This sort of battlefield was just too spectacular. Although Long Haochen's group could only follow the attack from the carriage

they were seated in, everyone could feel a chill running down their spines.

After a single round of arrows, these demon troops of more than ten thousands were left without a single Dual Bladed Demon alive. And the following Luke Demons showed fast response, immediately sinking into the ground and narrowly escaping the second attack. But the distant flying demons, as well as the other species in the rear, received strong damage. But their carnage didn't weaken at all, the dense bloody atmosphere spread around, causing everyone to feel sick.

Among the barricade, the only motionless carriage was the one Yue Ye was standing on. Just as before, her hand was brandishing the banners nonstop. As the distant demons were continuously being slaughtered, she didn't seem to show any concern. At some point, she had already made use of her magical eyes, which now had recovered their usual black color. But in the middle of the deep night, who would pay attention to such little details?

As the flag fell down, the carriages stopped shaking, and Long Haochen discovered through attentive observation that their supply of magical arrows was far from being unlimited: each device only had the ability to launch two rounds. But the several hundred of carriages were loaded with several hundreds of these formidable magic weapons, so even if there were only two rounds each, the penetrative power of these arrows was enough to turn the majority of the demon troops into corpses.

Just at that time, Yue Ye, still standing on the carriage, raised her right hand, enrolling a white scroll. The scroll extended, releasing a white glow that immediately rocketed through the sky and illuminated the entirety of the carriages. Soon, it enveloped the whole barricade, and in an instant, the ground beneath their feet turned white.

With a swift movement Yue Ye inserted the red banner into the ground in front of the carriage. Long Haochen immediately heard

the cart driver at their side shout, “Thrust your weapons into the ground, to wound those Slinkers from the Luke Clan.”

Long Haochen had long since sensed that the Slinkers coming from below were getting closer. That girl clad in white, seemingly responsible for the leadership, reacted calmly, and although her white scroll emitted luminous white light, it was not of the light element. Nevertheless, its defensive power and scope of effect were extremely astonishing. The Slinkers from the Luke Clan could only try out to emerge from the ground, but they had no way to break through the obstruction of the white brilliance. On the other hand, the longswords Long Haochen’s group stabbed into the ground weren’t affected at all.

The two Demon Hunt Squads would naturally not let such a good opportunity slip away. Their perception was much better than that of ordinary people. They sensed the whereabouts of the Slinkers and uninterruptedly pierced them while using their internal energy to provide those fine iron swords with an excellent destroying power. Quickly, the attacking Luke clansmen were all obliterated.

After these attacks, the approaching demon troops were already reduced to less than a third of their former size, while only half of their aerial troops remained. Their assault paused temporarily, showing hesitation. Clearly, they didn’t expect the Yue Ye Merchant Group’s response to be so fierce.

Demons were also living creatures, and seeing their own kin being killed so miserably, they felt somewhat gutless. But the remaining demons didn’t escape, instead they calmly stopped in a distance of more than a kilometer, just outside of the magical arrays’ range.

Standing on the carriage, Yue Ye furrowed her brows. She was after all a merchant, not a soldier. The caravans’ power had already been openly displayed, and they already used up most of their magical arrows. If the remaining demons had insisted on

attacking, the caravan would surely have suffered some losses. Not only a monetary loss, but also a loss of human lives.

A red silhouette quietly mounted on the roof, joining up with Yue Ye. “Sis Ye, what’s going on? Why aren’t these bastards going away?”

Just like Yue Ye, Leng Xiao possessed eyes that were able to change colors.

Chapter 220: Desperate Straits! Forbidden Spell! (II)

Yue Ye took a deep breath, “I have a bad feeling. I’m afraid we are in deep trouble right now. In the past, even when tribes dared to come out and confront us, they would still try some negotiating, sometimes giving us room for concessions. But today, they directly launched their attack, dispatching an army of ten thousand. In the whole Nareiks Province, only three great tribes are capable of giving such orders. But since they dispatched such an army to handle us, they clearly made a firm resolution. We were able to handle the first wave of attack, but I’m afraid that we won’t be able to handle the second one.”

Leng Xiao reacted with some anxiety, “What should we do then? Since these bastards have the impertinence to execute such attacks, when we are back, we will make sure to certainly not spare them.”

Yue Ye didn’t pay attention to Len Xiao’s indignation, saying in a serious tone, “Now, we can only take the initiative to attack before the three great tribes react. After disposing of the enemies in front of our eyes, and collecting the magical arrays, we will equip them once again. Then we shall immediately return to the Temple Alliance, and only set out again after handling the matter with those three great tribes.”

She had a firm nature; as she spoke, she already signaled with the flag in her hand. The caravans’ guards rapidly reacted, quickly changing formation and facing the pressure of the remaining demons in front of them.

Long Haochen felt quite curious regarding the Yue Ye Caravan’s initiative. What was this caravan planning to do? But in the next instant, Cai’er’s and his faces immediately changed expressions. Looking at each other face to face, their eyes filled with horror.

“Everyone, change your gear! Get ready to break through this.” Long Haochen ordered in a low voice, immediately throwing the longsword in his hand away. Under the attentive watch of the carriage’s driver, he removed his cotton-padded clothes, and started to put his lightly glowing Holy Spirit Armor on.

Filled with great indignation, Dian Yan’s reaction was immediate, “Long Haochen, what are you doing? This will expose us.”

Long Haochen threw a cold look at him, “If you want to die here, feel free to act as you please.” As he said so, he waved his hand to his own squad.

Naturally, everyone of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad had not the slightest opposition regarding Long Haochen’s order; all of them rapidly changed into their own equipment while keeping a solid battle formation.

Li Xin looked at Dian Yan, but still felt hesitant. She was after all not the real leader of this 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. Therefore, she turned back, giving Luc Xi an inquiring look.

At this time, Luc Xi came to a final understanding, unexpectedly shouting out, “What are you still waiting for? Haven’t you heard Captain Long’s order to shift gear?”

At this time, the fleet had already advanced several hundred meters, entering the scope where the sniped corpses were scattered. Following the order transmitted through the flag signal, they rapidly collected the magical arrows lying on the ground. After simply being wiped clean, they were used to rearm the carriages. This was enough to cause their fighting strength to increase sharply.

But even Yue Ye was astonished to see that when the guards advanced towards them, the remaining demons seemed to fall back, maintaining the distance. But they didn’t show any intent to attack.

And just at this instant, some change finally appeared on Yue Ye's face. "It's a trap."

Suddenly, dozens of mournful howling sounds broke through the sky. Sharp yells rang out from the left, the right, as well as the rear, and ear-splitting noises sounded almost at the same time from these three directions, like explosions. The enemy was madly charging at them, and this time, it was at least an army of 30,000.

Leng Xiao stood by Yue Ye's side, staring blankly at her sister Yue whose face was completely devoid of color, "They... They unexpectedly dispatched that many troops. They are planning to..."

"To kill everyone to prevent any leaking of information." These words seemed to be sneaked out from the small gap between Yue Ye's gritted teeth. She knew that since the three great tribes of the Nareiks Province dispatched that many troops, they were already prepared to silence them thoroughly. Not a single living soul would be spared. Aside from these three incoming battalions, another army of 10,000 appeared at their front. The enemy wasn't advancing with any urge, only watching coldly as the Yue Ye's caravan got surrounded.

A caravan formed of a little more than 2,000 people was confronting a demon army of over 40,000 soldiers. This disproportion was as obvious as one could imagine it.

It would even be fortunate if intact corpses were left after the battle.

But instead of panicking, Leng Xiao became extremely cold-headed, "Sis Yue, I will let them know about my identity. I don't believe they will dare act against me."

Yue Ye smiled bitterly, shaking her head, and replying, "It's useless. I know these lower demon tribes a lot better than you. None of them will believe you, and they will not even give you the opportunity to speak. And what if they really believe it? In case

this plot comes to light, they are bound to die anyway. And since they are going to die either way, they'd rather get rid of us, to erase any evidence. Since they premeditated their attack that thoroughly, they should even know clearly what we are transporting."

The flag in her hand didn't stop at all, and was instead waved even more quickly as she spoke. Their fleet stopped its advance once again, the magical arrows were gathered at fast speed and used to refill the launchers. But it was obvious to them that with its fighting strength, their caravan was completely unable to compare anyway.

To cope with their caravan of a few thousands, these demons actually dispatched an army of 50,000. This was how high they valued the caravan's goods. Although their casualties weren't small, now that they managed to surround them successfully, even with wings, the Yue Ye Caravan wouldn't manage to escape from this predicament.

Dian Yan stood silently by Luc Xi's side, currently in a terrible mood. It wasn't only because of Long Haochen's previous anticipation, but more importantly because of the impasse they were in. It was his suggestion to accompany these freelance merchants. But the scene that happened before his eyes was undeniable proof that his suggestion was a mistake.

Luc Xi patted Dian Yan's shoulder, "This cannot be blamed on you." As he said so, he joined Long Haochen's side, and asked earnestly, "Captain Long, what should we do now? We'll obey each of your commands."

Long Haochen slightly bowed to him, replying, "After the fight begins, we will break out to the front. Captain Luc, please focus on group healing. Our team will be in the front, have your team follow us.

Remember, don't act too rashly, and don't make our immediate

goal too visible. This will very likely become a war of attrition, so everyone has to economize his spiritual energy to the utmost.”

“Yes.” Luc Xi gave a straightforward reply, entering formation with his own teammates.

At this moment, Long Haochen’s complexion was not that good. They had just entered the demon territory, but already ran into such a situation. This was the complete opposite result of their original plans. Their route to the Desolate Whistling Cavern was still long, and let alone completing the mission, the main objective in such a situation was to survive.

Watching Luc Xi who was drawing back to join up with his comrades’ formation, Long Haochen gave Li Xin a glance before telling his teammates in a low voice, “Don’t use the Spiritual Bursting Pills unless it is absolutely necessary. Do your utmost to disperse the least possible. Ying’er, we will have to depend on you to get out of the calamity that will break out in a moment.”

As he said so, Long Haochen came close to Chen Ying’er’s side, whispering some words in her ear.

Chen Ying’er nodded repeatedly, “No problem.” At this moment, her finger pointed into the emptiness, and with a flash of light, her little pig McDull already appeared at her bosom.

“Get ready for battle.” Long Haochen did a low-pitched shout.

As before, Han Yu was still staying at his back. Clearly, Long Haochen didn’t believe he could entrust his back to the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad at all. In that team, the only one he had confidence in was Li Xin, and no one else.

On the roof of the luxurious carriage, after waving her hand a last few times, Yue Ye had already arranged the general battle formation. Her face had calmed down, and she put the pair of flags down.

“Leng Xiao, I know that you have a way to escape from here. This

cannot be delayed, just go. Hand this ring over to His Majesty, and ask him to seek justice for us.” As she made this declaration, she took off the ruby ring, placing it on Leng Xiao’s finger.

Leng Xiao gave this ring a glance, suddenly lifting her right hand and wiping the upwelling tears from her eyes. Then she took off the ring from her own hand and pulled Yue Ye’s hand to return it to her.

“Sis Ye, I will do as if I didn’t hear your previous statement. But please don’t insult the dignity of the Devil Dragons’ lineage ever again.”

Yue Ye felt her body shaking, filled with complete excitement. But quickly, she calmed down. It was obviously not the time for words of appreciation.

Taking a deep breath, she put her ring on once again, declaring, “Okay, then it is time for our last desperate struggle.”

As she said so, with a flip of her hand, an exquisite box appeared on her palm.

This box was half a meter long, entirely black and made of wood. Along with black-gold-colored ornamentation, five gems of red, yellow, blue, white and gold were placed accordingly to this specific order, forming a particular formation. Just this box in itself was already a fine piece of work. It was imbued with magic, though it appeared for the moment to be of unknown use.

Yue Ye pressed hidden mechanisms at both sides of the case, and it opened with a ‘click’ sound, revealing a deep purple-colored scroll.

During the split second the box took to open, Leng Xiao’s red eyes immediately shrank.

Yue Ye spoke, indifferently, “Since they want to kill me, they shouldn’t mind it if I give them a great gift in return. Xiaoxiao, I need the time of half a stick of incense, during which I cannot be

disturbed in any way. You heard me?”

Leng Xiao nodded emphatically, “Leave it to me.”

Yue Ye lowered her head, handing the command flags to Leng Xiao and sitting cross-legged on the roof of the carriage.

She didn’t directly take the scroll out, but instead placed the wooden box on her leg, while taking off her magical eyes. In the next instant, a deep purple glow was released from her touching eyes, and immediately, another purple glow emanated from her chest.

It appeared like a deep purplish-black hole, producing a strange scene in the middle of the night. With a glint spreading around, a deep purple cauldron with one meter length floated out, amplifying this splendid luster.

This cauldron was circular, and in the instant it appeared, a purple moon was condensed from it. At Yue Ye’s back, the bent silvery white moon still shone brilliantly, and intense magical power ascended from her body.

A silver bracelet on Yue Ye’s right wrist sparkled and a fist-sized silvery white gem appeared in her hand. In the instant this gem appeared, the magical fluctuations surrounding the whole carriage unexpectedly strengthened, twisting around the two silhouettes.

With a movement of Yue Ye’s finger, the bizarre white gem floated in the air, accurately falling into the purple cauldron that came out of her body. Immediately, that cauldron’s purple glow enlarged, turning into a purple light pillar soaring up to the sky. Above Yue Ye’s head, a purple full moon immediately formed and glistened, illuminating the entire formation of carriages.

Chapter 221: Desperate Straits! Forbidden Spell! (III)

Yue Ye started to chant in a low voice, and the scroll within the wooden box slowly began to float in the air. Now bathed in the purple moonlight coming from the sky, she no longer seemed pure and holy, but was instead brimming with bewitching charm. Her originally black hair immediately turned into a luminescent purple color, and every component of her recitation was extremely slow, yet firm and strong. Her words were chanted in a unique sort of rhythm, and all the magical elements in the air began to fluctuate wildly. It even seemed as though the blood of the people in the cart formation who were part of Yue Ye's Chamber of Commerce had been ignited.

“What is she doing?” Long Haochen threw a glance at Lin Xin who stood behind him.

Lin Xin's face was full of shock, “It seems that she's trying to arouse this scroll's power. I believe that her cultivation level should be a lot higher than ours. But how can she possibly make use of such a powerful scroll? This cauldron should be her spiritual stove. And it seems that a rather high ranked magical crystal has been inserted in it. Could it be that she's trying to borrow this magical crystal's power to arouse the scroll? She's really going all out!”

Chen Ying'er also opened her own eyes wide, “Could this scroll be... Could it be the trigger to a forbidden spell...?!”

In Shengmo Dalu, all magic spells of the ninth step were collectively known as forbidden spells, forming taboo and destructive existences. In the battlefield, the mages would forever hold the greatest destructive power, because they were able to make use of the essence of heaven and earth to display incomparable might. But this was always under the premise that

they managed to complete their spell.

Lin Xin muttered, “If that’s a forbidden spell, then I’m afraid that the magical crystal she previously took out must come from a magical beast of the tenth step! These two things are simply priceless. What a madwoman!”

The army forces surrounding them on all four sides clearly saw that purple moon. Their previous oppressing movement abruptly changed, as she rapidly soared up into the air. They were now cautiously approaching them.

After quickly muttering to himself, Long Haochen suddenly lifted his head, “How long should that girl from the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce need to activate her scroll? I don’t know about its power, but if she really completes this spell, this is absolutely not something we can possibly block. Let’s have a little change of plans: After the battle starts, we will have to get as close as possible to that girl, providing protection to enable her to complete this spell. At the same time, her position should be the safest. Getting close to her will be our top priority.”

The demon army surrounding them on all sides had already closed in up to a distance of 500 meters. The previous buzzing sounds resounded once again, and although this time, the carriages didn’t have their complete erupting power, those fierce magic arrows reeking of blood were shot once again, portraying formidable killing power like the last time. In particular, these larger magical bursts seemed to be able to penetrate the bodies of dozens of the Dual Bladed Demons in the front..

A bloody mist filled the air, making the army of demons feel somewhat sluggish.

Meanwhile, a dense magical radiance started to illuminate the barricade of carriages. The sky suddenly turned red, and immediately, strong fluctuations of the fire element burst forth. A bombardment of fireballs covered a wide area, smashing the

demons coming from all directions.

Long Haochen saw that the ones who launched this magic were a group of mages inside the barricade. They weren't many, only 30 mages, approximately of the fifth step, with a spiritual energy level close to Lin Xin's. But these mages were using magic above their own cultivation level.

Rain of Flaming Meteors, a spell of the sixth step. They relied on scrolls to execute this magic. 30 Falling Meteors scrolls, this was closer to burning money than to using fire magic. Magic scrolls of this level would at least cost 10,000 gold coins each, with a demand surpassing the offer by far.

Lin Xin looked dumbstruck, "So wealthy, they are just so wealthy. And here I haven't even 30,000 gold coins left..."

Their consumption of money was great, but the results were similarly incredible.

The 30 Rains of Flaming Meteors were of incredible scale. In an instant, the earth turned into a blazing inferno, violent explosions resounded everywhere, and spread an unpleasant smell of burned flesh over the whole battlefield. One fierce demon after another was smashed by the effects of these Rains of Flaming Meteors. These 30 scrolls were indeed not a waste of money, seemingly turning all the approaching Dual Bladed Demons into cannon fodder, wiping the ground clean. Even the demons at the 4th and 5th step received severe wounds. The advance of those demon armies was being completely halted.

The Dual Bladed Demons were rather weak, but they were extremely numerous. They formed more than a third of this army of 40,000. The wide bombardment of Rains of Flaming Meteors left the low ranked demons completely unable to survive.

But the 30 mages didn't stop at that. At the same time as they launched this chain of Rain of Flaming Meteors, all of them took another scroll of golden color out, and started to chant at rapid

speed. Soon, one golden luster after another shone in the dim sky and the group of these mages fell to the ground, entering a state of meditation.

The fact that the activation of a single scroll came with such a high consumption only testified for one thing: these scrolls were at least of the seventh step. Only a scroll surpassing the user's cultivation by two steps could possibly cause such a massive consumption of spiritual energy.

Golden marks appeared in the sky, and immediately descended on the whole caravan. They took the shape of a gigantic golden mantle covering the entire barricade of waggons inside. Only the purple light emerging from the top of Yue Ye's head, connecting her with the purple moon, could pass through it. Yue Ye's chant kept going on, not suffering the slightest influence from the surrounding changes.

Long Haochen's pupils shrank immediately. He wasn't a mage, and was unable to use fire magic, but he watched the previous scene closely. The activated scrolls should be that of a light system spell of the seventh step, Holy Light Spiritual Formation. 30 Holy Light Spiritual Formations formed a massive defensive area, while in contrast to that, Yue Ye's spell was filled with darkness aura. She was clearly using a magic scroll of the darkness element. But since the darkness magic originating from the combination of box and scroll suffer any impediment from the light magic, this was clearly the complete suppression coming along with a distinct difference of step. It looks like Lin Xin and Chen Ying'er were right, I'm afraid this is the magic scroll of a forbidden spell!

The demon troops didn't shrink back just because of the Rains of Flaming Meteors, but became instead even more unyielding. Thousands of purple radiances hit the golden mantle, causing several ripples to appear. This was the attack issued by the Magical Eye Soldiers. The real forces of their armies finally came forth. The Demon Eye Soldiers launched long-range attacks while some

human shaped demons rushed to the front. Their height was roughly 1,8 meters, and at first glance, they looked similar to humans, but they had long and narrow faces with eyes of a glinting green color. Their hands were not like humans' either, consisting of sharp cones extending over half a meter. Advancing with leaps, these human shaped demons surpassed the Dual Bladed Demons with ease, be it in terms of agility or strength. And their fighting methods weren't the same either.

Those were Berzerk Demons, the main infantry force of the demons' big armies. With fighting strength surpassing the Dual Bladed Demons by far, and unyielding and tough bodies capable of frenetic attacks, they could be compared with warriors of the third step. Their pair of sharp, stinger-like hands possessed a formidable penetrative power, making them the nemesis of human infantry.

But those Berzerk Demons weren't as numerous as the Dual Bladed Demons. In times of war, they would rarely be dispatched to the immediate offensive force, this was how precious they were esteemed to be.

At this time, the Berzerk Demons that appeared on the battlefield numbered above the 5,000. The reason for this was simple, the Nubo Clan attached to the Berzerk Demons was precisely one of the three great tribes leading the Nareiks Province.

The Divine Light Spiritual Formation was a massive defensive area ability, with an extremely powerful defensive strength. As the several thousands Berzerk Demons approached from all sides, they were entirely repelled by the magical defense. All they could do was only to attack the Divine Light Spiritual Formation with all their might, trying to consume the spell's power.

Under the attacks of that many Berzerk Demons and Magical Eye Soldiers, the Divine Light Spiritual Formation was weakening at lightning speed. In midair, a great quantity of Dual Headed Demon Eagles were circling, occasionally probing the Divine Light Spiritual Formation with darkness bullets.

In the sky, aside from the Dual Headed Demon Eagles, another type of human-shaped demons with the ability of flight was present in large numbers. They carried a pitch-black pike in their hands, while flapping a pair of huge wings at their backs. Their deep blue colored bodies were covered with extraordinarily fancy glints, and although they flew in the air, they had a melee style of battle. At the moment they were simply waiting for the Divine Light Spiritual Formation to break.

They were the Birdy Demons of the Kuli Clan. Their fighting strength was approximately at the fourth step, and their speciality was to kill enemies on the ground with their sudden raid attacks from the air. The Kuli Clan was another one of the leading clans in the Province of Nareiks. Together with the Nubo Demons and the Dual Headed Demonic Eagles, affiliated to the Xichang Clan, they were the joint rulers of that province.

Within the Yue Ye Caravan, everyone picked up their weapons, regardless whether they were guards, drivers, or were assigned to other duties. Despite the fact that the 2,000 of them already succeeded in killing many demons and portrayed a terrible might, the demon forces of the Province of Nareiks were still completely surrounding them. In case the Divine Light Spiritual Formation was broken, it would be hard to say for how long the caravan members would be able to defend themselves.

Long Haochen swept his eyes over his comrades who were already clad in their armor, "Operation start."

Although, the Divine Light Spiritual Formation still barely managed to resist the constant attacks, everyone was still focused on the incoming demon forces, and no one paid attention to the changes within the barricade. They just treated the thirteen youths the same as ordinary guards. Long Haochen led the other twelve, taking advantage of the general distraction to get closer to the carriage on which Yue Ye and Leng Xiao were standing.

On the carriage, Leng Xiao had already thrown away the flags

and replaced them with a long staff, which she held in her right hand. This staff was entirely pitch-black, and embedded with a scarlet-colored gem, releasing a feeling of pulsing blood. Her devilish figure was still as exciting, but one could vaguely see that the skin of her right hand seemed to be covered with black veins.

Finally, a crack appeared in the golden brilliance after a duration of five minutes. After a few more attacks the Divine Light Spiritual Formation finally shattered, turning into countless dots of lights scattering into the night sky. The whole demon army moved as one entity, frantically attacking the now exposed carriages. Then, the moment everyone feared was there. The demon armies reached the barricade and with the reeking of blood spreading to them, a dense killing intent finally enveloped the whole caravan.

Chapter 222: Carriage's Roof! Long Haochen's Stage (I)

In reality, their guards, coming from their organization called the 'Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce', only amounted to five hundred people. However, each and every one of those five hundred were experts at the fourth step fully armored with magic equipment. There were even some that were already at the fifth step. The majority of those guards consisted of humans, but there was also a small number of demons. For example, it included ten Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons.

The attacks of those omnipresent demons finally came, but the 500 guards blocked their path forcibly. They formed a defensive ring around the caravan and even the people without combat ability, like the drivers, were ready to defend it.

After surrounding the several hundreds of carriages, the frontline of the incoming enemies somewhat dispersed, but through their huge numbers they remained quite close to each other in terms of distance. As the demons charged forward, Long Haochen had already led his comrades within a fifty meter radius of Yue Ye's and Leng Xiao's carriage. At this moment, they could not help but stop.

The invading enemies who were coming from every direction did not manage to immediately break through the barricade of waggons, but the aerial attacks couldn't be blocked so easily..

A fiery red screen lit up as Lin Xin unleashed a fire shield that protected both him and Chen Ying'er. Fireballs and obscure Magic Bullets of the darkness attribute shot out ceaselessly from the mouths of the Dual Headed Demonic Eagles while the Birdy Demons, who had already been impatiently waiting for a long time, began diving down.

Behind Long Haochen, Cai'er's body suddenly emerged from the

darkness. The tips of her feet tapped the ground, and the next moment she stood on Long Haochen's shoulders. Dim, cold killing intent flickered in her beautiful black eyes as the bamboo cane that had been stored away for a while appeared in her right hand.

The green bamboo cane was waved through the air and turned into a green blur. Every magical bullet, whether of fire or darkness attribute, was instantly obliterated by Cai'er's cane. It was precisely the assassin skill, Sly Stab.

Relying on the green cane, Cai'er's attack happened to cover the perfect range to protect all the members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad, ensuring that none of the Magic Bullets shot by the Dual Headed Eagles reached them.

On the other side, the 4th soldier grade Demon also had a clever reaction. The six of them rapidly gathered in a circular formation, with their three pure-mage vocations inside and their three close-quarter vocations outside. A silver radiance formed above their heads, turning into a disk blocking the bullets while preventing them from exploding. It was precisely the work of the spatial mage Yi Jun.

The two Demon Hunt Squads didn't stop at that: as they resisted the magical attacks, they kept drawing closer to Yue Ye's carriage.

At this instant, both Luc Xi and Dian Yan had already put all their previous thinking away. Being surrounded by several thousand demons, they were now in desperate straits. And since they were intelligent people, they obviously invested their best efforts into fulfilling their common goal. After all, they didn't want to die at such a place.

By now, Luc Xi finally understood why Long Haochen decided to change his plans in this way. When Yue Ye would activate her forbidden spell from the roof of the carriage, its destructive power and radius of impact were easy to imagine. The only way to stay safe would be to stay close enough to her to avoid being hit. The

moment of the forbidden spell's completion was bound to be their best opportunity to break out of the encirclement. Realizing this, Luc Xi couldn't help but feel full of admiration towards Long Haochen for this decision. To be able to make such an adequate decision in such a short time, he fulfilled his duty as a captain very well.

But trying to get closer to the carriage was obviously not so easy; after the first bombardment with Magic Bullets, it was time for the Birdy Demons to arrive.

Although the Birdy Demons weren't as numerous as the Berzerk Demons, nevertheless, it was a flock of more than 2,000. Their raid was sudden and they outnumbered the members of the Yue Ye Caravan.

Several dozens of Birdy Demons headed in the direction of Long Haochen's group. The other demons were ready and cooperated with them: at the time the Birdy Demons entered the range for close quarters combat, the Dual Headed Demonic Eagles immediately launched attacks against the guards defending the barricade.

"Kill them!" Long Haochen shouted out loudly. In one hand, the Holy Spirit Sword glinted of gold and blocked a Birdy Demon's charge with a dang. Meanwhile, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light instantly released countless rays of light: it was Lightning Thrust.

Using the power of Bright Vengeance, coming from the use of Divine Obstruction, the Holy Spirit Sword transmitted a great deal of power into the Lightning Thrust. It was an instantaneous move that would prove to be pretty hard to accomplish for other Retribution Knights of the same rank.

That attacking Birdy Demon made an all out effort, but was blocked by Long Haochen's Divine Obstruction, creating a shock that immediately made its body dull. How could it possibly stand a chance against the full powered Lightning Thrust executed with

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light? Blood surged out of several dozens of wounds on that Birdy Demon's body as it was pushed back from the massive recoil of the impact.

Long Haochen was already approximately at the sixth rank of the fifth step, and in the whole team, if Cai'er's Dagger of Samsara that could be compared to a godly weapon wasn't taken into consideration, he was the most powerful in terms of strength. With his power at the fifth step against an opponent at the fourth step, plus adding his formidable weapons and abilities, a Birdy Demon couldn't possibly be an opponent for him.

On the other side, Li Xin also displayed formidable strength as a knight. Right after she stabbed her two blazing heavy swords into the ground, Heavenly Battle Array was released, intercepting a Birdy Demon in midair. She immediately linked this move to a Lightning Thrust combined with an Instant Blast Crosscut, a combination that immediately killed the Birdy Demon. With a dull sound the corpse fell to the ground.

During close quarters battles, the fighting strength of these two Demon Hunt Squads was fully displayed in all aspects.

On the side of the 4th Demon Hunt Squad, Dian Yan, the Shield Warrior of the team, was in charge of defending Luc Xi, Yi Jun and Bai Xiaomo whose body was already surrounded by a large amount of vines, having a certain defensive efficiency. With the sharp thorns spurting out unceasingly, the enemies were stopped. Their assassin Han Daosi was roaming in the surroundings, his faintly discernible figure using clever attacks by making use of the night, to find the wounded Birdy Demons and finish them off, aiming at the vital points to kill in a single blow. As Li Xin was guarding their surroundings, her attacks were already a complete display of the talents of a Retribution Knight, though she hadn't even summoned her own Rose Unicorn.

In fact, because of the formation taken by the carriages, the Rose Unicorn's fighting strength would be greatly impeded, and

furthermore, letting her economize her power would make her of even greater utility at the time of breaking out, just like Long Haochen hadn't summoned Haoyue.

On the side of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, Bai Xiaomo and Yi Jun, who stood for two of the pure mage vocations, were the ones with the greatest killing power. Bai Xiaomo's unceasing botanical summons had an enormous killing power, atop of restricting the enemy. A huge heap of yellow vapor was continuously puffed out by a particular kind of plant, resulting in a decline of the strength and the speed of the charging Birdy Demons, giving important help to the side of Long Haochen's group.

Yi Jun's attacks as a spatial mage were quite unique, giving frequently birth to weird glinting silver rays, interfering in the flying trajectory of the Birdy Demons, just as if they were pulled up or down. When their bodies came in contact with these silver lights, violent interferences would be provoked, and occasionally, Yi Jun would release a huge silvery radiance, turning several Birdy Demons into dust, leaving no skeleton behind.

In the battlefield, the more effective attacks were surely the ones combining both aerial and terrestrial attacks. After the Holy Light Spiritual Formation had been broken, the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce's side instantaneously sunk into a passive situation. They could still defend against the assault of the Berserk Demons, but it was not as easy to deal with the swooping Birdy Demons, under the protection of the Dual-Headed Demonic Eagles' magic.

It was still quite easy for Long Haochen and his group to withstand these attacks, but not for the others from the Chamber of Commerce. Within the carriages, the majority of the members were simply ordinary people hefting weapons. Against these demons of the fourth step, they were simply being one sidedly slaughtered. If not for the strong fighting capability demonstrated by those tensome mages in the center area, the interior of the

carriage formation would most likely have already become a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood in a split second.

“Charge!” Shouting out, Long Haochen took the lead and directly charged to the side. Cai’er stood stably on his shoulder, making it so that regardless of whether it was the Dual Headed Demonic Eagles or Birdy Demons that attacked, no aerial attack posed any threat to Long Haochen.

Under the Birdy Demons’ assault, it was clear that the carriage formation would not last for long. Only by assembling at the center and defending a small area could they withstand the attacks for some time.

Rings after rings of golden halos expanded outwards from Han Yu’s body. It just so happened that he was located in the middle of the two demon hunt squads, so these light system magic buffs not only took care of 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, but also the members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. After all, there was no guardian knight in the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad.

This was still the first time that these two demon hunt squads had ever closely cooperated, and Bai Xiaomo’s restriction of the enemies in addition to Han Yu’s successive halo abilities caused the two squads to get into even closer contact with each other.

As a priest, Luc Xi had already prepared to use his restorative magic, so that as long as any problems arose from either squad, his healing would be promptly cast. However, the battle had just started and his companions were still at their peak state, so naturally, he was at this time the most relaxed. Subsequently, he also had the time to observe the battle’s situation.

Luc Xi’s gaze almost constantly followed Long Haochen at the very front. Seeing the performance of 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, he couldn’t help but inwardly praise them. As expected, fame follows merit! The fighting capability that burst

forth from Long Haochen and his squad was something that soldier grade 4th Demon Hunt Squad could definitely not compare with.

At this moment, Cai'er had already stepped down and disappeared behind Long Haochen. As Long Haochen charged forward to the very front, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian covered the right and the left. They perfectly guarded the side flanks with the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield and that massive staff, which allowed Long Haochen to completely display his strength in his Retribution Knight state.

Even with his eyesight, Luc Xi could only see that the two swords within Long Haochen's hands were relentlessly waved and pierced outwards like golden rain. The Birdy Demons who dived down at the front all turned into carnage, and unexpectedly, not even one was able to block Long Haochen's advance. He continued to charge towards their target with a constant speed.

The responsibility of aerial defense fell upon Lin Xin, and layers and layers of fire shields along with Repelling Rings of Fire ceaselessly erupted into the air. All the Birdy Demons were all shot back without exception, and at the back, Han Yu simply unleashed and maintained his halo abilities. The entire team was like a sharp sword that both attacked and defended as it charged forward. Although their coordination couldn't be said to be completely perfect, at least no mistakes occurred. Within this group, the only one who hadn't taken action was the girl holding a cute little pig in her arms, Chen Ying'er.

Chapter 223: Carriage's Roof! Long Haochen's Stage (II)

While Long Haochen's side was fighting an intense battle, the situation was even fiercer on Yue Ye's side.

The commanders of the demon army were no fools, and by now, all of them had guessed what sort of big move Yue Ye planned to pull off, that she was planning to use an incredibly powerful spell. Thus, both the Dual Headed Eagles and the Birdy Demons aimed mainly at her.

Leng Xiao was calmly standing there, lifting the magical staff in her hand high into the air. Several blood-colored radiances continuously flashed from the embedded gem.

Each time a bloody red radiance touched a Birdy Demon, it would immediately obliterate the demon in the air, before returning on Leng Xiao's face to form a faint reddish trace.

From the carriage, a soft red mist arose defending them from the Dual Headed Demonic Eagles' magical attacks. This was also the reason why Yue Ye stayed close to this carriage, it was in itself a formidable piece of equipment.

The merchant group's mages had already gathered around the carriage, using their own magic to assist Leng Xiao in the best way possible. Their aim was to resist the attacks at least for a short period of time.

At this very moment, a dozen of violent cries resounded, and immediately afterwards, dozens of blue bright specters fell from the sky like meteors.

Standing on the carriage, Leng Xiao's expression changed. From the staff in her hand, several dozens of fireballs went up.

But those blue silhouettes that appeared suddenly were clearly not as easily handled as ordinary Birdy Demons. They shifted from

the ground to the air, occasionally breaking out with gaudy blue rays, surprisingly dissolving Leng Xiao's attack.

At this time, Long Haochen's group was already only roughly ten meters away from them, and could clearly see the silhouettes attacking from above.

Those were also Birdy Demons, but enormous ones. Each of them was over 2.5 meters tall, having a majestic build and impressive muscles. Their whole bodies were covered with blue ripples producing an effect like lightning. The long spears in their hands were a lot longer than the ordinary Birdy Demons', and their targets were precisely Leng Xiao and Yue Ye.

Compared to ordinary Birdy Demons, there was a single word of difference in their name: they were the so called Grand Birdy Demons. But their fighting capabilities already reached the standards of the sixth step. Within the Kuli Clan, their position was the same as that of the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons compared to the regular Dual Bladed Demons of the Zelin Clan. They were simply the true elites of their race. Furthermore, the Grand Birdy Demons were even fewer in quantity, possessing the ability of controlling lightning.

Seeing that 12 Grand Birdy Demons at the sixth step of cultivation attacked the carriage together, it was no wonder that Leng Xiao's expression changed so greatly. In fact, her true cultivation level was only at the peak of the fifth step: she had yet to reach the sixth step. Otherwise, she wouldn't have managed to pass the Temple Alliance's inspection.

"Do you dare act against me?" Leng Xiao shouted furiously and suddenly, black wings sprouted and extended from her back, accompanied by an incomparable burst of aura. Even the sky above her head turned blood red. Her two pink eyes released a crimson flash of light, as she held the staff firmly in her hand, and unexpectedly flew up, welcoming those twelve Grand Birdy Demons in the air.

Incantations were chanted in fast succession from her mouth, as the staff in her hand transformed into blood red globes. Six immense blood red globes instantly shot out, erupting with intense crimson light.

Rumble.

“Forbidden Sky!”

In the sky, a violent explosion resounded, and an enormous bloody red ring expanded with Leng Xiao as its center.

Everywhere this crimson light passed, regardless whether it was Grand Birdy Demons or regular Birdy Demons, all their wings lost their utility. Each and every creature this bloody light touched, all lost the ability of flight, crashing down like stones.

Even Leng Xiao didn't escape the effect of her terrifying 'Forbidden Sky' technique, also falling down on the carriage's roof.

The ordinary Birdy Demons directly crashed. They either received severe damage or died directly. But the Grand Birdy Demons of the sixth step were originally quite close to the ground. As they struggled in the air, they controlled their bodies' trajectory with flickers of brilliant rays of thunder and lightning. This method helped them to land safely on the ground, though their plans of aerial attacks obviously ended in failure.

The Grand Birdy Demons stared at Leng Xiao with absolutely terrified faces, but in the instant they touched the ground, they shot out, relying on their astounding jumping capability to reach the carriage's roof.

At this time, Long Haochen's group finally reached the side of the carriage. Long Haochen looked at his comrades, “Cai'er, follow me. The others, keep yourselves as safe as possible.” As he said so, his feet tapped on the ground, leaping with full strength and rising to the carriage's roof as well.

Although the carriage's roof was wide, Leng Xiao and Yue Ye were already standing on it, and there was simply not enough space for Long Haochen's whole team. Otherwise, they would only impede each other's' fighting strength.

Having just fallen back on the roof, Leng Xiao saw this youth suddenly leap up from below, and waved her staff with almost no hesitation, aiming a crimson radiance at Long Haochen.

"I came to help you." Just as Long Haochen shouted this loudly, his Holy Spirit Sword emitted golden light, and an intense sacred power blossomed from it. A sun-like luster flashed in the air, forcibly reducing the bloody spheric projectile to shreds. It was a Shining Sunlight Strike.

Seeing Leng Xiao's attack being aimed at him, although Long Haochen didn't know what this blood-red-colored projectile of light was, he didn't dare to be careless.

Having declared this to Leng Xiao, Long Haochen turned on the tips of his toes. Swinging his two swords at full power, he aimed Light Thorns at two Grand Birdy Demons. He was using his actions to make the relationships between her enemies and himself clear.

As the Shining Sunlight Strike glinted, Leng Xiao couldn't help but wrinkle her brows. To her, this light attribute aura inspired loathing, but she acknowledged at this moment Long Haochen's status as an ally. Light attribute was the greatest taboo to demons, and no demon could use abilities of the light attribute. Therefore, this youth was clearly not the other side.

And how handsome was he! At the split second Long Haochen turned around, Leng Xiao couldn't fight this thought.

An illusory-looking black silhouette suddenly appeared behind Long Haochen's back, her eyes happening to meet Leng Xiao's. Even with her formidable bloodline, in the second this ice-cold gaze met hers, Leng Xiao couldn't help but feel a cold shiver running down her spine.

The two targeted Grand Birdy Demons brandished their lances and sent two lightning bolts in Long Haochen's direction. They pounced with great violence and aimed directly at Long Haochen.

The effects of the Forbidden Sky technique seemed to have already dissipated. Unfolding their wings, they displayed once again their aerial superiority.

"Dang, Dang." Two exploding sounds rang out. On the carriage's roof, Long Haochen didn't move in the slightest, surprisingly blocking these two Grand Birdy Demons' charges. Furthermore, they were instantly pushed back, and an intense Bright Vengeance was activated on Long Haochen's body.

A sphere of golden light shot out from Long Haochen's chest and unfolded four tiny wings. It performed a flipping motion backwards, until it floated above Long Haochen's shoulder. The four wings were flapping softly, keeping the figure floating, and melodious chants resounded at great speed.

Light Fairy, Yating.

Hovering above Long Haochen's shoulder, Yating's noble and sacred eyes were filled with deep and soft golden fluctuations. Her presence added a layer of golden hue to Long Haochen's body.

In fact, Yating wasn't the same as Huang Yi's elemental fairy that had yet to evolve. In the process of her fusion with Long Haochen, that Light Elemental Fairy had already evolved twice.

Every time an elemental fairy evolved, it would gain important benefits. She wasn't merely capable of providing support outside of battle, but her assisting power during battles was also extremely great. In terms of the spiritual stove classification, she was considered to be a pure support-type spiritual stove.

Thus, in the split second Yating floated above Long Haochen's shoulder, he immediately felt the recovery of his spiritual energy increase by at least twofold. Additionally, all the skills he used

would automatically have a great level of endorsement. On the surface of his body, an indistinct holy fire rose, raising his offensive and defensive strength substantially. The abilities he would use had their preparation time cut by at least a third.

This was the first time Long Haochen cooperated with Yating in battle, so he still felt quite unfamiliar with her power. But he didn't expect the help Yating would give him to be so great. Nonetheless, as the Scion of Light and someone surpassing most people in terms of mental capacity, his body adapted to this change at lightning speed.

Just after the two Grand Birdy Demons were blocked consecutively by Long Haochen's linked Divine Obstructions, he immediately followed up with an Instant Blast Crosscut, supplemented by Bright Vengeance as well as the Light Elemental Fairy Yating's momentary amplification. This blow was filled with astonishing power, unexpectedly pushing the two Grand Birdy Demons over ten meters back.

At this moment, Long Haochen didn't need to think about his comrades' protection, so his fighting strength was completely focused on attack. Two white glows emerged from his chest, pulling two Grand Birdy Demons aiming at Yue Ye towards him. It was the Saint Spiritual Stove's power of attraction. Subsequently, his Holy Spirit Sword abruptly turned blazing white as he prepared a Holy Sword.

Even with Yating's assistance, he was still unable to use a formidable offensive ability such as Holy Sword without preparation. But it shouldn't be forgotten that Long Haochen still possessed his new secret skill originating from the Assassin Temple: Raise Flowers Into Trees.

The Holy Sword was released, combined with another Light Thorn.

Just at the split second Long Haochen completed this Light

Thorn, Yating's first incantation had been completed. The Light Thorn erupting from his Holy Spirit Sword was of a pure and holy white color, tinted in gold. And the Holy Spirit Sword was immediately filled with a rich gold-red glint, corresponding precisely to her Sunlight Fire.

In the past, Long Haochen could already use this sort of ability, but it would come with a huge consumption of spiritual energy as well as a long preparation time. Therefore, it needed to be used with a perfect timing. But by now, not only did his strength rise, but he also had Yating's help, making him unexpectedly able to launch such powerful attacks quite effortlessly.

Bang, Bang—

In front of such a strong holy aura, even though the two Grand Birdy Demons' cultivation level was quite great, they were still unable to avoid the damage from its direct hit. Furthermore, compared to their comrades, these two were quite more miserable. Their bodies were pushed twenty meters back and infected by Sunlight Fire. Crying out mournfully, they crazily tried to extinguish the flames, and were temporarily no longer a threat for Long Haochen and the others.

Chapter 224: Carriage's Roof! Long Haochen's Stage (III)

Long Haochen clearly understood his own position: his current goal wasn't to kill the enemies, but rather to prevent them from disturbing Yue Ye, giving her the time to complete her spell. Thus, after repelling those two Grand Birdy Demons, he didn't pursue them with further attacks, but immediately directed the pull of his Saint Spiritual Stove in another direction, attracting two different Grand Birdy Demons jumping at Leng Xiao's direction.

Although this series of events sounds as if it happened slowly, it was almost completed in the time of a single breath. Although Long Haochen was only at the fifth step, he had forcibly stopped six Grand Birdy Demons by relying on his own power. Although they were mostly repelled by Long Haochen's attacks, their strength was limited by the fact that they didn't have the same kind of equipment as the humans. However, they were still six authentic Grand Birdy Demons of the sixth step! The fact that Long Haochen accomplished this feat while being at the fifth step left everyone shocked.

And exactly due to Long Haochen's outstanding performance, the pressure on Leng Xiao was significantly lowered. Ball after ball of bright blood colored light stopped the remaining Grand Birdy Demons, barely stopping their offense.

Even though their situation was temporarily stable, the whole caravan was facing an extremely perilous situation.

Under the Dual Headed Demonic Eagles' barrage, the raiding great army had already succeeded in getting a foothold inside of the barricade, and attacked jointly with the Berzerk Demons. Confronted with this situation, the caravan's guards were immediately unable to contend.

The night was filled with successive screams as the caravan's

resistance was quickly weakening.

The demons' cruelty, that led them to slaughter whenever they had the chance, manifested in this situation. None of the human corpses were left intact, but the most shocking was that the Berserk and Birdy Demons didn't stop after massacring the enemy. They defiled the corpses by devouring them. Even the Dual Headed Demonic Eagles descended at great speed to take their share of human flesh. For them, the human corpses were nothing more than food.

The members of the two Demon Hunt Squads turned gradually more pale by the minute. Although they used to participate in battles, this was their first time seeing such a massacre. This was already beyond cruel, and although their faces appeared pale, their eyes gradually turned raging red. Their rage made it almost unbearable to control the strength they preserved, which caused an overall increase of their fighting strength.

On the carriage's roof, it was becoming harder and harder for Long Haochen to resist. The twelve Grand Birdy Demons were after all twelve powerhouses of the sixth step. After being stopped in succession, these twelve Grand Birdy Demons flocked together and launched group attacks.

Their whole bodies were covered in strong bluish purple. The glow of lightning shone through their skins and illuminated their sinister facial features. The twelve Grand Birdy Demons aimed their lances at the carriage's roof and launched a joint charge.

Accompanied by ear-splitting hissing sounds, the carriage's roof was already completely covered in bluish purple light. At that moment, the Birdy Demons madly charged with their lightning type spiritual energy towards the Yue Yu's carriage.

Nevertheless, Long Haochen didn't feel the slightest bit of panic. Instead, he stayed clear headed as he took a few steps back and shouted to Leng Xiao, who was standing nearby, "Leave it to me."

A purple radiance flashed from his forehead, and along with the twinkle of nine purple rays of light, an enormous silhouette appeared on top of the carriage.

With its appearance, the carriage's surface, that could usually be described as spacious, immediately appeared quite crowded. But clearly, Long Haochen calculated the space he would need, so that it wouldn't affect Leng Xiao as well as Yue Ye who was still in the middle of her chant.

Four exotic purple radiances burst out at the same time, falling separately on Long Haochen, Cai'er, Leng Xiao, and Yue Ye.

Long Haochen and Cai'er didn't have any excessive reaction, but Leng Xiao and Yue Ye shivered lightly. They were startled to the point that Yue Ye's incantation was slightly interrupted.

In the next split second, a miraculous scene took place.

“Rew.”

An astonishing hissing sound resounded on the carriage's roof, and immediately, a huge light pillar combining red, gold and green light erupted.

The three colored light pillar rose with fabulous timing, exactly at this moment the twelve Grand Birdy Demons were about to clash with the carriage.

With a flash, Long Haochen's figure was already in front of Yue Ye to block the attack. Crossing his two swords, he used Divine Obstruction and blocked the charge of three Grand Birdy Demons at once.

The Light Fairy Yating kept chanting without stopping. Long Haochen's body was covered by at least seven layers of golden light. Due to this support, in his current state, even three Grand Birdy Demons couldn't possibly break through his Divine Obstruction.

Mournful screams echoed instantly from the twelve Grand Birdy

Demons' mouths.

Without a doubt, the enormous silhouette that appeared on the roof of the carriage was exactly Haoyue.

And this tricolored light pillar was the Essence of Disorder he had released right after his summon.

Grand Birdy Demons also possessed magical attribute, and furthermore, they were only at the sixth step, and didn't have the same tyrannical power as the Bloodthirsty Beta's. At that time, even the Bloodthirsty Beta had been heavily wounded by that move, so now those Grand Birdy Demons, whose power was still inferior to the Essence of Disorder itself, stood no chance.

In the blink of an eye, cracks of different degrees perforated the twelve Grand Birdy Demons' skins. Their whole bodies broke apart while spasming violently.

But these Grand Birdy Demons were after all at the sixth step. Even in a situation where they suffered life threatening injuries, they still did their utmost to escape the light pillar's range.

But, at the time Haoyue used that ability in the wide terrain of the Exorcist Mountain, it had covered a diameter of 50 meters. But on such a narrow roof, the ability's effect had at least doubled. These Grand Birdy Demons originally had defensive powers that couldn't compare with that of the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons. After being hit by the even more violent second activation of this spell, even if they wanted to escape, they weren't able to.

Cai'er, who gradually emerged from Long Haochen's shadow, finally made a move.

An indistinct figure turned into a black flash, soaring up to the sky. The Grand Birdy Demons were of the human-type and shared their physique. Therefore, during the crucial moments they would have the same reactions as a human enemy.

After the shadow passed them in a flash, bloody holes appeared between three of the Grand Birdy Demons' eyes.

Long Haochen and Leng Xiao would naturally not let such a good opportunity slip by. In the blink of an eye, Long Haochen put Yating's support to full use, with a combination of the Holy Spirit Sword and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, along with the blossoming Holy Sword. He rushed forward like a lightning bolt, and with a resounding dragon cry, Ascending Dragon Strike immediately hit two Grand Birdy Demons, cutting their throats with one blow.

At the next moment, the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove was launched, forcibly stopping two other Grand Birdy Demons from escaping. Ascending Dragon Strike was immediately followed by Condemning Revolving Sword, leading to a complete bloodbath in the sky.

Leng Xiao, who had so far only used magical attacks, now displayed her other abilities. She flapped the wings at her back, and her body turned into an illusory red blur. She didn't even use her staff but instead attacked physically.

Every punch and kick was accompanied by a sonic boom, and with only three strikes three Grand Birdy Demons were directly killed in succession. Faced with this monstrous strength they had no chance to resist.

After Cai'er eliminated three more Grand Birdy Demons, she turned into a ghostly blur before sweeping past the back of another Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon, which she immediately decapitated. Dark blue-colored blood still surged from its neck after she already left.

The last Grand Birdy Demon seemed to have successfully escaped the scope of Essence of Disorder, but suddenly three different-pitched bellows resounded from within the middle of the light pillar and aimed fiercely at its back. Immediately piercing its body, Haoyue finally annihilated this last Birdy Demon.

Compared to the last time he used Essence of Disorder, Haoyue's situation was much better. Although the expression on his three heads was as before a bit exhausted, the chaotic fluctuations surrounding his body were a lot weaker. This was one of the benefits that came with his recent development.

Leng Xiao gave Haoyue an astonished look, before again staring at Long Haochen. She really didn't expect that they could completely annihilate the Grand Birdy Demons in such a short time.

At this very moment, a burning ring of fire rose from below, enveloping all the bodies of the fallen Grand Birdy Demons, instantly causing them to disappear. Naturally this was Lin Xin's doing.

Even the other members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad didn't know how large the capacity of his magical storage device was. He hadn't only recovered the bodies of the Grand Birdy Demons, but he also took the corpses of quite a few ordinary Birdy Demons.

Chen Ying'er smiled discretely, "Has-drugs-bro, you're really mad about money, aren't you!"

Lin Xin snorted unhappily, "Which manager wouldn't make profits when he can, those are all good materials. Just like those demons had no scruples to eat us humans, why wouldn't we exploit their crappy parts?"

The battle on the carriage's roof finally came to a halt, and Yating, loyal to her duty till the end, released a Spiritual Gathering Halo to help Long Haochen recover his spiritual energy at a higher speed.

Her Spiritual Gathering Halo even surpassed Long Haochen's own in efficacy because it directly borrowed power from the light essence comprised among the magical elements concentrated in the air. Long Haochen felt that this was feasible because his liquid

spiritual energy was unceasingly circulating in the Saint Spiritual Stove, compensating for his previous large consumption.

Unfortunately, the halo's effect wasn't shared with Haoyue. Light Elemental Fairies were haughty creatures, and thus, her supportive magic would only be used for Long Haochen alone.

"How much time does her spell still need before it will be completed?" Despite the temporary reprieve, Long Haochen was still carefully observing the surroundings. He couldn't help but let out a long breath: right now, a practically inexhaustible army of demons was crazily attacking their side.

Leng Xiao was startled by Long Haochen's sudden question, but replied without any hesitation, "It will still take about five minutes."

"Then, I shall leave the carriage's roof to you." Long Haochen declared in a low voice, and leaped to the ground, followed by Cai'er. Only Haoyue remained on the carriage's roof, and it wasn't clear whether the previous words were directed at Leng Xiao or Haoyue.

"Economize your spiritual energy!" Long Haochen loudly commanded, and with a glint of golden light, he released his own Spiritual Gathering Halo to support the thirteen members of the two Demon Hunt Squads.

Chapter 225: Bloody Battle! Real Core of the Team (I)

Long Haochen was the only person within the two teams that was capable of using Spiritual Gathering Halo. It was a secret skill he chose to learn specifically for the sake of the team.

After the crisis above the carriage's roof was temporarily settled, he had no choice but to return to the side of the teams to command them. It was clearly visible that no matter whether it was in the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad or the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, everyone was completely blinded by the desire to kill.

The 21st Demon Hunt Squad was still a bit better off. For the time being, Wang Yuanyuan had yet to unleash her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's real power, and Sima Xian restrained himself from using Madness. But those from the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, including Li Xin, were already going all out. Splendid radiances broke out nonstop, as they slaughtered the demons frantically.

The eyes of the young lady Bai Xiaomo had already turned red. Chanting one incantation after another, she gave birth to mad surges of thistles and thorns. Her body was already surrounded by a dozen plants able to launch piercing thorns, and the pods that caused enemies to slow down were present in the quantity of seven or eight. Her cute little face was already pale, but even so, she kept chanting without pausing at all. Without a doubt, she had already overexerted herself. If she kept going, she would endanger her own life.

Long Haochen leapt down from the carriage, and with a swift lateral movement, dashed in front of Bai Xiaomo. He pushed his shoulder against her back and immediately interrupted her incantation.

“What are you doing?” Bai Xiaomo turned around, and shouted

very fiercely at Long Haochen.

Long Haochen replied furiously, “Have you forgotten my warning? You have to economize your spiritual energy! Do you think you are able to kill all those demons? Protecting ourselves is currently our most fundamental goal.”

“Get lost! Do you think you have the right to tell me what I should do? My father and mother both died at the hands of those bastardly Birdy Demons, you know?! Back off, this lady doesn’t need you to look after her.”

“Pouch.” Lifting his hand, Long Haochen slapped Bai Xiaomo with enough force that she fell to the ground, “Bastard! Do you think your life only belongs to yourself? In this team battle, even if you don’t care whether you die or not, don’t tell me you don’t mind causing your comrades’ death? From now on, you are not allowed to cast any more spells, or else, I’ll beat you up.”

Long Haochen’s voice was full of unquestionable fury. After dishing out these words, he dashed to the front with a side step, and kicked Dian Yan back into line, while sweeping the Holy Spirit Sword in his hand. Then, he hit Wang Yuanyuan’s shield to produce a loud bang.

“I want you to get into formation NOW! Are you looking for death?” As he gave this command, Long Haochen’s body burst out with golden tyrannical bursts of light. Sweeping his two heavy swords, he produced two Light Thorns, that were turned into Holy Sword Light Thorns with the help from Yating’s amplification. His attack cut seven or eight Berserk Demons in half at once. At the same time, sunlight fire erupted from his body and aimed at the Birdy Demons in the sky. With this offensive, he bought his comrades some time to take a breather and reorganize their force.

They had already constantly fought for a whole duration of ten minutes, but only now, as they finally paused, everyone discovered that they already found it extremely hard to breathe. Although no

one sustained injuries, their series of full power attacks had largely consumed their internal and external spiritual energy.

Long Haochen turned around and coldly swept his glance over everyone present, “Starting from now, whoever violates my orders will immediately be banned from this squad.”

A fireball of over half a meter in diameter suddenly came from the sky. It struck a point close to Long Haochen and obliterated several demons with a violent explosion.

This fireball had been initiated by Haoyue, from the top of the carriage, to protect them. Long Haochen turned around once again to confront the demons. In his hand, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light had been withdrawn and was exchanged with the Holy Spirit Shield. As soon as it appeared, it released the supplementary effect of the Holy Spirit Set, causing a white drizzle to halo around everyone’s bodies, further adding the effects of Spiritual Gathering Halo. The effects were immediately perceivable, and the thirteen members of the two Demon Hunt Squads felt their breath loosening up.

“Li Xin, Yi Jun, you will be in charge of aerial defense. Lin Xin, release Repelling Ring of Fires at my signal against the clustered enemies. Dian Yan, follow me to confront the enemy. Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, you two take care of the flanks. Cai’er, Han Daosi, adapt your positioning to the situation. Disperse!” These orders were of course directed at the two Demon Hunt Squads.

At this time, Long Haochen finally took command over the two teams for real. With extraordinary efficiency and resolve, such that no one dared refute his words, he incorporated everyone from the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad.

From his fight at the carriage’s roof, they had already clearly witnessed the formidable strength Long Haochen displayed in battle. In particular, the 4th Demon Hunt Squad’s Demon Hunters learned to their astonishment that Long Haochen actually turned

out to be even stronger than they imagined in their wildest dreams. Above all, at the time the twelve Grand Birdy Demons were disposed of, the shock of witnessing this scene was already a lot more violent than any speech.

When Long Haochen jumped down from the carriage to rejoin their battle formation and shouted at them in such a way, not even sparing his own allies from his harsh rebuke, he completely shocked everyone who had been fighting with such bloodthirst.

But he was completely right! Now was not the time to compete over the amount of killed enemies. Not when their immediate and much more pressing priority was to make it back alive.

From the beginning, everyone from the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad only saw obeying Long Haochen's orders as lip-service, and the many demons before their eyes simply signified contribution points! Further adding the deep hatred everyone had for these demons, as well as their cruel and overbearing conduct, they naturally lost control over their urge to mindlessly slaughter the enemy.

At this moment, Long Haochen appeared suddenly, renounced his most powerful attacks to shift to his Guardian Knight mode, while supporting the whole team with the supplementary function of his Holy Spirit Armor and the Spiritual Gathering Halo.

Listening to Long Haochen's rebuking shouts, their killing intent faded away at great speed, and everyone unconsciously acted accordingly to his orders.

Bang- The Holy Spirit Shield was used to block, repelling two Berserk Demons. Long Haochen completely abstained from attacking, only using both the Holy Spirit Shield and the Holy Spirit Sword for defense, meanwhile relying on his own power to resist the incoming enemies.

From the previous battle, his companions' energy consumption was enormous, and they now needed time to recover their spiritual

energy and rest their bodies, otherwise, how would they break out afterwards? Thus, he could only do his utmost to strive for buying more time for his companions with his strength alone.

From the rear, it could be clearly seen that Long Haochen's feet moved in a particular rhythm: with speed, efficiency, and more importantly, balance. He was just like an unyielding wall extending over a range of ten meters. He would instantly appear wherever an enemy tried to charge, and stop it before it could intrude. Divine Obstruction's golden glint uninterruptedly covered his body and only when this golden radiance would reach its peak, he would occasionally launch a Light Thorn, reaping the demons' lives while swiftly retreating. Though his Spiritual Gathering Halo was enveloping their group nonstop, it could be said that at this time, Long Haochen's display belonged to the ultimate achievements of Guardian Knights at the rank of Earth Knight.

And this was after one moment ago, he proved on the roof of the carriage that he was also a formidable Retribution Knight.

In a team, a single powerhouse's influence was in itself not so important, but a great leader was the real core and soul of a team. Long Haochen was now using action to show his companions what they should do. The other twelve were also excellent figures of the Temple Alliance, but at this very moment, in their eyes, Long Haochen seemed to have reached another level. Even Cai'er was no exception to that.

Perhaps, with the use of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, Cai'er's fighting strength would be able to surpass Long Haochen's like before, but be it in regard of observation skills or talent as commander, she was still far beyond comparison with Long Haochen. This observation was done completely without relation to her feelings towards him, but were based purely on objective judgement.

Cai'er suddenly realized that even if Long Haochen and herself weren't in such close relationship, as long as they ended up in the

same team, he would still have become its final captain. His speed of growth was just monstrous.

From the carriage's roof, Leng Xiao was also observing Long Haochen. The death of the twelve Grand Birdy Demons gave her ample time to make her preparations, and the ordinary demons that came in, even though monstrous in numbers, weren't any threat to her.

Who the hell is that youth? Since when has there been such a character in Sis' caravan? Is he really only at the fifth step? And what is that three-headed magical beast in the end? Why does he cause me such palpitation? It seems that this dominance directly originates from... my blood vessels? But, no, it's impossible, my bloodline is already the most noble one in existence! Even the bloodline of the most powerful human powerhouse cannot possibly surpass mine!

Yue Ye was still silently staying seated on the roof. Her eyes were still attentively watching the scroll floating in front of her, as if the external world was completely unrelated to her.

A rich purple color rose up frantically, as the purple moon in the sky became incomparably distinct. Her chanting scale slowed down, becoming even heavier. The air carried a faintly more humid scent, which was caused by Yue Yu's thickly condensed magic essence.

The bright purple moon shifted back to a black color, and the horizon similarly grew darker.

A long and mournful hiss resounded in the sky, and immediately, a golden bolt of lightning suddenly shot out of nowhere, directly striking at Yue Ye.

Leng Xiao was shocked. Her figure flashing, she blocked the attack meant for Yue Ye. On her staff, the incomparably intense blood-colored light took the shape of a shield, repelling the sudden golden ray of light.

With a loud rumbling sound, golden-colored snakes dispersed all around, and Leng Xiao's shield was smashed to pieces. Even her body was hit by that golden bolt of lightning and her legs went soft, almost causing her to fall from the roof.

In the air, a golden silhouette swooped down like a hurricane. That was also a Birdy Demon, and quite a terrifying one at that. His whole body was of a glinting golden color, and the lance in his hand also took the shape of a golden lightning bolt.

Approximately two meters tall, he had a pair of golden wings at his back, filled with dazzling golden lightning. He dived fast in Leng Xiao's direction.

A Golden Birdy Demon Among the entire Birdy Demons' clan, there would only be three of them at most, and each of them was a clan leader. This Golden Birdy Demon didn't seem to possess the strength of the eighth step, but was at least at the peak of the seventh step. Spraying out lightning, its body was filled with overbearing power.

Chapter 226: Bloody Battle! Real Core of the Team (II)

“Houu–” Leng Xiao suddenly looked up, letting out a mournful dragon cry. A domineering red glint immediately erupted from her body.

It was quite baffling, that after this formidable Golden Birdy Demon saw that layer of red, he immediately stopped in midair and stared at it, bewildered.

Leng Xiao also became different. Her fiery figure grew larger, and immediately, black scales emerged from her skin, soon covering her entire body. From these scales, a formidable and hard to describe aura was unleashed. That aura didn't originate from her own personal strength, but was the aura coming along with her bloodline.

“Lowly Birdy Demon, for you to dare act against me, you must be tired of living.” Leng Xiao shouted intrepidly. The Golden Birdy Demon aside, none of the other Birdy Demons dared to launch further attacks at her.

The Golden Birdy Demon's eyes flashed, before he suddenly let out human words with his sharp voice, “Despicable human that dares to pass yourself off as a descendant of the Devil Dragon race, just go to hell!”

As he said this, he accelerated even further, charging straight at Leng Xiao.

Leng Xiao knew that Yue Ye was absolutely right: since these three tribes of the Nareiks Province had the courage to act in such ways, they would not have any scruples until the very end. They clearly didn't plan to keep a single witness alive, regardless of their status or identity. Her demonstration of power had already no effect on them at all.

“Sis Yue, you have to finish it faster!”

Leng Xiao secretly called out. She directed all her power into her legs and charged forward to face that Golden Birdy Demon.

It could be clearly seen that, at that moment, Leng Xiao's whole body was covered with deep black scales, and on her shoulders, her knees, her back as well as her arms, sharp and pointy thorns extended. Accompanying her dashing figure was a blood colored layer of light, covering her entire body. With the courage of the desperate, she faced the Golden Birdy Demon whose power caused a pressure far surpassing her own.

At the same time Leng Xiao faced those troubles, below, Long Haochen also encountered a powerful enemy. A peculiar Berserk Demon, completely covered in scarlet scales, rushed to his front, launching frantic attacks.

This Berserk Demon had an imposing build, along with a height of over three meters. He stood as straight as a mountain. His sharp arms, more than 1.5 meters in length, swept with terrifying penetrating power at Long Haochen.

“Dang – Dang – Dang.” After blocking three consecutive blows, Long Haochen was pushed three steps back. Each of these steps left a deep mark on the ground, and the demon's terrifying strength left three deep dents on his Holy Spirit Shield. Only by relying on Divine Obstruction's power three times in a row, further adding the Light Elemental Fairy's and Han Yu's supportive abilities, was he barely able to resist these attacks.

Lin Xin reacted fast. He stopped releasing the Resisting Ring of Fire, and instead cast an elemental shield to reinforce Long Haochen's defense. Luc Xi's Sacred Light Shield was also triggered at the same time, covering Long Haochen during the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon's fourth strike.

What impressed the others the most was that when facing such a powerful enemy, Long Haochen actually triggered his Saint

Spiritual Stove with no hesitation at all. With a white glow, this Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon was linked to him.

The Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon before their eyes was the same as the Golden Birdy Demon that suddenly appeared in front of Leng Xiao: one of the real commanders of the attacking army. For his attack to be that hard to counter with Long Haochen's Divine Obstruction, the strength of this Berserk Demon was clearly already at the seventh step. By chance, this enemy was only at the first stage of the seventh step, with a spiritual energy roughly at the 10,000th level.

The reason for the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demons' name was not the color of their blood. In fact, among demons, none had pure-red-colored blood. But when Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demons attacked, their whole body would be covered with an intense bloody red glow, and their pair of sharp edged forelimbs would turn scarlet red as well, which led to this name.

The penetrative power of his attacks was extremely strong, and even with the supplementary effect of the Holy Spirit Protection, Long Haochen's shield received serious damage.

Long Haochen felt deeply sorry for his own shield, but he had no other choice than to block wholeheartedly. Other than him, none of the members of the two Demon Hunt Squads had the ability to stop this demon of the seventh step.

No matter what, he couldn't budge. He could only try to block it with all his strength.

Confronting this powerful enemy, Long Haochen's strength emerged completely. In regard to his abilities, he only combined the Holy Filter Shield with Divine Obstruction. However, how could his display of strength be summarized with only those two abilities?

As his illusory steps became firmer, every step he took left a deep footprint on the ground.

The Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demons' speed and strength surpassed his by far, but Long Haochen blocked him simply by relying on Divine Obstruction, reducing his crazy advancing speed and hindering him from advancing to the side. Under the influence of the Saint Spiritual Stove, this powerful demon of the seventh step wasn't able to harm the others before defeating Long Haochen.

Long Haochen's footwork had been passed on to him by Long Xingyu. That means that although he was at that moment demonstrating the epitome of a Guardian Knight's utility, he still preferred using a Retribution Knight's footwork.

This footwork had been self-created by Long Xingyu, and Long Haochen added slight variations to it after honing this skill for a few years. It was called Nine Long Footworks.

The so-called Nine Long Footworks consisted of nine kinds of steps, suiting different types of battles. For instance, at the time Long Haochen was confronting the joint attacks of a great number of enemies, he used the nimblest of the nine steps, the Mild Long Footwork, suited for crowd battles. And now that he was facing a single powerful enemy, he used the steadiest of the Nine Long Footworks, the sturdy Suppressing Long Footwork.

Never look down on the difference in footwork. Good footwork is of crucial importance during battle: it does not only strengthen the own stance, but also weakens the enemy's attacks, and permits the user to control the pace of the battle.

If the only engaging enemy was this Scarlet Blooded Berserk, the other members of the Demon Hunt Squad would have already encircled him after Long Haochen blocked him. This way, they may have prevailed over this Berserk Demon by themselves.

But unfortunately, they were now facing an enormous army of demons, and although Long Haochen was holding the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon in check, he was also forced to focus on

him, while the ordinary Berserk Demons and Birdy Demons rushed in without stop.

Dian Yan was also a Shield Warrior, and the shield in his hand was a lot larger than Long Haochen's Holy Spirit Shield. Nevertheless, the gap between Long Haochen and himself was too distinct.

Before the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon appeared, Long Haochen confronted and stopped all the surrounding enemies on an area of a length over ten meters by himself, but Dian Yan was currently only able to stop them on an area of three meters, despite being a warrior at the fifth step as well.

To stop these attacks, he already needed all his strength. But the area that he covered was clearly not wide enough to stop the enemies from attacking his comrades.

Within the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, Han Yu reacted immediately to the changing situation. At the moment Long Haochen went to face the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon, Han Yu charged forward sweeping his heavy shield, to cover the front's defense. They were after all fighting with their backs facing the carriage, and thus didn't have to worry about their rear defense.

A light emerged from Han Yu's forehead, spread around and caused the dozen of Berserk Demons to temporarily enter a sluggish state. Sweeping the heavy sword in his right hand horizontally, he produced a glinting Light Thorn that immediately cut the Berserk Demons' throats. They died but their bodies didn't immediately fall to the ground, still blocking the path of the next wave of incoming Berserk Demon fighters.

The Demonic Eye appeared above Han Yu, shaped like an enormous hovering eyeball. The ability it used couldn't be considered incredibly powerful, as it was nothing more than a mental shock. But against those simple-minded Berserk Demons,

that only possessed well pronounced muscles but almost no intelligence, it had great effect. The support-focused Han Yu was steadily guarding his side of the frontline. During the first attack of the demon army, Han Yu had been the only one among the two squads to have followed Long Haochen's orders. He hadn't attacked the enemy with his full strength, and furthermore remained at his position at the back.

In the past, because of Long Haochen's excellence and great strength, in addition to his positioning as the rear guard, Han Yu rarely had the opportunity to face the enemies at the front. Now, his battle strength as a Guardian Knight fully emerged, and the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad discovered for the first time how formidable Han Yu's strength really was. Maybe he was still inferior to Long Haochen, but their gap wasn't that wide. That was a knight of the fifth step! They couldn't help but feel puzzled: why didn't such a formidable knight at the fifth step enter the top sixty of the Demon Hunt Squad Competition? And why did he choose to become Long Haochen's retainer instead.

Bang—

Leng Xiao's body abruptly fell from the sky, violently striking the carriage's roof. But this carriage was indeed tough, and was unexpectedly not damaged at all from such an impact. Only Yue Ye's body was shaken as the purple light covering it trembled.

Yue Ye was clearly reaching the most crucial part of the spell. The intense purple glow on her body had already disappeared, and the colored scroll filled with mysteries kept unfolding, and was about to reach its end.

It looked close to being successful!

Leng Xiao's strength was indeed great; even when confronting powerhouses of the sixth step, she still managed to resist thanks to her formidable bloodline's strength, as well as the fighting strength of her tough body.

It was a pity that she was now facing a powerhouse at the seventh step. And it was furthermore a Golden Birdy Demon, at the peak of the seventh step and possessing the ability to fly. Although the aura she released could restrict her opponent partially, the gap in strength was still too wide.

After pushing Leng Xiao back, the Golden Birdy Demon didn't pursue to finish her off, but held the golden lance tightly in his hand, preparing to launch a direct attack against Yue Ye.

With an ear shrieking sound, that golden lance unexpectedly created two ripples in the air, twisting it completely and bursting out with a thunder-like exploding sound.

Even for this Golden Birdy Demon, this was already an all-out attack. Seeing that Yue Ye was about to complete the spell being a powerhouse at the peak of the seventh step, he naturally sensed how terrifying its power would be. If not for this reason, he would never even have intervened personally. It was true that Leng Xiao was also a threat that he had to dispose of, but his immediately most important priority was to interrupt Yue Ye's spell. As long as he succeeded, this battle was bound to end soon after.

Leng Xiao's face looked pale and her body was already numb from the impact after that Golden Birdy Demon's attack. Regardless of how many moves she had left to use, she would never make it in time to save Yue Ye anymore. A flash of despair already appeared in her blood-colored eyes.

Chapter 227: Bloody Battle! Real Core of the Team (III)

Just at this critical moment, a white glow shot up from below. It wasn't aimed to intercept that golden lightning attack, but instantly hit the Golden Birdy Demon's body instead.

A strange scene happened when that incomparable golden lightning lance shifted directions just at the instant it was about to pierce the top of Yue Ye's head. Instead it swept downwards and was drawn vertically, precisely in Long Haochen's direction.

This was the riddles solution: at the time Yue Ye was about to die, Long Haochen intervened. He was already putting a great effort into blocking the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon in front of him, but he still used the second ability of his Saint Spiritual Stove, Pull, without any hesitation at all.

If anyone else possessed the same abilities as Long Haochen, he wouldn't possibly have chosen this alternative of attracting all the danger to himself. An evolved Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon was already an enormous threat to him; how could he resist a Golden Birdy Demon at the peak of the seventh step in addition to that? This move was simply akin to suicide!

But Long Haochen still made this choice. It wasn't his intent to court death, but he did it after considering their current precarious situation.

They stood no chance against such a powerful army. Even if those two powerhouses of the seventh step hadn't appeared, and they would only have to confront the Birdy Demons, Berserk Demons, Dual Headed Demonic Eagles, as well as the Demonic Eyed Soldiers that had already broken through the caravan's defensive line, their group would still most likely be wiped out completely.

Their only chance of survival lied in Yue Ye's hands. Thus, no matter what, Long Haochen would definitely not permit this Golden Birdy Demon to kill Yue Ye. Only if this forbidden spell was really completed, would they have some hope to maybe turn the tables.

For this reason, regardless of how much pressure Long Haochen would have to face, he seized this chance for his comrades and himself to survive.

*The white radiance that originated from the Spiritual Stove inside of Long Haochen's chest instantly pulled the Golden Birdy Demon off his course. Behind him, an enormous purple glow appeared, and merged with Long Haochen's body. It was naturally Haoyue.

In an instant, Long Haochen's whole body reached the peak of its power and entered a special state. Sweeping his Holy Spirit Shield horizontally, he unexpectedly launched a violent attack against that Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon, which, at the same time, increased his distance to the Golden Birdy Demon to the utmost.

It could clearly be seen that from Long Haochen's whole body, purple ripples erupted, and a pair of wings, condensed from spiritual energy, spread at his back.

On the Light Elemental Fairy Yating's body, a golden flame ignited. Completing her incantation, she directly placed herself over Long Haochen's shoulder. Her whole body ascended, covered with that flame of light, and rose up to the limit.

That's right, Long Haochen was doing his utmost to fight for this last chance to save his companions.

In the next instant, right after launching a shield charge, he replaced Holy Spirit Shield with Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, and immediately afterwards, intensive blue and golden colored light blended together. It instantly formed a sharp edged cone, ready to welcome the Golden Birdy Demon's all out attack.

-sounds of ripples—

A cracking sound exploded as the attack hit, and Long Haochen was completely shaken up. Immediately, blood spurted from his nose, as he was propelled back, shooting rapidly from the sky.

Just at that time, the bodies of all the members of the 21st General Grade Demon Hunt Squad lit up with dazzling golden light, and comprising Long Haochen, a golden symbol appeared on everyone's chests.

Cai'er, Han Yu, Sima Xian, Wang Yuanyuan, Chen Ying'er and Lin Xin groaned out in pain at the same time, and their bodies swayed violently.

The direction where Long Haochen was sent flying was exactly the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon's. Turning in midair, he unleashed Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light completely, violently striking the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon's chest.

This blow's extraordinary power broke out instantly, like a penetrative rain pouring down it brightly struck the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon's body, and blood flowed from dozens of wounds.

This blow had been prepared by Long Haochen for some time, and contained all his strength at once.

The purple figure originated from his fusion with Haoyue, further adding the full strength assistance of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating. As a result, Long Haochen's cultivation level temporarily shot up to the level of a Radiant Knight at the sixth step. Additionally, right before the completion of his fusion with Haoyue, a glint of red light covered Long Haochen's body. It was the activation of the ability Sacrifice.

The amplification coming from this ability was extremely formidable, but it also came with an equally high price. Nevertheless, at this time, Long Haochen didn't have any other

choice, and could only stake everything. He was not only confronting the Golden Birdy Demon's fatal blow, but also the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon's counter. If he didn't manage to dispose of those powerful enemies of the seventh step, who on their side would be able to block their attacks? Would he let Cai'er assume the duty of holding them back? Definitely not; no matter what, Long Haochen wouldn't forget the oath he swore to Cai'er that he would protect her for all his life. How could he let his most beloved person face such a crisis?

For this reason, he chose to use Sacrifice, and added to this last attack another ability called 'Last Gambit'.

The Hibiscus of Light's first hit was directed to counter the Golden Birdy Demon's attack, and through the bond of life connecting them through the Soul Linking Chains, his companions shared Long Haochen's pain.

Having surpassed the 3,000th level of internal spiritual energy, Long Haochen was already at a whole new level compared to their previous battles. At the same time the immense and terrifying power struck him back, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light's terrible bursting power erupted a second time.

The power of Last Gambit plus Bright Rain-Thrusting Hibiscus ferociously struck the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon's body once again, but Long Haochen also suffered the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon's blow: a sharp stab hit his right shoulder and pierced it vigorously.

The other members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad simultaneously moaned in pain once again. But the pain resulting from having his body pierced and bleeding profusely could obviously not be completely shared.

Long Haochen still wasn't stopped by that. Violently stirring Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light's power, he stood firm once again, and performed a vertical sweeping motion with both of his hands.

As he forced himself to drain his last reserves of spiritual energy under the influence of Sacrifice, a terrible pure golden flame emerged, and formed two enormous Light Thorns that swept forward horizontally, turning at least thirty Berserk Demons and Birdy Demons to ashes in its way, annihilating them in one blow.

Long Haochen's body swayed. Nevertheless, the instant after he launched this attack, his gaze returned to the carriage's roof.

He already did his utmost, and used his entire strength to get rid of the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon and repel the Golden Birdy Demon. He had successfully bought some time for his companions and Yue Ye. As for whether Yue Ye would manage to complete her spell in time or not, was already not within his grasp anymore.

A black figure jumped onto the carriage's roof, forming a dark golden luster that rose to the sky. Unrestrained and intense killing intent poured out of her and caused even the Golden Birdy Demon to feel threatened.

It was Cai'er.

Cai'er understood more clearly than anyone else how high the price that Long Haochen had to pay was, as well as the reason why he still made this choice. After Long Haochen had been repelled by that golden lightning lance, the Saint Spiritual Stove's effects had been interrupted because the distance between Long haochen and the demon extended fifty meters

Without paying attention to the situation below, the freed Golden Birdy Demon that lost his weapon still shot up without the slightest hesitation, throwing himself at the carriage to attack Yue Ye.

Cai'er chose this critical moment to take action as well.

Despotic Stab!

This was Cai'er's response to this Golden Birdy Demon. At that split second, Cai'er's entire body turned into a dusky brilliance and

her ice cold killing intent burst out uncontrollably, taking on a material shape. It bombarded the Golden Birdy Demon and caused him to slow down greatly. Next, Cai'er immediately struck him ferociously.

If one's eyesight was sufficient, he would notice how magnificent her fighting skills as an assassin were.

Being an assassin, Cai'er didn't have powerful defensive abilities like Long Haochen's Divine Obstruction. But what she had was an incomparable dexterity, speed, and terrifying attacks.

Jumping up high in the sky, she struck her Despotic Stab against the Golden Birdy Demon's right claw. Then, Cai'er's body instantly turned into an afterimage.

She didn't choose to stubbornly block this Golden Birdy Demon from the front, but instead relied on her speed. The Despotic Stab's power just disappeared before hitting again, this time from the side. In the next instant, the Golden Birdy Demon only smashed Cai'er's afterimage, coming from the use of Doppelganger, into shreds.

Appearing at the Golden Birdy Demon's back, Cai'er's chest erupted with innumerable white glows, bombarding that Golden Birdy Demon's back ferociously. Suddenly, her body came to a standstill in midair, and on her back, countless grey radiances emerged, forming a spiral and condensing before taking the shape of a golden dagger in her left hand.

Clearly, this was an ability similar to the knights' Storing Power. But to be able to use it while stagnating in midair, although she didn't have any flying ability, her dexterity was already at an abnormal level.

Under ordinary circumstances, even if Cai'er had used Shadow Doppelganger in combination with the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove when confronting a powerhouse at the peak of the seventh step like that Golden Birdy Demon, she still wouldn't pose any

threat to the opponent.

But the current situation didn't permit this Golden Birdy Demon to give any consideration to Cai'er, or to fend off her attacks.

This Golden Birdy Demon's senses were extremely sharp, and he understood thoroughly that Yue Ye's spell could be completed at any time now. Even if he had to sustain injuries, he had to stop her from completing it no matter what. For this reason, even though he knew that Cai'er already reached his back, he didn't pay attention to her at all. Relying on his body's physical power, he chose to bear the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove's firepower.

It was an undeniable fact that the Golden Birdy Demon's physical strength was just too domineering. Even an ordinary magical beast of the eighth step wouldn't be able to compare with it. Even the incredible offensive power of the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove could only cause a few bleeding scratches, but didn't inflict any really threatening wounds.

Cai'er had leapt over seven meters high into the air, and now that she had exchanged places with that Golden Birdy Demon, his distance to Yue Ye only amounted to about five meters. In a blink of an eye, he would reach her.

The Golden Birdy Demon's sharp claw was already stretched forward, and his attack was about to hit Yue Ye's body.

Just at this time, the white glow that stopped him previously appeared once again.

It was the Saint Spiritual Stove!

Was it the so called mutual understanding? The real level of mutual understanding would only show its true colors in a situation of life or death. But wasn't this exactly the case in the current situation?

Chapter 228: Forbidden Spell! The Moon Demon God's Descent (I)

After using Sacrifice and fusing with Hao Yue, Long Haochen's spiritual energy was already on the verge of being completely depleted. But seeing Cai'er's actions, he finally used his last drop of power to give her some assistance. And this was a crucial assistance.

Attraction and Pull activated at the same time and the Saint Spiritual Stove forcibly pulled that Golden Birdy Demon down. His sharp claw had already lightly grazed Yue Ye's head, and had thereby torn some of her hair.

Countless grey sparkles took the shape of a dark golden dagger that carried an irresistible killing intent. It violently pierced the Golden Birdy Demon's back and instantly found his heart. In spite of the Golden Birdy Demon's mad defensive power, this blow was unexpectedly successful. The Golden Birdy Demon only felt a cold sensation at his back, before his whole body started to spasm violently.

Condensing killing intent into a weapon to launch a material attack was something even an assassin at the ninth step would be unable to do. But relying on the Spiritual Stove of Samsara's supportive ability Cai'er was now able to do it. As the most powerful existence known among spiritual stoves, the possibilities for the use of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara were naturally matchless, and were obviously not as simple as the mere release of the Dagger of Samsara. Having completed her fusion with this tyrannical stove, Cai'er was without a doubt an incomparable asset of the team's offensive power.

At that time a blood-colored radiance struck the wings of that Golden Birdy Demon's and sent that powerhouse at the peak of the seventh step flying.

Cai'er's dagger separated itself from the demon, and with a turning motion, she landed safely on the carriage.

The purple moon shone brilliantly, imperceptibly increasing Cai'er's strength, but she only had eyes for a single person below.

Long Haochen revealed a gratified look. After Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light finished the last blow, it had directly been retracted into his body. Lifting up his left hand with difficulty, he did a thumbs up in Cai'er's direction. And at the same time he made that motion, Long Haochen's body finally collapsed.

With a purple flicker of light the fusion ended and Haoyue appeared, separating himself from Long Haochen. The Light Elemental Fairy Yating also immediately returned into Long Haochen's chest.

It was worth rejoicing that at that time, Haoyue didn't lose his consciousness as well.

A soft white glow immediately blossomed, taking the shape of a pure white light beam which enveloped Long Haochen's and Haoyue's bodies.

The one who intervened by activating this healing spell wasn't Han Yu, but Luc Xi from the 4th Demon Hunt Squad.

From the start of the battle until now, Luc Xi didn't have any real role in the battle, but he had the clearest understanding of the general situation on the battlefield.

Watching Long Haochen's and Cai'er's exceptional performance, he already felt numb. And the healing ability he put to use was the most powerful he was able to cast at the moment.

From the white light beam's summit, pleasant jingling sounds rang out, and a pure white dual-winged angel gradually came into view. Spreading its wings, it gently drew closer to Long Haochen and Haoyue, and circles of soft colored light entered their bodies at fast speed.

At this time, Han Yu's healing spell was added as well, but he used a crowd healing ability that affected everyone. Faint golden radiances emerged like a gentle golden rain of light, descending on every member of the two Demon Hunt Squads. Han Yu's control was extremely accurate, and everyone felt a comfortable sensation from that healing ability's effects. Soon they were filled with an indescribable sense of comfort.

The ability Han Yu just activated was Angel's Tears, which he had just learned recently. As for the one Luc Xi displayed, it was the most powerful healing ability for priests at the fifth step, Angel's Heart.

The wound on Long Haochen's shoulder healed at great speed, and his battered body was fabulously being restored.

Under the joint use of these two great abilities, Long Haochen finally came back to his senses. He also immediately felt a lot better despite his use of Sacrifice. Rapidly, he took out a pill recovering 500 units of spiritual energy and swallowed it.

Even though he knew that it was impossible to recover thoroughly in such a short time, he at least managed to keep himself awake. He had to remain in a state in which he would be able to command the entire team without too much difficulty. The Golden Birdy Demon hadn't been fatally wounded by Cai'er, but because Leng Xiao's attack sent him flying, he didn't manage to stop Yue Ye. And this terrible forbidden spell, everyone waited for ages to complete, finally activated.

With one brushing sound after another, the scroll floated up and the purple moon hovering above Yue Ye's head suddenly shot upwards. Immediately following, points of purple ripples spread through the night.

In the sky, this moon suddenly enlarged by several folds, and an incomparably desolate power broke out, as that enormous purple moon turned into a gigantic cross-shaped pillar. As the purple light

spread, that enormous pillar descended.

Above that enormous pillar, countless bright moons were formed, portraying the shapes of the different phases of the moon. There were full moons, waning moons, and waxing moons but none was lacking the magnificent splendor of the bright luminous moonlight. The split second after that enormous pillar connected with the earth, the air seemed to completely freeze, and spreading from Yue Yu's carriage the pillar enlarged to over a hundred meters in diameter, enveloping the whole caravan.

It was as if a large moon of a hundred meters in diameter had fallen to the earth, and every demon it touched, be it Birdy Demons or Berserk Demons, as well as the incomparably tyrannical Golden Birdy Demon, instantly came to a standstill under the light of those various moons. They simply turned into purple sculptures right where they stood, completely unable to move at all.

The only exceptions to this effect were the two Demon Hunt Squads, as well as the surviving dozen of mages. Of course, it also didn't affect Leng Xiao.

Yue Ye's figure flickered. At the time the scroll's magic was unleashed, she had entirely disappeared.

The demon armies that were previously advancing in mighty waves all became motionless, and this even applied to the most fiery and frantic Berserk Demons, whose eyes were now filled with terror.

Within the pillar a hundred meter tall silhouette gradually appeared, and at this time, it didn't only frighten the demon army, but also terrified Long Haochen and his companions.

What is this? What is this enormous pillar of light? Even though it caused them no direct harm, they all recognized it.

This... This is clearly a demon god pillar! Even if it was only the

projection of a demon god pillar, the aura emitted from it was real.

And as far as Long Haochen was concerned, the aura released from this demon god pillar was second only to the Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu's Devil Dragon Pillar, and a lot greater than that of the three other demon gods he had encountered.

Was it the effect of that forbidden spell? A spell leading to the summon of a demon god pillar? Could it be that Yue Ye really summoned a demon god?

Quickly, Long Haochen obtained a reply to this question. Yue Ye's forbidden spell didn't summon a real demon god, only the projection of a demon god and nothing more. He could be sure because the enormous figure that emerged gradually became more and more distinct: and turned out to be Yue Ye herself.

The current Yue Ye calmly floated in midair, her immense body perfectly harmonious. Her hair was now of a glamorous silver, and she was clad in brimming purple with countless ripples moving her long skirt.

Raising her arms, her voice, brimming with power, seemed to transcend time and space, "For profaning our Yue's merchant group in such a despicable manner, you shall suffer Yue's punishment."

A round moon descended from the sky and hovered close to the ground, right in front of their eyes. Instantly, it spread like a purple ocean.

The purple moon enlarged and as if purifying everything, his light melted all the corpses, be it human or demon, at astonishing speed. Even more surprisingly, the army of many thousands of trembling demons outside of the white moon's influence didn't show any intent to escape. They just stood still, as if they were simply waiting for the moonlight's baptism.

Luc Xi's voice was somewhat trembling, his eyes evidently filled

with fear, “This... Isn’t this the Moon Demon God, Agares?”

The Moon Demon God Agares was the second ranked of the seventy-two demon gods, second only to the Demon God Emperor and bearing the role of his most trusted aide. His status among demonkind was equivalent to that of a prime minister, and he was their most powerful existence aside from the Demon God Emperor. His ability was almost completely lying in the magic field, and it could be said that he was the most powerful user of darkness magic at the present age. His body appeared completely humanoid, and his most distinctive feature was his grey hair, streaked with purple.

Everyone in Long Haochen’s group felt extremely dazzled. In the shine of the glowing moonlight, they could see that the distant army of fierce demons was fading away at great speed.

“Eliminate these demons.” The cold voice that was silently transmitted to the ears of the thirteen Demon Hunt Squad members was precisely Yue Ye’s voice.

Just as Long Haochen’s group thought, the forbidden spell’s real scope of effect only covered a certain range. Outside this range, the forbidden spell only had a restricting effect.

With a black flicker of light, Cai’er was the first to awaken from her state of shock, and also the first to act. She immediately focused on the greatest threat, the Golden Birdy Demon.

Restricted by this purple moon, that formidable Golden Birdy Demon could only contract his muscles, unable to defend himself as if simply waiting to be slaughtered.

The other’s reactions weren’t slow either, and the fight resumed once again with a certain difference. This time it was a one-sided slaughter initiated by them.

“Preserve your spiritual energy as far as possible while you kill the enemy! This time it’s merely about contribution points.” Long

Haochen commanded in a low voice, just loud enough that his comrades all heard it. He was currently unable to join their slaughter. He only sat cross-legged and in a meditative state on Haoyue's back.

It couldn't be denied that Luc Xi's healing ability was extremely powerful, but even so, he wasn't able to compensate for Long Haochen's energy consumption while using the ability Sacrifice. According to Long Haochen's estimate, even with the full support of a priest with top-notch healing abilities like Luc Xi, he would still need three days to recover to his peak condition after fusing with Haoyue and suffering such severe injuries.

By chance, the majority of his comrades still preserved some strength. Nevertheless, their following route would be even harder now.

A diameter of a hundred meters was a large area, but in the end, all the demons within the scope were stunned. The two Demon Hunt Squads acted in coordination with the remaining mages, and soon enough, all the demons were killed.

As each and every demon died, the purple glows on their bodies gradually disappeared. Cai'er naturally carried the Golden Birdy Demon's corpse back and threw it at Lin Xin. After this satisfying slaughter, the six members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad wore unprecedentedly gentle expressions.

Chapter 229: Forbidden Spell! The Moon Demon God's Descent (II)

The Moon Demon God's descent was accompanied by an incomparably strong aura of power, but the weird thing was that it appeared completely silent.

That massive purple-colored moon retracted at fast speed, and in a little moment, all its splendor vanished. All that remained was nothing more but a wide halo of light.

The moonlight had spread to a diameter of a thousand meters, and within this scope, not a single living enemy remained, be it on the ground or in the sky.

After they underwent this forbidden spell's bombardment, only about 10,000 demons were left of this enormous army of 50,000. And facing this purple halo, they weren't able to muster the slightest courage to attack for now.

"Xiaoxiao, drive the carriage. Mages, get in, and close range fighters, follow. It's time to break out!" Yue Ye's figure appeared once again on the carriage's roof. Her face was deathly pale, of an unhealthy white color. She trembled as she hunched forward, and blood was flowing from the seven apertures of her snowy white face. Regardless of how beautiful she originally was, right now, she just appeared unsightly and mournful.

But even at that time, with her body being close to collapse, she still remained clear-headed as she made the necessary arrangements.

Just like Long Haochen guessed, the moment right after the forbidden spell's completion was the best chance to break out. The great army of demons was in such a terrified state that even though a large quantity of goods had to be abandoned, this was their best opportunity to escape.

Long Haochen gave his teammates a glance and they immediately mounted the carriage without hesitation. This carriage was extremely broad, and would have no problem accommodating twenty people. It wasn't pulled by ordinary horses either, but Unwavering Manes. This sort of magical beast didn't have any offensive abilities, but possessed an extremely good endurance, and fit all types of terrains. Even in the desert, they would be a lot more useful than camels; additionally, their imposing build made them at least one third of a meter taller than ordinary fine horses.

Yue Ye's carriage was pulled by sixteen Unwavering Manes. Although the previous battle was quite severe, the Unwavering Manes were fabulously protected by the mages, which was the absolute order Yue Ye gave them. The Unwavering Manes were after all their ultimate hope for breaking out.

No one contested, and of the Demon Hunt Squads, Luc Xi, Yi Jun, Bai Xiaomo, Lin Xin and Chen Ying'er took the lead to hurriedly enter in the carriage. It could be said that, if not for the exceptional display of the two Demon Hunt Squads, the twenty mages of the caravan wouldn't have survived this attack. In particular, Long Haochen's heroic display of self-sacrifice caused these mages to admire him sincerely.

The close-quarters vocations didn't get on, but surrounded the carriage. Long Haochen spoke to the nearby Li Xin, "Sis, let's go to the front and rush out from there. The other close-quarters fighters, get on. Defend the carriage!"

All the close quarters fighters currently belonging to the two Demon Hunt Squads immediately complied to Long Haochen's order.

Haoyue's six eyes were clearly duller than normal. Before summoning him, Long Haochen had had Haoyue prepare his Essence of the Disorder through their mental connection. Otherwise, how could he attack with such a formidable bursting power in the instant he was summoned?

Due to the fact he used an ability of a higher step than his own, in addition to his previous fusion with Long Haochen, he was naturally exhausted. But although his own consumption was quite big, by chance, Haoyue's strength grew as a whole since the previous battle, as he evolved to some extent. At the present time, this was what allowed him to maintain a certain fighting strength.

Yue Yu jumped with Leng Xiao's support on the coachman's seat. Leng Xiao wasn't familiar with driving a carriage, but she had a very wild natural temper! As she waved the horsewhip, the Unwavering Manes obediently ran into the direction she directed. In this bloody night, they couldn't even pay attention to the direction they were heading to, as their very top priority was to escape.

Yue Ye leaned on Leng Xiao and looked at Long Haochen who was riding on Haoyue.

Cai'er didn't enter the carriage, but stood calmly at Yue Ye's side. In case Long Haochen was stopped by an enemy, she would undoubtedly be the first one to intervene.

Meanwhile, Luc Xi was leaning out of the carriage's window, silently waving his staff to send a glinting pure white radiance, enveloping Long Haochen as well as Haoyue.

This was the first time Long Haochen enjoyed the full power of the healing a priest at the fifth step could provide. He didn't know what ability Luc Xi was currently using, but with Luc Xi's healing, his previous enormous consumption of internal spiritual energy was being restored at an astonishing speed. Even the aftereffects of the use of the ability Sacrifice were also healed.

Even if Han Yu learned even more healing abilities, he was in the end a Guardian Knight, and not a real priest. The utility of a formidable priest in a team wasn't something that could be replaced that easily.

Leng Xiao watched the healing magic being cast at her side and

wrinkled her brows, asking in a low voice full of loathing, “Are you the one who invited them as guards?”

Yue Ye shook her head, revealing a complex expression.

All the remaining demons were completely terrified by the previous forbidden spell that appeared to them like an apocalypse, but it was after all an army of 10,000, and one that surrounded them from all directions. Considering their numbers, a confrontation would be unavoidable, if Long Haochen’s group wanted to break out.

“Ying’er!” It could be seen that the distance to the frantic army of demons had reduced to only a hundred meters, as Long Haochen suddenly shouted.

“Gotcha.” Chen Ying’er replied in her cute voice. Hearing it, Yue Ye, Leng Xiao as well as the caravan’s mages didn’t find it particularly strange. But the members of the two Demon Hunt Squads were really surprised when they saw this female summoner approach the window.

Starting from the beginning of the battle to now, Chen Ying’er had only been staying by Lin Xin’s side, and even if the battle was so intense, she hadn’t done anything at all.

The 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad somewhat understood the situation, as they knew that this girl was not very reliable as a summoner. They didn’t mind it, but what they didn’t know was that now that she possessed a contracted beast like the Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig, she wasn’t so weak anymore. Furthermore, her teammates also remembered the instruction Long Haochen gave her before the fight started. Originally they had thought that he wanted her to intervene the least possible and to preserve her magical crystals. But now that they thought about it, it couldn’t be so simple! Otherwise, why would Long Haochen call out to her right at the moment of their sortie?

Chen Ying’er’s move was fast. She fed the Mythic Mirror Image

Treasure Pig the magical crystal of a magical beast of the fifth step, and the Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig's body suddenly lit up with a silver-colored radiance.

This silvery light was different from the one spatial attribute mages usually released. Under normal conditions, their magic would emit a pure silver color, but the ripples surrounding Chen Ying'er and her Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig possessed the color of silvery starlight, a quite fantastic color. McDull, formerly lazily nestling against Chen Ying'er's bosom, ate the magical crystal readily. Then, his spiritual force suddenly metamorphosed. Under the halo of starlight colored magic, his body suddenly floated up from within the carriage.

Chen Ying'er murmured something in a low voice. While the silvery light was released from the Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig, Chen Ying'er's eyes brilliantly lit up in the same starlight color. Then, everyone around felt the strong mental fluctuations her body emitted in large numbers. The army of demons was in a frenetic state, but in the end, they were incredibly dominant in number, and the terror they felt gradually weakened with the disappearance of the forbidden spell's effects. As long as they were aroused by the reeking of blood and the prospect of a new battle, their fighting power would very rapidly recover. Breaking out from the encirclement would clearly not be so easy to be done. Leng Xiao and Yue Ye wrinkled their brows: they had already been sparing no efforts, and at that time, Yue Ye couldn't use any force. Her substantial consumption of mental power could already cause her to lose consciousness at any time. Luc Xi's healing wasn't directed at her, but even if he was willing to heal her, she wouldn't dare accept! Regardless of whether it was Yue Ye or Leng Xiao, the two of them had darkness as their main attribute. Accepting to be healed by a priest's sacred magic, wouldn't it be akin to courting death? As Leng Xiao urged on the draught beasts, her mental capacity was already reaching its limit, and in the carriage, the caravan's mages tried to call forth the little spiritual energy they

had left, making their preparation to release their magical power to attack at any time.

From the looks of it, in the top front, Long Haochen and Li Xin would soon encounter the first demons. But suddenly, a resonant dragon cry resounded, shaking them completely.

In the dim night, an indistinct black silhouette appeared, and the approaching dragon roar coming along didn't miss to attract all the demons' attention.

Thick scales, immense horns spiralling above its head, a pair of terrible wings that almost seemed able to cover the entire sky, and a frightful aura released from its eyes. That roaring creature was impressively a dark dragon. And its immense wings were suddenly flapped as it dove down as imposingly as a mountain towards the demon army. For every demon, it was the rule that the strongest dominated the weak ones, this was the cruel reality of the food chain system. And the one on the top of this chain was without a doubt the Demon God Emperor.

The Demon God Emperor had his own clan that shared his bloodline, which was called the Devil Dragon Clan. This was also the reason why he was called Devil Dragon Emperor, as devil dragons was the name given to the ones belonging to his tribe. The name humans gave them was a bit different. They simply called them 'Black Dragons'.

The fact that the Demon God Emperor was able to rule the entire demon race in a such a stable manner wasn't only due to his own strength, but it was also related to his own clan's extremely important status.

The devil dragons weren't numerous; even at their flourishing age, they didn't exceed 2,000. But even a newly born Black Dragon would be innately a powerhouse of the seventh step. A grown-up one would reach the terrible eighth step, without need for specific efforts. As for the ones that would reach the ninth step, they were

the direct subordinates of the Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu, the so called Black Dragon Forces.

Chapter 230: Forbidden Spell! The Moon Demon God's Descent (III)

The Devil Dragon Clan had an incredibly slow reproducing speed. They would be able to give birth only once every hundred years, and there would only be a single descendant every. Maybe it was because of their status as demons, but these Black Dragons' method for giving birth was entirely different from the other dragons'. They weren't born as eggs, but as a fetus, and this was the first reason why the Devil Dragons would be so powerful upon birth. Every time they gave birth, a single Devil Dragon would be born. Twins would only appear once every 1,000 years.

These Black Dragons' strength could be judged simply by looking at their size. The ones whose length was below 20 meters were at the so-called young stage. Between twenty meters and fifty meters, they would be at the adult generation, corresponding to the eighth step. And above the 50 meters of length, they were the Devil Dragon Emperor's direct subordinates. Among them, the Devil God Emperor Feng Xiu had twenty Devil Dragon Kings as his subordinate, whose size was above 80 meters, which would reportedly correspond to a spiritual energy over the 30,000. From this, the strength of the Devil Dragons could be clearly seen.

If not for the Demon God Slayers' formidable equipment, they wouldn't even be a threat for the Demon God Emperor.

And at this very moment, from the massive silhouette of a size over 50 meters that launched the dragon cry a moment earlier, a faint dim purple glint shone.

It didn't have any overbearing aura, but at the moment this massive figure arrived above the carriage's roof and unfolded its wings, the demon army's formation was completely broken.

It was clearly a Black Dragon, direct soldier of the Demon God Emperor, that they were facing. Upon realization, his army of the

Nareiks Province immediately scattered in panic, in all direction.

In these demons' thoughts, perhaps even the most powerful human powerhouse wouldn't be so terrifying. A confrontation with the highest existence in their own race's food chain could only leave them in total panic.

They were totally unable to suppress this fear, coming from the depths of their own body, causing everyone aside from Leng Xiao, Yue Ye, as well as Long Haochen and Chen Ying'er to stare blankly. Just like that, this unpierceable natural fortress disappeared.

"Speed up!" Long Haochen shouted out loudly, and below, Haoyue accelerated suddenly, arriving to the top front together with Li Xin's Rose Unicorn.

Leng Xiao unconsciously urged the Unyielding Manes with her whole might. They hurriedly followed Long Haochen's lead, pulling the floating carriage.

This enormous Black Dragon that appeared in the sky was truly domineering. Just as it appeared, the army of demon was completely routed, and none of the demons had the courage to launch an attack.

Yue Ye whispered to Leng Xiao by her side, "Your guardian?"

Leng Xiao shook her head with a helpless smile, "I've sneaked out to come for this operation, how could there be a guardian for me? That... That seems to be a fake one, he doesn't have my clansmen's aura on his body."

"A fake?" Yue Ye stared blankly, but with her intelligence, she immediately associated this occurrence with Long Haochen's previous shout to Chen Ying'er. Looking at this young knight seated on a three-headed beast's back, she was at a complete loss. Who in the end is he? Is he really as young as he looks to be?

Rushing out at mad speed, they managed to run for a distance close to five kilometers in only ten minutes.

Now that the army of demons had already been thrown off far behind, at this time, even if that army wanted to go after them, they wouldn't catch up.

In the sky, the intimidating and unequalled Black Dragon disappeared without any omen, and at the same time, a silvery speck of light shone in Chen Ying'er's eyes.

The Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig appeared on Chen Ying'er's bosom with a lazy appearance, seemingly totally tired. He shut his two eyes and started to snore loudly, and on his soft skin, faint traces of silvery light scattered around, causing a change to appear in his aura.

The Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig's method of advancement was completely different from the other magical beasts'. His magical crystal in itself was unable to evolve; it only able to accumulate energy in its body. Only when going through the use of its imitating and causing the enemies' terror could he make some advancement regarding to the nature of this energy. This evolution process was extremely complex, but clearly, what he experienced just now was a boosting force to his evolution process. As for how long it would take for a complete evolution, it was hard to say.

Chen Ying'er clearly looked exhausted too, directly sitting on the carriage's floor in a cross-legged position.

After they had personally witnessed at the condensation of this harmless-looking pig into such a terrifying dragon, everyone started to look at her with different eyes.

This female summoner that the 4th Demon Hunt Squad's members had originally taken as being a useless person had unexpectedly already become so powerful. This simple fact made their last feeling of superiority vanish completely.

The Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig was capable of imitating any of the magical beast they encountered previously, in exchange

for the consumption of his own spiritual energy. Just now, he had used the Imitation ability, and not the Mirror Image Copy. And in this situation, he actually had a big weakness: he didn't have the aura of a Black Dragon on its body at all. This Black Dragon that he imitated was the one that appeared together with the Demon God Emperor in front of the doors of Exorcist City.

But the demon army of the Nareiks Province had already been frightened by the previous forbidden spell. Having experienced this, how could their defensive line not collapse when running into the peak existence of their food chain's appearance? How could they possibly still be able to keep their calm and pay attention to this Black Dragon's aura? And they didn't have anyone that was able to detect a Black Dragon's real aura among them.

Nonetheless, even if it was only the external appearance of a Black Dragon that had been imitated, this still came with a massive consumption of spiritual energy. To supplement the Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig's energy, A magical crystal of the fifth step just had to be consumed. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to produce such an immense illusion. That was the overbearing appearance of a Black Dragon of the ninth step!

Some looked up upon Chen Ying'er's contracted beast, which actually held such a formidable power, but a few admired instead Long Haochen for his foresight, the incredible advance he had in his preparations.

Prior to this, as they were defending the carriage, he hadn't let Chen Ying'er intervene at all, even in the biggest times of danger. If the Black Dragon had appeared in that timing, they would definitely have won over an important amount of time. Even if they were seen though, they would still have had a far easier time to defend the carriage.

But if Chen Ying'er had chosen that moment to act, how would they have broken out of the siege without complications? An illusory ability would often only have great effects during its first

uses, when it wouldn't easily be seen through, but when used multiple times against the same opponent, it could only appear like a joke and nothing more.

Giving Long Haochen a last deep glance, Yue Ye finally collapsed in Leng Xiao's bosom, sinking into an unconscious state.

Hurrying in their journey, they didn't stop for a whole duration of two hours. The danger was still present, and even under Long Haochen's lead, they could only run away in a set direction. Even with the Unyielding Manes' endurance, after running with such rush for an entire duration of two hours, their speed clearly decreased.

Inside of the carriage, everyone seized the moment to grab some rest, as they didn't know how distant the danger was.

Luc Xi occasionally released magic on Long Haochen and Li Xin, as well as their mounts. Now was clearly not the time for rest.

After looking at a wide forest, Long Haochen finally let Haoyue drop his speed, making his way into the carriage.

After Haoyue stopped over, the exhausted Unyielding Manes behind him did the same. Although Leng Xiao's body wasn't wounded, after having gone through such a battle and escape, she was extremely tired too, leaning on the carriage behind her back and gasping for breath.

"Let's rest there. After a hour, we will proceed with our journey. Get something to eat everyone." After Yue Ye lost consciousness, it was as if he had become the commander here.

Without need for Long Haochen's instruction, the members of the two Demon Hunt Squads had already sat in succession, gathering together in front of Long Haochen.

Sweeping his glance through them, he asked, "Has everyone already recovered to some extent?"

Everyone nodded in succession. Although the insides of the

carriage were crowded, it was still smooth enough for everyone to have ample rest during the escape of two hour. During the previous battle, they hadn't confronted any of the most powerful enemies, and had only minor injuries. With Luc Xi and Han Yu's healing, they had already recovered quite importantly.

Long Haochen looked at Dian Yan, appearing full of grief, declaring in low voice, "My grief."

As the chief guard of the caravan, Dian Yan's uncle Dian Xuan had certainly been submerged by the demon army. In this time of intensive siege, no one had the ability to save him.

Dian Yan didn't utter a word, only lowering his head, his eyes filled with clear feelings of hatred.

Sima Xian stood at his side, lifting up his big hand to pat his shoulder. At this time, strong bursts of hatred instantly came out from many of the members of the two Demon Hunt Squads. Among them, too many had lost relatives in the demons' hands.

"Captain Long, are you okay? In the previous battle, your consumption was really too massive. I'm afraid that you won't be able to recover in a short time enough." Luc Xi asked Long Haochen with some worry.

Long Haochen nodded with a smile, "I can still keep going on, thanks a lot for your healing, Captain Luc."

Luc Xi shook his head lightly, "There's no need to call me captain. Starting from now, we should only have a single captain. We hope to act as your 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad's subordinates. I already talked over this with my mates just now. We decided to abandon all our rewards as well as the contribution points we lent you."

Long Haochen looked distracted, "Captain Luc, you..."

Luc Xi forced a smile, "If you keep calling me captain, we won't have any face left for ourselves. It was our idea to follow the

freelance merchants to enter the demon territory, causing the whole team to be exposed to such danger. We cannot avoid this responsibility. In fact, we have all seen your commanding ability as well as your strength as individual, Captain Long. With all the experience we will gain from the participation to this mission by your side, how could we dare keep making such extravagant demands?”

This great battle already left a profound impression in Luc Xi as well as the members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. Perhaps could they compare with the other members of this ex-1st Demon Hunt Squad to some extent, but they already held their captain Long Haochen in incomparable esteem.

Chapter 231: Princess Yue Ye (I)

When confronting the enemies, Long Haochen had faced the most powerful of them. As a commander, he planned everything far ahead, causing the whole team to get out from a situation of certain death, without a single casualty. Be it in terms of strength, decision-making, intelligence or leadership, he already appeared in Luc Xi's eyes like a true leader.

Under Long Haochen's guidance, the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad's fighting strength was brought out to the fullest, and they managed to save strength effectively. But how much contribution did their 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad bring back? Long Haochen alone was enough to match their whole team.

At the same time, Luc Xi also realized how challenging it would be for a priest like himself to command a team. Although priests had a certain fighting strength, their most important role was to be devoted wholeheartedly to healing. They were far from comparable with a knight in the front lines to make decisions.

The reason as for why the knight was called a Demon Hunt Squad's cornerstone was that he could effect the whole battlefield with his abilities.

Seeing Luc Xi's sincerity, Long Haochen revealed a faint smile, declaring, "Brother Luc, you shouldn't undervalue yourself either. There won't be any change on anything we decided together. Everything we already promised will be done. Since we are going to receive the 70% of the reward, it is natural that we have to do more."

"Captain Long..." Luc Xi still wanted to say something, but was stopped by Long Haochen's hand.

Long Haochen's expression became extremely serious, "Now is not the time to discuss these matters. I have only two things to say. First, I want to insist on this: in the battlefield, everyone must

strictly comply with orders, because the mistake of a single person is likely to cause the annihilation of the whole team. It's true that demons are our mortal enemies, and that we all have to do our utmost to kill demons. But on a long-term consideration, acting impetuously is just suicidal. If we want to kill even more demons to avenge our kin, the first thing we have to do is to keep ourselves alive. If anyone has a problem with my command, you may object it outside of the battlefield, and then, we'll talk of it together. If I am not capable enough to lead the whole team, I will be sure to abdicate to let the worthy lead. But when we will get in battle again, I wish that the previous situation won't ever happen again. If anyone causes trouble in times of battle, affecting the whole team's survival, don't blame me for expelling you of the team without qualms."

"Yes!" The twelve agreed loudly, including the extremely grieved Dian Yan.

Long Haochen went on, "The second thing is about our following move.

As we have previously been hurrying to get away, I have been adjusting our path of return. We have already no way back, because the core part Nareiks Demon Province is right behind us. Since the demons from there dared robbing the entirety of the Yue Ye caravan's goods, they will obviously want to silence everyone. Which is why we can only keep going forward, and now we have already entered over 200 km deep in the demon territory. Although the Nareiks Province's territory is long and narrow, the area it covers is not so wide. After only three more hours, we will be able to reach this province's frontier. But as long as we are inside of the demon territory, we will never be in complete safety; please be alert, everyone. Now, I will ask for everyone's opinions. Should we keep aiming for the mission, or should we rather take a detour to return to the Alliance?

Having gone through the previous battle, Long Haochen had

acquired without a doubt the unanimous approval. However, he couldn't get ahead of himself and decide for the team's future direction by himself. He had to let everyone give their own views. This bit caused Luc Xi to admire Long Haochen even more. He realized that under the same circumstances, he wouldn't have thought of this point.

“Let's keep advancing then. There is a very low probability to encounter something like the siege of a demon army, and as long as we don't run into any demon exceeding the seventh step, there shouldn't be any problem. Since we are only a dozen, it won't be so easy to spot us. Although the demon territory is dangerous, risk and chance are the two sides of a single coin. A Demon Hunt Squad needs to go through hunting demons to grow.” Luc Xi voiced his own opinion.

His words had gotten the great majority's approval.

Despite the terror they had from their previous battle in the Nareiks Province, these Demon Hunters belonged to the elite of their generation, and all went through the Alliance's strict inspection, making sure of their fidelity to the Alliance as well as their determination in fighting against the demon threat and their resolution. More importantly, since under Long Haochen's command, they managed to preserve their fighting strength, how could they shrink back at such a moment.

Seeing that everyone shared the same opinion, Long Haochen nodded, “All right. Since everything has just been decided, let's immediately think of a solution to get out of our current predicament.” As he said, he swept a glance past the carriage at his side.

After these two hours rest, Yue Ye already regained consciousness. Though her face was still pale, her eyes were filled with some curiosity. After taking a few pills, she sat beside Leng Xiao on the vehicle, telling her something.

The hour of rest passed rapidly, and the Demon Hunters from the two Demon Hunt Squads as well as the few mages got into the car, but Leng Xiao and Yue Ye were still seated in front of the horses, outside of the carriage.

Li Xin didn't keep following Long Haochen forward, and got into the carriage. Long Haochen, only leading Cai'er, moved towards Yue Ye and Leng Xiao.

Seeing the two of them come over, Yue Ye revealed an indifferent smile, "I guess that you want to discuss with me right? But before this, may I ask for your name? Let me introduce first, my name is Yue Ye, and I am the current president of the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce and she is Leng Xiao, my close friend."

Long Haochen revealed a surprised look, but quickly came back to his senses, "Greetings, President Yue Ye. My name is Long Haochen."

"Long Haochen." Yue Ye seemed to mull over this name, and looking at Long Haochen's handsome face, she asked with a smile, "I really want to know how old you are, would it be okay?"

Long Haochen shook his head, and replied, "Apologies, but I am afraid that I cannot reveal that information."

Yue Ye sighed lightly before going on, "If my chamber of commerce had such an outstanding young powerhouse as you, we wouldn't have such bad times. It's a pity that you don't belong to our chamber of commerce. In our chamber's records, I don't remember of the name Long Haochen at all, and I know we don't have any knight possessing a Saint Spiritual Stove. Is there anything you would like to receive for the help you gave us?"

With a sigh, Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, "It will be quite hard to choose, President Yue Ye." At this very moment, his eyes were filled with an indescribable glint, carrying an ounce of killing intent.

“What are you planning to do?” Leng Xiao put herself in front of Yue Ye, protecting her from Long Haochen’s glance. After an hour’s rest, her body had already recovered for the most part.

Cai’er slowly took a step forward, instantly locking her murderous intent on Leng Xiao.

Just at this moment, an unthinkable scene happened before Long Haochen’s eyes.

Peng.

A white palm was swept at Leng Xiao’s back, and with a shiver, she glanced at Yue Ye with an uncomprehending look, before falling into her arms.

Yue Ye carried Leng Xiao’s body, letting her lean against the carriage, before raising her head to look at Long Haochen and Cai’er indifferently, “I think that now, it will be possible for us to have a good talk.”

Long Haochen held Cai’er’s hand, hinting her not to act impetuously, and revealed a calm smile, “You surely guessed what I would like to do, President Yue Ye, right?”

Yue Ye replied with a sigh, “The same as those bastards from the Nareiks Province: to silence everyone, right? Sir young Demon Hunt Squad captain.”

Long Haochen’s pupils shrank faintly, “President Yue Ye is indeed a smart person.”

Yue Ye smiled bitterly, “If I was really smart enough, I wouldn’t have caused the caravan to encounter such danger this time. Although I have only taken over the chamber of commerce recently, I have already taken this path dozens of times. Seeing young powerhouses such as you, I can only think of the Temple Alliance’s Demon Hunt Squads. If I guessed right, with a single signal from your side, all my subordinate in the carriage will be killed in an instant. What a shame, although I guessed right about

your identity, I didn't think that you would act so fast. Considering your two Demon Hunt Squads' group strength, we are nowhere close to be a threat to you right?"

Long Haochen faintly smiled, and replied, "I see that you are smart enough to keep your trump cards hidden. If I didn't guess wrong, President Yue Ye should have a military backing. And this military power of yours is quite formidable. "

Yue Ye stared foolishly, but didn't try to mask it at all, only giving a curious reply, "How did you guess it?"

Long Haochen replied, "President Yue Ye, although your personal strength is not so great in itself, to be able to take out the scroll of a forbidden spell of the ninth step causing the Moon Demon God's descent, you should have quite a high position within the Moon Demon Clan. Considering the Moon Demon God's status as the second most formidable existence among the seventy-two demon gods, since the demons from the Nareiks Province dared to offend you, I don't believe you will leave it at that. Considering your position, the Yue Demon Clan's powerhouses should arrive soon, am I right? And these powerhouses from the Yue Demon Clan shouldn't be anything little Demon Hunt Squads like us are capable of contending against. Thus, to keep our identity secret, I have no choice but to act against you. Even if my guess was wrong, I cannot take the risk to let my comrades to encounter such danger."

Yue Ye calmly looked at Long Haochen, and suddenly revealed a smile. It couldn't be denied that she had an extremely beautiful appearance, a whole level above Cai'er's, and her pair of purple eyes were filled with great charm and nobility, "You are the most outstanding knight I have ever met, and I have met a lot of knights. If I was an influential demon, and learned the existence of an outstanding and young knight such as you, I would definitely not spare any cost to kill you while I can still do it.

Otherwise, your future self will be likely to become an immense

threat to demonkind.”

Long Haochen looked at her with some surprise, “Don’t tell me that you aren’t a demon? The color of your eyes has already betrayed you, young lady of the Moon Demon Clan.”

Chapter 232: Princess Yue Ye (II)

Yue Ye lifted up her hands, waving her right hand's fingernail and instantly streaking it against her left wrist. Immediately, a droplet of dark-red-colored blood gushed out, dripping from her pure white wrist's skin.

Seeing the blood flowing out from her wrist, Long Haochen and Cai'er both had a great surprise.

High ranked demons were capable of taking an appearance very similar to humans' but a few of their characteristics stayed different from humans'. And the only really important external difference between demons and humans lied in their blood.

No demon, regardless of whichever race they belonged to, would have red-colored blood. Some would have purple-colored, blue-colored, green-colored or black-colored blood, but none had red-colored blood.

Yue Ye used action to prove her identity. Since her blood was red, she couldn't be a real demon.

After she wiped the wound on her right hand, blood stopped flowing down, and Yue Ye declared to Long Haochen, "More accurately, I am of mixed human and demon blood. My mother was a human, and outside of the heritage I gained from my father, I inherited from my mother's human blood. Thus, I can be considered as human in a greater part, and I am not afraid of telling you that my father is precisely the current Moon Demon God. Only, because of my blood heritage, I didn't gain the qualification to succeed him as the next Moon Demon God, which is why I became the president of the Yue Ye chamber of commerce."

At this point, she suddenly revealed a gentle smile, but this coquettish smile carried a hint of sadness.

“I am a qualified freelance merchant, and deep inside, I don’t feel a sense of belonging for demons nor humans. Thus, I will not help humans to deal with demons, nor will I help demons to deal with humans. But you are different: if not for your prompt appearance, I would only be a corpse by now. Regardless of the goal you had when intervening, it doesn’t change the fact you are my lifesavers. For this reason, I want to tell you that leaving me alive will be of more use than killing me.”

Arrived to this point, Yue Ye stopped over and gazed at Long Haochen with a deep glance, “Captain Long, you are a very smart person. As the Moon Demon God’s daughter, princess of the Moon Demon Clan, even though I don’t have the right of inheritance to the position of demon god, my position within demons is still important. Killing me will not get you any contribution points, but sparing me will be of great help for the execution of your future missions against demons. You are my lifesavers, and I will remember this fact forever.

Of course, I know that it’s hard for you to believe empty promises. You are a Demon Hunt Squad, and in all likelihood, will have some restricting methods. Go ahead and use them against me before running away. Regardless of whether it is for the sake of preserving my own life or to repay the debt of gratitude I owe you, I can only let you do this. However, I want to request you not to harm Leng Xiao. She’s my friend, and doesn’t know anything of you. She only came to have some fun with me and that’s all. The reason why I knocked her out was that I hoped she wouldn’t learn of all of this, to be able to keep on living.

Looking at Yue Ye, Long Haochen suddenly felt a great terror. Regardless of whether what she said was true, this girl was just too clever. It could be said that she had perfectly figured out all of Long Haochen’s thoughts, as her choice of words just formed the perfect answer to dispel his hesitations.

Shutting his two eyes, Long Haochen asked in a serious tone, “If I

keep you alive, of what help will you be to us?”

Yue Ye revealed an humble smile. She knew that she had already persuaded Long Haochen, “No one is more proficient than freelance merchants to help humans penetrate into the demon territory. I know that none of you is willing to wait for my reinforcements from the Moon Demon Clan to arrive, but I have special items to help you to change your appearance, letting you acquire the appearance of demon aristocrats, in addition to many other indispensable items contained in this carriage. The only thing you will need to do is to reach the nearest town, and then, you will get to penetrate into the demon territory and reach your destination effortlessly...”

Long Haochen felt hesitant. In such a situation, the best solution to infiltrate the demon territory covertly would be without a doubt to silence Yue Ye and her group. But he couldn't help but worry about Yue Ye's ability. Who knew what kind of magical scrolls or weapons she still had left? Even Cai'er and himself didn't have the assurance to be able to deal with her and to retreat indemn.

More importantly, Yue Ye wasn't a mere barbaric demon. Sparing her would be extremely advantageous for the future development of their Demon Hunt Squad. These benefits made Long Haochen feel extremely hesitant.

“Haochen, I want to speak to her on my own.” Cai'er, who had been seated by Long Haochen's side all along, suddenly spoke.

Although Long Haochen was surprised, he still nodded in response, “Okay.”

Cai'er waved her hand to Yue Ye, “Follow me.”

Seeing Cai'er's limpid and unsentimental eyes, Yue Ye suddenly felt a crack in her original extreme self-confidence. She suddenly felt that this girl standing by Long Haochen's side and carrying a veil was a lot more dangerous than him.

Although Long Haochen was powerful and extremely intelligent, she could still convince him, but Cai'er just stood there was just like a cold and expressionless blade, that might stab her at any time.

Yue Ye glanced at Long Haochen, and seeing no reaction from him, felt inwardly dejected about it, but still followed Cai'er.

Cai'er led her to a nearby place, roughly twenty steps away, before stopping and turning, looking at Yue Ye face to face.

"Seeing that you possess some human blood heritage, we were lenient towards you, but trying to pull off any tricks will be of no use, aside from bringing your life to an end."

As she said so, Cai'er's left hand suddenly moved, directly shooting up at Yue Ye's chest.

Yue Ye was startled and unconsciously tried to dodge this 'attack', but Cai'er suddenly became illusory, and immediately, Yue Ye felt as though everything that surrounded her body disappeared, only letting place to inexhaustible desolation.

What's that power? Yue Ye felt greatly alarmed, to the extent that the integrality of her bones felt as cold as ice, the surroundings turning grey. Next, a little ice-cold hand left a mark on her chest.

Feeling a sharp presence against her chest, Yue Ye screamed miserably, and in a flash, her whole body fell down.

After arriving rapidly, this murderous intent also disappeared rapidly. Right after this grey scene vanished, Cai'er appeared once again in front of her, as if nothing had happened at all.

Yue Ye felt dull as she looked at that black-clad girl, only wondering whether she would have been able to avoid that blow just now at her peak state.

The answer was not certain. Perhaps could she have a chance in a long-distance battle, but in such a distance, even if her strength

was even greater, she would still have been unable to avoid this attack. What a strong assassin! It's actually no wonder that she managed to wound that Golden Birdy Demon. She's actually not the least weaker than this Long Haochen! Staring with great attention and feeling the changes on her own body, Yue Ye turned pale with fright, because she discovered with shock that a sort of needle had really been left near to her heart. It was a small, entirely grey-colored, and sparkling penetrative needle. A very little split was left in front of her heart; this was clearly a little needle formed of condensed spiritual energy. Outside of the coldness that occasionally came through, it didn't seem to be of any harm to her body.

But this feeling clearly only existed on the surface. How could such a thing placed on her heart be really totally harmless?

Yue Ye's expression became uglier. She could only be said to be extremely intelligent: having seen through Long Haochen's benevolent character, she had suggested Long Haochen to restrict her own body, and felt quite lucky to be confronting him. But now, this feeling of luckiness clearly didn't exist anymore.

Cai'er indifferently declared, "Let me give you an advice: don't try to remove the restriction I left in your body. I am the only one able to remove it in this world. Even the Demon God Emperor cannot possibly get rid of it, and having him try out his luck will only leave a corpse behind."

From how Yue Ye heard it, this wasn't a threat, as Cai'er's voice was very calm, but a mere description of the real facts. In addition, she was quite knowledgeable and experienced, and this sort of restriction wasn't something she had never seen before.

Cai'er turned around and advanced, returning to Long Haochen's side. Yue Ye stood up from the ground, placing her right hand on her left chest, gasping for breath as her look directed to Cai'er was filled with terror.

Cai'er nodded to Long Haochen, telling him a few words, and Long Haochen nodded in response before looking at Yue Ye, "We accept your proposal. Please give us these things that could be of help to us now. I will spare your life and Leng Xiao's"

Yue Ye's face was pale, "Then, how can this restriction be removed?"

Cai'er gave a calm reply, "As long as you can meet me once a year, and that I stay safe and sound, this restriction will never break out. If you want this restriction to be completely removed, it will only be possible after demonkind's total annihilation."

"You..." Yue Ye finally broke out in anger.

Cai'er coldly swept a glance, "Are you qualified to have any objection?"

Yue Ye took a deep breath, calming her rage down. She didn't want to die, and it was only natural. In this world, anyone would treasure his own life.

"I understand." As she said this, the ruby-colored ring in Yue Ye's finger glinted, and a thing after another was set free from it, and she explained their uses to Long Haochen and Cai'er.

A minute later, Long Haochen recovered these goods Yue Ye gave them.

"Thanks a lot for your assistance. If one day, you feel inclined to join humanity's side, I believe that it will be a very good thing to us. Don't worry about this restriction placed on your body; if one day, you let us see your loyalty towards humanity, we will remove it for you. This place isn't safe, you should leave as soon as possible."

Yue Ye nodded in silence, looking at Long Haochen before looking at Cai'er. The brilliance in her eyes rose and fell, as a distressed expression was formed by her brows, giving her a lovely yet pitiful look.

“Can you help me on some matter before you leave, please?” Yue Ye pleaded in a low voice.

Chapter 233: Princess Yue Ye (III)

Looking at her, Long Haochen felt shaken. He after all still had a young and naive side: after Cai'er left such a restriction in Yue Ye's body, he felt remorseful deep inside. To him, the fact that Yue Ye already took out so many things after such a short span of time was an ample proof of her sincerity, showing that she wasn't filled with bad intent.

"I am listening." Long Haochen's voice clearly sounded a lot gentler.

Yue Ye said, "Please knock out my subordinates: I have a spell to erase their memory. They must have these memories wiped out, this will be the safest option for you."

"All right." Long Haochen gave his agreement without the slightest hesitation, pointing his finger in the direction of the carriage. Immediately, repeated slamming sounds were heard from inside the carriage.

Yue Ye's remaining subordinates were all mages. Facing such ruthless close quarter warriors, how could they have the ability to contend?

The members of the two Demon Hunt Squads walked up in a line, coming to Long Haochen's side.

Long Haochen gave Yue Ye an apologetic glance, "We still have a long road, and will need to borrow some of your Unwavering Manes. Ten should be enough, the rest will be left to you. Please leave this place as soon as possible too, this area is still within the scope of the Nareiks Province. It's not a safe place."

"Got it." Yue Ye had completely changed from her previous extremely intelligent display, replying obediently, just like a servant seeing off her master.

Cai'er wrinkled her brows, and for some reason, discovered that

she found this girl more and more unlikable as time passed.

With a dim twinkle, Long Haochen's eyes lit up with the display of an ice-cold expression, "Get on, it's time to set off."

Everyone received the Unwavering Manes, and other than Long Haochen, Li Xin and Cai'er who didn't need it, everyone else chose one, and got on it. Under Long Haochen's lead, they galloped at full speed.

Following their departing figures with her eyes, Yue Ye's look gradually turned colder. Unconsciously placing her right hand on her left chest, she touched a soft spot.

"No matter how terrible you are, you still have a big weak spot. As long as Long Haochen asks for it, you will surely dispel this restriction on me. Long Haochen, I will succeed in my goals no matter what."

At this point, Yue Ye revealed a noble and proud expression. She hadn't lied to Long Haochen, and was really the princess of the Moon Demon Clan, and didn't mind supporting Long Haochen's two Demon Hunt Squads. The only reason for this was because of Long Haochen.

Except for returning the favor to her savior, she had another reason to do this.

Although Yue Ye possessed human blood, making her unable to succeed the Moon Demon God, as the holder of the title of 'new moon' within the Moon Demon Clan, her innate talent was extremely high, and her wisdom surpassed her clasmen's by far. Even the Moon Demon God relied heavily on her on this side, and she could be said to be the greatest genius of the Moon Demon Clan.

Thus, Yue Ye had always been filled with extreme pride since very young. Because of her excellence, many of the high ranked demon gods expressed the desire of connecting their successors to

the Moon Demon God by marriage, but Yue Ye refused all these proposal without any hesitation. When she rejected them, she only had a single explanation for this: that among her peers, she would only consider one whose strength and intelligence surpassed hers as someone qualified to take her as his wife.

With certainty, no one outside of the Demon God Emperor's successor had ever managed to achieve this condition. But the Demon God Emperor would never let him connect to an outsider by marriage: to preserve the purity of their bloodline, men of their clan could only marry girls of their own clan.

Yue Ye, who was turning 22 this year, finally met someone who pleased her, a man who convinced her absolutely, and although the counterpart was a human, he gave her a feeling she had never experienced before.

It wasn't like she had fallen for Long Haochen, but rather that he made a competitive spirit rise in her. At the same time, she felt that this man would be able to deserve her.

Yue Ye's previous words came from the deepest part of her heart. She never regarded herself as a demon, neither did she regard herself as a human. To either of the two sides, she didn't feel a great attachment nor an extreme repulsion. What she followed was the ideal that only the strong deserved respect.

With a flash of light, a scroll appeared in Yue Ye's hand. She unhurriedly strolled to the front of the carriage, opening up the scroll, and from it, an intense flame was immediately ignited. In passing, she tossed the scroll in the carriage, before shutting the door closed.

A few seconds later, a loud explosion rang and these heavy carriages shot up together with it.

But these carriages were indeed durable, as they didn't explode even in such circumstances.

On the driver seat, Leng Xiao was sent flying up, and the Unwavering Manes thought of running away in total panic, but the carriage was too heavy, and without Floating Techniques being launched, even if they wanted, they couldn't start running.

“Only a dead person will be able to keep a secret with the best certainty.” Yue Ye's expression was calm, as if she was taking care of unimportant matters.

After being thrown down, Leng Xiao came back to her senses.

“What's going on? What's happening?” Crawling from the ground, Leng Xiao looked at Yue Ye, and her last look was extremely sincere.

Yue Ye's pair of purple eyes seemed to be filled with intense regret, only gazing at her silently, and Leng Xiao's eyes gradually shut down, entering in a deep slumber.

That's right, Yue Ye had an ability to erase memory, but unfortunately, this ability came with a huge consumption, so she couldn't use it on many people. She could kill these subordinates of hers to silence them, but couldn't do the same with Leng Xiao.

After leaving the carriage, Long Haochen and his group didn't know of what happened. They had been hurrying in their way, and at dawn, they had already covered close to 100 km, and picked a remote place to rest.

If it was before, his comrades would definitely have questioned Long Haochen's choice to spare Yue Ye and her group. However, this time, they were extremely calm, in particular for the six people of the 4th Demon Hunt Squad, who didn't have any inquiry at all.

It wasn't out of fear, but out of trust, because they had close to an absolute trust towards Long Haochen, and were already almost willing to follow him blindly. Ever since he left the Temple Alliance, Long Haochen had never made any mistake in his

decisions, using his own ability to prove his outstanding capacity as a commander to everyone.

This time, everyone carried the water and food supply for three months of travel, so there would be any problem to eat and drink to their fill. After replenishing themselves, Long Haochen didn't lead them to depart urgently, but unfolded his map while taking out the things he received from Yue Ye.

“Please change your clothes, everyone, and use these ones.”

These were thin crystals, rippling with magical fluctuation, of which Long Haochen demonstrated the use.

A short time later, the thirteen of them had completely changed appearances, because of these clothes.

All were clad in purple gown, about the same. These gowns were overly long, and bent up. With the corrections done from the few girls in the group, it finally fit them perfectly.

At the same time, the colors of their eyes changed, and everyone appeared to have purple pupils.

At the back of the purple gowns appeared the design of a bent moon.

The thin and elaborate transparent slice was exactly the same kind of magical eyes Leng Xiao and Yue Ye wore previously, the only difference being that Yue Ye gave Long Haochen's group purple colored ones.

With this entire change of attire plus the change of color of their eye, Long Haochen's group completely took the appearance of the Moon Clan members. Of course, it wouldn't be enough if it was only about their external appearances, so everyone also had an insignia justifying their lineage to the Moon Demon Clan. Although these insignias weren't magical equipment, it carried the aura belonging to the Moon Clan's bloodline, and weren't so easy to make. When carrying them, Long Haochen's group naturally

released the specific cold, charming and dignified aura of high ranked demons.

“Captain, what should we do next? Should we really blatantly enter a demon city, just like that Yue Ye said?” Sima Xian asked.

Long Haochen shook his head, replying, “No, we are after all no demons. Although this is enough to hide our true identities, we are after all completely different from demons, be it in terms of living customs or physical specs. In case we enter a demon town, such a great number of high ranked demons is bound to attract attention, and possibly be exposed. In addition, since we are supposed to be high ranked demons, we are not supposed to be riding such low magical beasts as these Unwavering Manes. We’ll have to abandon these magical beast before we enter in a town. For this reason, I previously looked over our route, and since our supply is sufficient, I determined that we should stick to our original plan and hurry to the Desolate Hissing Cavern to complete our mission in the fastest time possible.”

Long Haochen was undoubtedly extremely prudent, and didn’t fully trust Yue Ye at all.

Everyone nodded in succession, expressing their approval.

Long Haochen declared to the side of his teammates of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad, “Let’s consult each other later before distributing the contribution points.” Although they were equitable, they wouldn’t be inflexible and didn’t propose an equitable sharing of contribution points to the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. After all, a difference in strength existed between the two Demon Hunt Squads and their contributions to the whole group weren’t the same. Long Haochen also wanted to consider his own teammates’ opinions.

His teammates naturally didn’t have any objection to this suggestion.

Indeed, after entering in the demon territory, they immediately

met some big trouble, but their bounty of contribution points was equally plentiful.

On the side of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, an important amount of contribution points had already been gathered, as each Berserk Demons gave four contribution points and the Birdy Demons gave six. The other types of demons also gave a lot more than Dual Bladed Demons.

The earnings on Long Haochen's side were even greater. The Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon died by Long Haochen's hand, whereas the Golden Birdy Demon died by Cai'er's hand, and these evolved demons' values already exceeded a thousand. It was already enough for Long Haochen's group to have an abundance of points. More importantly, Long Haochen had just slain a huge amount of Grand Birdy Demons, whose corpses had entirely been recovered by Lin Xin. The values of the corpses in addition to the magical crystals were considerable, to the extent that the happiest of the whole team was Lin Xin.

With such a quantity of material, I'll get to make quite a lot of pills! Lin Xin's pills could not only be sold anywhere; even in the Demon Hunt Squads' Transaction Center, many would be willing to buy them.

Chapter 234: Grand Fiend Cavalry

It could be said that the previous battle's earnings already surpassed the total profit they made during the three previous months. But of course, this was after omitting the gain of the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove.

The time of break was short, and under Long Haochen's lead, they continued their journey, heading out of the Nareiks Province .

Bad luck hadn't been accompanying them forever, and making use of the map, they passed through desolate areas as much as possible. A few days later, at the time the sunlight started to illuminate the sky, they finally made it out of the Nareiks Province.

And at this time, Long Haochen finally couldn't persevere anymore.

Such a battle caused an enormous consumption on Long Haochen, who could be said to be totally exhausted both mentally and physically. As for the remaining injuries on his body, they were mostly from using Sacrifice, in addition to the overuse of his spiritual energy. During this period of continuous hurried travel, along with the burden he had from taking responsibility for leading the whole team, Luc Xi's healing could only treat the symptoms but not the root cause, and as they finally arrived at a safe place, Long Haochen finally fell in Cai'er's arms.

During the period Long Haochen was unconscious, the two Demon Hunt Squads discussed exhaustively before deciding to settle here to get some rest.

They were located in desolate hills. Ever since the largest part of Shengmo Dalu's territory had been occupied by the demons, infertile land had become more and more numerous, and without manned power to plow it, weeds broke out everywhere from the original fertile land.

In a zone of hills, they found an unnoticeable area to reside in for the time being. So as to keep their identity as humans secret, they didn't dare set up a tent, and just stayed in a rather hard to notice area in high altitude. They chose to reside in a cavern that could accommodate everyone to rest and reorganize tranquilly.

The reason for the decision to stay here and rest was simple: they reached a consensus, that the team needed Long Haochen to guide them, that without him, the whole team would be unable to bring out enough strength. Rushing impatiently would only produce the opposite of the desired result, and thus, it would be better to have some rest, letting everyone recover while cultivating to transform the arousal of their potential of the past battle into strength.

This time of rest lasted for a period of three entire days.

In these remote hills they chose to settle down, the terrain, entirely filled with grass and shrubs, was perfectly suitable to feed the Ironed Manes.

Actually, the injuries and overdraft brought upon Long Haochen's body by his use of Sacrifice recovered after a single day, but he still decided to stay for two more days.

To any of the existing vocation, the moment after a big battle was also the most ideal chance to rise in power. Their goal was not only to complete their demon hunt mission, but also to improve their personal strength as much as possible. They didn't need to rush blindly.

After his internal spiritual energy broke through the realm of the 3000s, Long Haochen discovered that his cultivation speed had increased clearly. It wasn't only related to the presence of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating, but his own perception of the light essence contained in the external world had also increased greatly. In particular, Long Haochen discovered that three days after this battle, his own internal spiritual energy had increased by a total of more than a hundred.

In fact, he achieved the realm of the totally liquid spiritual energy, which caused an increase that could only be described as terrifying in his advancing speed.

But on the fourth day, his speed of advancement distinctly slowed down, sign that the effects of arousal of his potential caused by the previous battle vanished gradually. But after paying careful attention, Long Haochen noticed that if he put all his energy in cultivation, his internal spiritual energy would increase by at least twenty units on a daily basis.

Twenty, this was a terrifying number. According to this cultivation speed, after at most two months, he would reach the realm of the sixth step: Radiant Knight.

Of course, Long Haochen didn't tell the others about this change, as he didn't want to raise their hopes inadvertently. But he secretly took the decision that after the completion of this mission and returning to Holy City, he would train behind closed doors, striving to reach the level of Radiant Knight. If he really managed to raise his strength to the sixth step, they would be able to aim for even more challenging missions.

The Unwavering Manes set off again, heading into the depths of the demon territory.

Although they only needed to cover a distance of 2,000 km from the Temple Alliance to their present destination, in practice, they couldn't possibly take a straight line continuously. After no less than seven days travel, they finally reached the central demon province, and drew closer and closer to their destination.

However, they had no choice but to reduce their speed in the end. This was because the nearer they were to the central province, the more demons they would run into, and they even occasionally met humans. However, these humans were almost all working in farms.

The attires belonging to the Moon Clan had an enormous utility,

regardless of which demon tribes they ran across, all these demons would rapidly avoid their group. Unfortunately, after seeing the first looks of the other demons, they had no choice but to abandon these Ironed Manes that would easily arise suspicion, instead going on foot.

Long Haochen transmitted an order, that without his authorization, no one was to act against demons. Killing demons would raise their amount of contribution points, but would also increase their risk of getting exposed.

Examining the map and meticulously scouting the terrain, Long Haochen even made occasionally use of Han Yu's Demonic Eye, to fly in high altitude for scouting or asked for the help of Li Xin's Rose Unicorn to take him in the air, but the reason why he didn't only ask for Li Xin's help was naturally that a Rose Unicorn was excessively eye-catching.

They couldn't go ask other demons, and could only rely on their own judgement and their map to determine the location, but this was undoubtedly a difficult task.

After ten days of extremely cautious travel, they could be said to be even more exhausted than after the previous battle.

"If we weren't mistaken on the previous route, after crossing these mountain, we should arrive at the destination." Long Haochen took a deep breath. Even with his cultivation as an Earth Knight, he couldn't help but feel extremely exhausted.

Li Xin waved her hands with strength, "So we are finally about to arrive? That's great. As long as we can complete the exploration of the cavern, our mission will be considered as a success."

Lin Xin said in reaction, "There's no time to lose. How about reaching the Desolate Hissing Caverns before getting some rest? We'll pass this hurdle in a spurt of energy."

Long Haochen replied after pondering for a little, "If no one has a

problem with it, let's start to climb the mountain."

Just as they were preparing to start this operation, a distant group of people hurried in their direction. Everyone immediately stopped on their tracks as they didn't believe that they would possibly meet friendly forces so deeply in the demon territory.

This was a cavalry, whose appearance surprised everyone. Each of these soldiers were Grand Fiends of the Fiend Clan that could be considered to be a central existence for all demons. They weren't the most numerous neither were they the most powerful clan, but they had the most balanced population.

In terms of quantity, the Fiend Clan was only second to the Dual Bladed Demons, but the Fiend Clan wasn't only formed of Little Fiends only capable to serve as cannon fodder. They were spread from the rank of the Little Fiends to the rank of Devil King, and the monarch of the Fiend Clan, the fourth ranked of the seventy-two demon gods, the Death Lord Samigina.

For this reason, although the fiend clansmen were very numerous, their level of strength was extremely disparate, from the weakest Little Fiends to the fourth demon god. Their force as a whole entity was also considerable, second only to the Devil Dragons' tribe. It went to the extent that the clans of the two other demon gods above him in the ranking were far inferior to the Fiend Clan. The Death Lord Saminaga, known to his kins as Demon Ruler, was the only one whom all his clansmen listened to.

The Fiend Clan's greatest characteris lied in its capability to evolve. It was simply the most expert demon race in evolving: even the weakest Little Fiend had the chance to advance to the level of Devil King with sufficient luck.

The fiend corps before them was constituted of Grand Fiends of the fourth step, numbering fifty. Their mounts were Nightmare Devil Horses.

Nightmare Devil Horses were entirely deep black, their body

covered in deep red stripes and just like the fiends, they had on their forehead a pair of horns, giving them appearances of terrible four-legged beasts. These Nightmare Devil Horses were, just like their masters, at the fourth step. Reportedly, the most powerful Nightmare Devil Horses could go as far as to reach the ninth step, becoming formidable Nightmare Kings.

The members of the two Demon Hunt Squads looked at the same time at Long Haochen. In a battle of twelve against fifty, considering that the fifty fiends were accompanied by fifty mounts, they didn't have the slightest chance for victory. That was to say nothing of the fact that they already penetrated deep into the demon Central Province, where letting a single enemy go would result in big complications.

Long Haochen did a hand gesture, hinting his teammates to keep themselves calm. Walking to the front, his two hands behind his back, he wore a haughty expression on his face, swiftly approaching the fiend cavalry.

The team of Grand Fiends quickly got close. They were headed by a particularly tall fiend, whose Nightmare Devil Horse also looked a lot more imposing than the others. With a flash of flame, the Nightmare Devil horses arrived at twenty meters distance from Long Haochen before stopping. Then, the Grand Fiend riding it dismounted from it and walked towards Long Haochen's direction.

This Grand Fiend Commander had a pair of spiral-shaped horns, bat-like wings, had an imposing build and a particularly immense claw, a fierce-looking appearance. His body carried an intense fishy stench, letting off a thin green vapor.

In the Fiend Clan, Grand Fiends belonged to the faction of absolute strength, and were expert in close-range battles, fearing magic, especially fire-type magic.

The fact he was able to grow wings testified that this Grand Fiend already possessed a cultivation at the level of the sixth step,

possessing the ability of flight. At this level, he could be called a Fiend Commander.

“Enough, stand there. Don’t get closer with your filthy body.” Long Haochen ordered coldly.

Against the expectations, the fiend really listened and stopped over, but bellowed in response, “Even if you are a noble of the Moon Clan, you do not have the right to insult me, the Fiend Commander. Give me your name, moon demon.”

High ranked demons could all speak human tongue, and among them, the Moon Clan demons were the most fond of it. This was also the reason why Long Haochen spoke in a natural way to this Grand Fiend. But in comparison, the Grand Fiend’s human tongue was clearly a lot rougher and shakier.

Long Haochen snorted coldly, and he nimbly threw an insignia to this Grand Fiend.

The Fiend Commander made haste to catch it in his broad palm. Then, his dark green eyes violently shrank, and the insignia in his hand almost fell down. Suddenly stepping forward, he unexpectedly kneeled down before Long Haochen.

“Esteemed Moon Clan’s Viscount, I ask your forgiveness for my previous impulsive behaviour.” This Fiend Commander had immediately become a lot more refined. He still carried this insignia in his hands, but didn’t dare get closer.

With a white glow, the insignia returned in Long Haochen’s hand, precisely from the Saint Spiritual Stove’s attractive force. The Saint Spiritual Stove used a particular energy, and didn’t really have light properties, so Long Haochen didn’t fear to be found out because of it. The most important was not to let the opponent approach. They were after all humans, and thus, they would be easily be found out by demons with good sense of smell like fiends if he didn’t have this protective insignia.

“Stand up, stinky fellow. Tell me, where are you heading to?” Long Haochen said with a domineering expression, fitting his handsome appearance while giving off an impression of spoilt child. Nonetheless, this was the first time he took such a behaviour, which appeared clearly unnatural and shaky from him.

The Fiend Commander respectfully declared, “Honorable Moon Clan’s Viscont, we are reinforcements sent for the exploration of the Desolate Hissing Cavern by our clansmen.”

“The Desolate Hissing Cavern?” Long Haochen was extremely surprised, “What kind of place is that? How is it that I have never heard of it before?”

The Fiend Commander replied, “This is a cavern our Fiend Clan discovered. The grand Fiend Sovereign Samigina already reported its existence to our ultimate ruler, the Demon God Emperor. According to our Fiend Clan’s observations, it seems that this Desolate Hissing Cavern is a quite an uncommon place. Some of our troops were exploring it, when we received some signal requiring help and set out as reinforcements.”

Although he clearly felt terrified of Long Haochen’s status, he avoided approaching the subject of the Desolate Hissing Cavern, emphasising the fact that the Demon God Emperor already knew of this cavern’s situation.

Long Haochen snorted coldly, “If I’m not guessing wrong, this Desolate Hissing Cavern you are talking of should be on the other side of the hill, right?”

A great change appeared on the expression of the Fiend Commander’s face, unconsciously asking in reaction, “You... How do you know about it?”

Long Haochen replied proudly, “In this world, do you think there exists anyone surpassing my Moon Clan in wisdom? Be at ease, such a little cavern wasn’t enough to attract our clan’s attention. You may go accomplish your role as reinforcements. Get lost!”

At the same time these words came out of his mouth, he did a fast gesture with his right hand at his back, directed at his teammates.

This place was under mountains, in a plain location. Before these Major Fiend Troops appeared, it could be said that there wasn't any living creatures there.

As if begging for forgiveness, the Grand Fiend Commander bowed to Long Haochen once again, before going back to sit on his Nightmare Horse's back. With a wave of his hand, he led the cavalry of fifty Grand Fiends forward, to a relatively flat location. Considering the Nightmare Horses' ability, they could manage to traverse it pretty effortlessly.

Since they were headed to the same direction, they made the trip together with Long Haochen's group. Just when a third of the Grand Fiend Cavalry passed it, Long Haochen suddenly shouted, "Start!"

A massive figure appeared in front of him. Immediately, a dozen glints appeared on the members of the two Demon hunt Squads, and two beams formed of terrifying energy burst forth.

Long Haochen's previous gesture had two meanings: to prepare for battle and to leave no one alive.

Chapter 235: Kill the demons! (I)

“Start!” Long Haochen suddenly shouted from the previously noiseless ground.

Haoyue’s massive figure appeared in an instant, and Essence of Disorder immediately burst forth. By absorbing the power released in his surroundings, he made it so that his allies wouldn’t be affected.

At the time this Grand Fiend Cavalry had appeared, Long Haochen had already made his preparations for battle. After the last battle with the Yue Ye Merchant Group, Haoyue told Long Haochen that because of his evolution, Essence of Disorder would now consume roughly 80% of his spiritual energy, instead of depleting it entirely at once.

When Long Haochen’s group entered in the demon territory, left with no choice but to abandon the Unwavering Manes, Haoyue chose to go live on his own. After all, he would stand out too much by staying at Long Haochen’s side. Besides, with the existence of an instantaneous link between the two of them like their blood contract, Long Haochen didn’t worry about his safety.

At the instant he saw the Grand Fiend Cavalry, Long Haochen had Haoyue start preparing his Essence of Disorder. At that time, he was still not sure of whether to battle these Grand Fiends or not, but wanted to be ready just in case. The consumption on Haoyue would admittedly be great, but after consuming spiritual energy, at most one or two hours would be needed to recover it back. But in case the battle really started, the effects of the Essence of Disorder would really be extremely great.

Back then, if not for Haoyue’s assistance, at the time that dozen of Grand Birdy Demons appeared, Long Haochen and Leng Xiao wouldn’t have managed to resist them.

Nonetheless, making a spell instantly break forth upon

summoning wasn't something anyone could do. A blood contract could be summoned with an instant summoning, but at the same time, Haoyue could preserve his own magic without interrupting it as he was summoned because of his special body. This was something the mages' summoning array never managed to accomplish before.

The three light beams from Essence of Disorder spread, extending in fifty meters diameter around and wrapping the Grand Fiend Cavalry of fifty inside.

It could immediately be seen that regardless of whether it was the Grand Fiends or their Nightmare Devil Horses, a dense black fog was emitted from all their bodies. With screaming sounds, the cavalry immediately descended into disorder.

The Grand Fiends mainly used their physical body for battle, but the overwhelming majority of these formidable demons were able to act in coordination, as if they were a single entity. Just like it was the case for the Moon Clan, for the Devil Dragon Clan, it was the case for the Fiend Clan.

Any fiend's energy would contain darkness-type spiritual energy. They had the ability to absorb the darkness essence in the air and use it to increase their cultivation power by digesting it, gradually attaining the state of evolution.

Thus, in times of battle, any of the Grand Fiends' attacks would be supplemented with darkness attribute, filled with extreme power. But in the same fashion, their bodies would have darkness-type properties.

Even pure darkness combatants would suffer the violent influence of Essence of Disorder, let alone these Grand Fiend that were originally of darkness attribute.

A black mist suddenly broke out, revealing the sight of the darkness essence in the three of them breaking forth. Not only that, the Essence of Disorder formed a magical cloud gathering the

most powerful parts of all magic into a magic cloud. All the different types of magic essences reinforced this Essence of Disorder. The greater the elemental disorder was, the more powerful did the magic's effects become.

All the three elements Haoyue released contained a portion of light element, whose effects was a lot greater than fire or water against darkness. In the dark fog instantly released by the fiends, a series of explosion resounded.

At least a third of the Grand Fiends fell from their horses' back, and although these Nightmare Devil Horses' defensive power was great, cracks could be seen to appear on their back, and from it, pitch-black blood was sprayed all around.

Haoyue was naturally not the only one to act: as soon as they saw Long Haochen's signal, the other members of the Demon Hunters squad had immediately made their battle preparations. The instant Essence of Disorder burst forth, Cai'er disappeared from behind Long Haochen's back, and the others' attacks erupted from all directions.

They had to settle this as fast as possible, which implied going all out from the beginning. This was the demon territory's Central Province, which implied they were likely to come across demons, and had to take care of this battle without wasting a second.

The Gigantic Divine Soul Shield in Wang Yuanyuan's hand carried a silvery radiance. On it, three gems had been inserted firmly.

Space Splitting Revolving Shield!

All the Grand Fiends of this cavalry were equipped with spears, and under the attack of the Essence of Disorder, they could barely resist the power with their lances. In a state of frantic struggle, the Nightmare Devil Horses they rode were not of any help.

Repeated explosions rang, as five of the Grand Fiend of the

cavalry that hadn't fallen to the ground because of the Essence of Disorder were smashed one after another by the Space Splitting Revolving Shield attack.

Even Long Haochen didn't dare to meet head on with this Divine Soul Shield's tremendous power, let alone these Grand Fiends of the fourth step that Wang Yuanyuan's physical strength in itself was enough to crush to death.

Five corpses were sent flying, falling on the ground like dust.

Sima Xian also took care of five other Grand Fiends. In his hands, five bullets of light of the size of human heads had been shot, carrying an overwhelming light essence, bombarding the chests of five Grand Fiends fiercely.

Sacred Bullet Array!

This was one of the new skills Sima Xian learned. This time, he finally had a bit resemblance to a regular priest. In fact, although he was a priest using brutal force, his body's concentration in light essence was even greater than Luc Xi. One mustn't forget that after becoming Long Haochen's retainer knight, this bald priest's innate internal spiritual energy had broken through the terrifying realm of the eighties. When fully used, one could imagine the terrifying power of his light attacks.

The offensive power of Sacred Bullet Array was great, as it contained almost a third of Sima Xian's spiritual energy. Light restrained darkness naturally, let alone these Grand Fiends whose darkness power had been stripped off previously. With only a last layer of darkness protection covering their corroded bodies, how could they bear the formidable power of these sacred bullets?

Although it didn't have the same terror as Wang Yuanyuan who directly beheaded them, the five Grand Fiends were still sent flying from their horses, suffering serious damage.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light and the Holy Spirit Sword appeared

in Long Haochen's hands at the same time as he charged at full speed.

Pure-White Edge, Thorny Charge, Lightning Thrust, Heavenly Battle Array, Shining Solar Strike, Instant Blast Cross Cut, Light Thorn; these numerous Retribution Knight abilities were released naturally and in succession from Long Haochen's hands, and the terrifying power of the liquid spiritual energy imbued in his heavy swords colored them in golden. Every attack he launched would at least leave the corpse of a Grand Fiend or a Nightmare Devil Horse behind.

The Light Elemental Fairy Yating floated at Long Haochen's back, chanting without interruption, and light elemental spells were launched one after another on Long Haochen.

After Yating became Long Haochen's spiritual stove, they could be said to have reached a perfect level of coordination. With the assistance from his physique as the Scion of Light, Yating had already completed two evolutions. Although her consumption after the previous battle above the caravan was great, she already recovered to her peak after only two days. Together with Long Haochen, her compatibility with light element grew several folds. With her by his side, Long Haochen who was originally several-folds faster than ordinary people to recover his internal spiritual energy, could now do the same with a layer of Holy Fire surrounding his body.

At the time they started attacking, in the middle of these Grand Fiends' formation, the thirteen youths broke out with their strongest attacks at the same time, and only a few seconds later, the Grand Fiend Cavalry was already struck in terror.

Including the Fiend Commander, only seven or eight of the Grand Fiends who suffered the Essence of Disorder's attack, barely managed rush out of the scope of the magic.

“Cai'er!”

After Long Haochen cut down two of the Nightmare Horses, Long Haochen shouted loudly.

A fantastic scene happened. Three meters above the ground, a black silhouette suddenly appeared baselessly, and immediately, a white glow erupted from Long Haochen's chest. Meanwhile, Little Green launched the Floating spell on him, and with the help of the white glowing Pull, Long Haochen flew like a bolt of lightning towards Cai'er's direction.

The remaining enemies that were still in the scope of effect of the Essence of Disorder were already no problem, as the two Demon Hunt Squads were already sufficient to handle them, but they couldn't let the Fiend Commander get away. The Saint Spiritual Stove's Pull ability produced a perfect match with the tacit understanding existing between the two of them.

When the Fiend Commander noticed something wrong, he already had heavy wounds from the Essence of Disorder. Regardless of their race, when suffering such a surprise attack, the first thing any demon would do would be to try to save his life, before looking for an explanation.

Thus, after his Nightmare Horse carried him out of the scope of the Essence of Disorder, the Fiend Commander immediately turned around to look at the situation, while the Grand Fiends that had rushed out with him did the same motion.

What they saw was a chaotic scene, the desperate scene of massacre of their Grand Fiend Cavalry

Just at this time, Long Haochen and Cai'er already caught up to them.

Having caught up with Cai'er, Long Haochen immediately held her soft and tender body in his arms, suddenly spinning in midair and throwing her at full force.

Her black figure flew in the air just like a black meteorite headed

at the Fiend Commander. With the help of the Floating Technique's effects, Long Haochen didn't stop at that and once again used the pulling ability of his Saint Spiritual Stove, following the thrown Cai'er to chase after the Fiend Commander.

A myriad of white glows burst forth from her body, and two of the Grand Fiends as well as their mount turned into naught. They were still at the fourth step, and the difference they had between Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons was not negligible.

The Fiend Cavalry's speciality was intense attack and not intense defense; although they had tough and durable bodies, there were many demons more adept in using their carapace for defense than them.

In the next instant, Long Haochen also arrived, swinging his two heavy sword and wielding them with a pair of Shining Solar Strikes striking against the Fiend Commander at the same time.

The Fiend Commander could be said to be both scared and terrified at the same time. Even if he was even more foolish, when seeing the sun-like golden spiritual energy bursting out from Long Haochen's body, he guessed that he was fundamentally not a demon. Carrying the spear in his hand, he blocked Long Haochen's two swords with a loud bang, but the Nightmare Horse under him tumbled a few steps back.

Chapter 236: Killing the Demons (II)

In Shengmo Dalu, challenging powerhouses of higher rank was an extremely challenging feat, because a qualitative gap existed between every step. However, this was already not the first time Long Haochen challenged an opponent of higher step, and he had many assets ordinary people wouldn't have.

In normal circumstances, defeating this cavalry wouldn't be an easy feat. Without Haoyue's assistance, they were bound to have a hard battle, and even if they won, it would be in a miserable state.

However, the Fiend Commander had just suffered the effects of the attack from Essence of Disorder. He was at the sixth step of cultivation, but still far from the peak of the sixth step. Thus, he had to bear the effects of the spell, and the elemental power on his body was greatly depleted by it, as his body suffered serious damage. Challenging him was doable only because he had already been greatly weakened.

More importantly, Long Haochen was now acting as a Retribution Knight, expert in instant burst attacks.

The powerful backlash caused Long Haochen to be sent flying in the air, but in the next instant, his body was already spinning at great speed.

Condemning Revolving Sword!

The Light Elemental Fairy Yating flew to a fairly distant place from him, chanting her incantation without pause. When Long Haochen's first strike collided against the Fiend Commander's spear, a strong explosion of holy light occurred, and with his full strength blocking, a large dent appeared in his spear. Below, the Nightmare Devil Horse's four limbs were already stiff, having left deep marks on the ground.

Holy Sword! Yating gave Long Haochen's first blow the

formidable power of Holy Sword.

But at this moment, the Nightmare Devil Horses' fighting strength was displayed at its fullest.

A faint black radiance rush forth from its body, entering the Fiend Commander's body. At the same time, the latter opened up his mouth, seemingly wanting to spit some words. For quite a long time, he kept whining aloud, surrounded by black fog and showing quite an unsightly appearance...

Grand Fiends' specialty was close quarters combat, but Nightmare Devil Horses were more inclined to use elemental abilities. They could run at an extreme speed, and were experts at using darkness magical attacks.

For this precise reason, their losses were even greater than the Grand Fiends' when suffering the effects of the Essence of Disorder. As for this Nightmare Devil Horse of the fifth step, whose elemental power had been already greatly depleted, it only managed to barely provide some assistance to the Fiend Commander, but was unable to use darkness offensive magic directly against Long Haochen.

Bang-

The thirteenth blow of the Condemning Revolving Sword carried once again the terrifying power of Holy Sword, causing the spear in the Fiend Commander's hand to snap.

Nonetheless, this Fiend Commander was indeed tough. Unceasingly wielding his pair of large claws, he unexpectedly relied on his tough body to block Long Haochen's Condemning Revolving Swords. Every time his claw entered in contact with the Condemning Revolving Swords, black smoke would be unleashed: it was the corroding effect light had against darkness. But the most astonishing was that only marks were left on his claws.

Unfortunately, using this method to block the Revolving

Condemning Sword, which had a power that increased over time, was easier said than done.

The Fiend Commander was finally unable to keep going.

Plop. The middle phalanx of his right claw was cut off, and the Fiend Commander finally let out a miserable scream. At the same time, he thought of withdrawing from the right side.

In fact, it hadn't been cut down accidentally, but he was the one that took the initiative of letting it be cut down.

The Condemning Revolving Sword naturally followed along, but at the time the Fiend Commander seemed to be about to fall to the ground, he pulled the Nightmare Devil Horse, instantly leaning to the side and going as far as to use it to block the blows aimed at him.

The Nightmare Devil Horse previously spared no effort to assist him, but its strength wasn't sufficient, to say nothing of the fact that it had been weakened by the previous Essence of Disorder. When being forcefully used as a shield with the betrayal of its master, how could it possibly stand a chance against Long Haochen's blow?

With an ear-splitting shattering sound, this enormous Nightmare Devil Horse was instantly lacerated by the Condemning Revolving Swords, and its flesh and blood was spread around.

The Fiend Commander didn't take advantage of this chance to attack Long Haochen, but instead, he quickly escaped to the opposite direction. Using his pair of wide paws to run at great speed, he was already over ten meters away with a few steps.

Long Haochen took a deep breath and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light shone brightly. A blue and golden dual-colored radiance formed a dazzling rainbow in the air, chasing after the Fiend Commander. It was the Thrusting Hibiscus attack.

The penetrative attack formed of overwhelming rays of light was

launched.

Obviously feeling the danger at his back, the Fiend Commander suddenly turned around, using his claws to block, intense black instantly going forth from his chest and turning into a black brilliant lump.

Duu—

The Fiend Commander's enormous body was struck by the Thrusting Hibiscus' terrible offensive power and pierced, his two arms shattering into pieces. However, the most astonishing was that he still didn't die, unexpectedly getting up once again and running away madly after falling to the ground, attempting to escape. Meanwhile, a black radiance rocketed from above his body.

What a strong vitality! Long Haochen was astonished. He didn't think that even his Thrusting Hibiscus of Rain and Light would still not be enough to end his opponent's life. At this moment, his consumption was already tremendous, and even with Yating's assistance, he wouldn't be able to chase after the opponent.

At this precise moment, a red brilliance formed a red cloud in the air, intercepting the black ray launched against them. At the same time, a red figure crashed like a meteor, smashing fiercely the Fiend Commander that had lost both of his arms.

Burning fiercely, a five meters long massive flame blade struck the Fiend Commander's crippled body.

With a miserable scream, this Fiend Commander finally fell to the ground, unable to even crawl any longer.

The flames vanished, and Li Xin's figure appeared, riding the Rose Unicorn and giving Long Haochen an apologetic glance.

Demon Hunt Squads' contribution points were obtained when killing the demons. That was to say that the contribution points for this Fiend Commander's death were ripped by Li Xin.

Long Haochen surveyed the battlefield: the battle had already

been thoroughly finished. Under the great assistance of Haoyue's Essence of Disorder, this battle concluded even more easily than expected.

The assault of Grand Fiends was truly threatening in the battlefield, and when matching with the Nightmare Devil Horses, they even held the upper hands against the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment, who could just barely contend against them. Of course, this was on the premise that the number of Grand Fiends on the other side was at least three times the number of Angel Knights.

Unfortunately, the opponent they met today was too crafty. With a sudden sneak attack, matched with the terror of the Essence of Disorder, the lives of these Grand Fiends and their Nightmare had come to an end.

Having suffered the attack of the Essence of Disorder, the Nightmare Devil Horses had even lost the power to stand against the enemy. That was to say nothing of the two Demon Hunt Squads' sudden bursting attacks: be it in terms of offensive power or in restrictive ability, they were extremely tough. The remaining Grand Fiends tried to escape with their mounts, but were finished by Cai'er's attacks.

Li Xin dragged the Fiend Commander's corpse in front of Long Haochen, apologetically declaring to him, "I'm sorry Haochen. It wasn't on purpose that I snatched your contribution points. I'll give you back some of the contribution points for this Fiend Commander's death later."

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, "Sis, when have you started to treat me like an outsider? More importantly, it was precisely because of your intervention that we prevented this fiend from spreading the information of our presence. You deserved these contribution points, you know!"

"But..." Li Xin seemed to want to add something else before being softly held by Long Haochen's arms, "Sis, regardless of my

strength or anything, I am your little brother for life. In my heart, you will be my dear elder sister forever.”

He had felt some recent changes on Li Xin’s state of mind, because Long Haochen’s strength was just becoming greater and greater, and his brilliance was increasingly dazzling. Li Xin felt like she was becoming more and more distant with this non blood-related little brother of hers, and could even feel heroic vibes from the younger Long Haochen. Because of their new relationship, she started to speak to Long Haochen a lot lesser, for fear of affecting him badly or being a disturbance to him.

At this very moment, Long Haochen’s hug and words caused Li Xin to be unable to contain her dear feelings of brothership, tightly hugging him and sobbing soundly.

Cai’er came to Long Haochen side, silently staying there, blinking repeatedly at this scene, though no feeling of jealousy arose in her.

As the owner of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, her senses were even above Long Haochen’s, and she could clearly feel that the feelings Li Xin held towards Long Haochen were entirely different from the ones she had towards him.

But contrarily to expectations, when Li Xin saw Cai’er, she hastened to let go of Long Haochen’s embrace, immediately explaining, “Cai’er, don’t misunderstand this! I...”

Cai’er unexpectedly revealed a rare smile, “Why would I misunderstand this?”

Long Haochen grabbed Cai’er’s small hand and looked at her face to face. Feeling the complete trust existing between the two of them, he couldn’t help but feel comfortably warm.

“Sis, now is not the time to talk, we should clean the battlefield at once, before leaving.”

Everyone was obviously busy sweeping through the battlefield,

and as a matter of fact, the busiest one among them was a certain scrooge among the group.

Lin Xin's conduct was indeed something no one could help but smile upon watching. This guy's spatial ring was already heavily loaded and completely filled up. Nonetheless, he had his own other methods: the corpses of a bunch of Berserk Demons and Birdy Demons were tossed out, and some of the Grand Fiend and Nightmare Devil Horses' corpses were instead taken in. On his face, he had now an expression of pain and helplessness.

The members of the 4th Demon Hunt Squads also imitated him, and took some of the corpses in their own spatial rings. Nonetheless, these Grand Fiends and Nightmare Devil Horses' corpses took up too much space, and none of them had a spatial ring with the same monstrous capacity as Lin Xin's. In the end, they only managed to transport about the half of these spoils of war.

Li Xin received the contribution points for this Fiend Commander, and resolutely renounced to the other spoils of war coming from this Fiend Commander's corpse, including his magical crystal. Of course, Lin Xin wouldn't let go off such a high ranked corpse, and even recovered the massive and fragmented corpse of that Nightmare Devil Horse of the fifth step.

Li Xin couldn't help but say in a low voice to Long Haochen, "This guy doesn't have fighting ability, but isn't he quite insatiable!"

Chapter 237: Killing Demons (III)

Long Haochen revealed a smile and replied, “Sis, don’t be biased against him! In our team, everyone has an important role, and no one is dispensable. The same goes for Lin Xin.”

Li Xin was swayed, and suddenly thought of something, making haste to say in a low voice, “Oh, I’m sorry Little Brother! I wasn’t trying to drive a wedge between your team’s relationships.”

Long Haochen shook his head and replied, “Sis, I am just speaking about truth. You’ll see later, if a real situation of danger arises in the Desolate Hissing Cavern, Lin Xin’s utility will be exhibited to its fullest.”

At the present time, aside from Long Haochen who took a Great Restoration Pill, the others had yet to put the pills they received from Lin Xin to use. Chen Ying’er also only used a single magical crystal, which was used for the hidden trump they had kept during their battle on the side of the Yue Ye Caravan. She would only put such precious resources to use only when it is absolutely necessary.

“Boss, should we destroy the corpses we cannot take with us?” Sima Xian asked loudly to Long Haochen’s side.

Long Haochen thought for a bit, before replying, “No need, extract all the crystals and pile up the corpses. I’ll have Haoyue setting them on fire later.”

Lin Xin had a burst of creativity, before tossing the corpses of some Birdy Demons and Berserk Demons. In the Nareiks Province, the surprise attack against the Yue Ye Caravan was really shameless, so this little operation wouldn’t cause them to feel guilty. As for the fact of setting the corpses of fire, it was naturally to conceal the traces of the battlefield. The traces of the battle of the Demon Hunters against the Birdy Demon, the Berserk Demon were all different. When they would be set on fire together, who would be possibly able to tell out what happened?

Because the Grand Fiends didn't get to transmit the message, they could clean the battlefield calmly. Having Han Yu's Demonic Eye scout through the surroundings, in addition to Luc Xi's Eyes of Truth that could be used in a smaller range, they didn't worry about being sneak attacked.

Half an hour later, everything was set in flames, and Long Haochen led his mates to start over their journey, climbing the mountain firsthand.

This time, Long Haochen didn't have Haoyue leave yet, since they were about to reach the Desolate Hissing Cavern, and having him by his side would be of great utility to Long Haochen. Haoyue wasn't only able to use a formidable ability like Essence of Disorder: the most important was his mutual understanding with Long Haochen, which originated directly from their blood connection, which was something even Cai'er would be unable to compare to.

Climbing the mountain was done with some unconcealed excitement: because of the utility the Essence of Disorder had, that battle against the Grand Fiends Cavalry wasn't too challenging, but came with generous reaps of war. Even the fourth soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad obtained a lot of magical crystals, and even though they couldn't use them personally, they could still exchange these for contribution points.

Although the Grand Fiend Cavalry and their Nightmare Devil Horses were at the fourth step, forming tandems matching perfectly, and were even stronger than Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons. Thus, killing a single Grand Fiend Knight and his Nightmare Horse was rewarded with 15 contribution points. With the addition of the Fiend Commander of the sixth step and his mount, this battle brought the two teams a total of more than 1,000 contribution points.

Furthermore, along with the experience of this battle, the two Demon Hunt Squads could be said to have progressed in their

strength as a whole, be it in terms of individual progress or matching as teams.

Almost all the Temple Alliance's higher-ups had gone through a Demon Hunt Squad's training, which was because Demon Hunt Squads were the easiest way for them to grow. Of course, the number of casualties in Demon Hunt Squads were also enormous: out of ten Demon Hunt Squads, most of the time, at most three of them would remain twenty years later. When a Demon Hunt Squad would get disbanded, the Alliance would arrange other posts for its members.

The sky was becoming dimmer, and the hazy weather seemed to persist all along.

This mountain the two Demon Hunt Squads climbed could be considered very high, with a height of roughly seven or eight hundred meters. Everyone was still dressed as aristocracy of the Moon Clan.

After approximately half an hour, they already reached the summit.

Surveying the scene from the summit, they could see a mountain range from afar, which corresponded perfectly to the map's information. This mountain range was connected with a vast area of hills: even the mountains weren't so high, which was because the demon territory wasn't very exposed to the sunshine. In both mountains and hills, vegetation was rarely seen, and in times of winter like now, the terrain seemed even more empty, giving off a feeling of melancholy.

Long Haochen unfolded the map once again, comparing it to the terrain itself. At the time they accepted the missions, they received two maps: one indicated the rough location of the cavern, and the second one was a detailed map of the mountain range. In this map was a red mark, which was naturally the location of the cavern.

The others all surrounded Long Haochen, helping to block the

mountain gust arriving at him, so as to let him watch the map more conveniently.

“The Desolate Cavern this Fiend Commander previously referred to, was precisely the Desolate Hissing Cavern we have set as our destination for this mission. We have cut off the demon side’s reinforcements, and didn’t let them give out any message. No further reinforcement should come during the upcoming days. Based on the assisting army’s strength as well as the request for help they had in the Desolate Hissing Cavern, the remaining demons should be nothing to worry about. The greatest existing menace should lie in the danger of the cavern in itself.”

If not for the fact that this Grand Fiend Cavalry’s destination was the Desolate Hissing Cavern, Long Haochen wouldn’t have let his teammates take so many risks in acting to dispose of us. But having gotten the confirmation that the counterparts were reinforcements headed to the cavern’s side, he passed the battle command without hesitation. This was a decision done resolutely, because in case this Grand Fiend Cavalry arrived at destination to the Desolate Hissing Cavern and they still kept following, they were bound to arise the counterpart’s suspicions and wouldn’t be able to catch them off guard with a surprise attack at this time. Furthermore, if the two demon forces linked up, the battle’s difficulty would increase tremendously, so the best choice was to dispose of the reinforcements first.

“Should be there.” Long Haochen raised a finger, pointing at a little waist of mountain on the other side, because a cavity was on it, “It cannot be seen very clearly, but according to the map’s informations, the cavern should be at this direction.”

Just at that time, a hiss echoed loudly and suddenly.

“Huu.”

The ear-shrinking hissing sound reverberated in the whole mountains, echoing a time after another and causing everyone to

feel chills on their whole body.

The violent hiss didn't stop at that, but a loud hiss echoed after another, carrying increasingly distinct excitement. Together with the increase of the sound, it seemed that the mountain range trembled from the hisses. The violent sound waves even caused some rocks to shatter, launching horrifying colliding sounds.

Everyone unawaresly covered their own ears: the palpitation everyone had from these sounds caused an intense fear from the depths of their heart. In particular, a few girls' faces were already pale.

The violent hisses lasted for no less than a quarter of an hour, before gradually stopping. Although it had no wounding power, it produced a terrifying effect in these wide mountains.

"It should be coming from the Desolate Hissing Cavern. If the sounds coming from the cavern are so loud, I'm afraid that we are about to turn deaf inside of it" Luc Xi spoke with an ugly complexion.

The spatial mage from the fourth soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, Yi Jun, declared, "This is quite a problem. My spatial magic can cut off the sound to some extent, but this will use up my spiritual energy over time, so I'm afraid I cannot last long. I should be able to cut it off for a duration of five minutes and that's it. If we consider that I don't battle and do it to my limit, I should be able to last for ten minutes."

Long Haochen nodded, and asked, "Who else would be able to block the sound from coming in our way?"

They looked at each other in succession, and in the end, the one who spoke was Chen Ying'er.

"I have two magical crystals of spatial attribute, that should be able to cause McDull to transform into a spatial magical beast of the sixth step. He should be able to defend us for some time with it.

Only, I estimate that I will only be able to last for five minutes. If I match with Yi Jun, we would be able to last for fifteen minutes. The problem is that I have only two of these.

Long Haochen nodded, and declared, “Let’s go then! We should find the cavern first, and speak of it again then. If we are unable to deal with the problem of these violent hissing sounds inside, we will have to give up on its exploration and leave.”

Going down the mountain was naturally a lot faster than to climb it, and half an hour later, they finally reached the other side of the mountain.

However, they were still unable to spot the existence of the mountain’s peak.

Just when they started looking for the Desolate Hissing Cavern, the violent hisses sounded once again.

Due to the short distance, at the time the hissing sounds echoed again, everyone felt dizzy and hurried to gather, making use of their respective spiritual energy to protect themselves from the sound, isolating themselves from these sound waves as far as possible.

However, this hissing sounds clearly turned out to be not so easy to handle. The extremely powerful sound waves didn’t only pass through their ears, invading them, but also caused their bodies to shake intensely. From the shaking, the spiritual energy in their bodies was also consumed.

The sound waves clearly increased in power, but it was still not as if they were totally unable to bear it. After all, this clamor’s greatest part came from the mountains’ echo.

At this precise time, a few figures suddenly drilled up at a distance of fifty meters from them.

Covering their ears with energy, they tried their best to resist the noise.

“Fiends?”

Drilling out first was shockingly a Grand Fiend, followed by two slim Fiend Mages carrying black staves. Behind them were five or six more Little Fiends.

These Little Fiends had miserable appearances, their mouth, nose and the corners of their eyes leaking out black blood, clearly caused from the fact they were unable to bear the terrible sound waves transmitted from the insides of the Hissing Cavern.

Long Haochen waved his hand forward, and the assassin of the fourth Demon Hunt Squad, Han Daosi, suddenly dashed forward while causing silver ripples to appear in the air.

These fiends were clearly in a weak state, and Long Haochen didn't hope to obtain any sort of information from their mouths, preferring rather to dispose of them the fastest possible.

Luc Xi mumbled a few incantations aloud, holding his hand's staff high and golden undulating radiances spread, covering everyone inside. Immediately, the twitchy feeling they had from the hisses was reduced. This was a priest's meditative stance.

The hisses still continued for a quarter of an hour before stopping and the thirteen members of the two Demon Hunt Squads immediately felt as if relieved from a great burden. After they got closer, the hisses also increased in power. Nonetheless, they relied on their own spiritual energy to block it, and could bear it at long last though it was with difficulty.

Chapter 238: Self Created Technique: Ripples of Light (I)

Searching around the area where those Fiend Demons appeared from, Long Haochen and his teammates finally found their destination, the Desolate Hissing Cavern.

Rather than saying this was a cavern, one should say that it was a crevice.

The crevice was three meters broad, six or seven meters high and the interior was pitch-dark. With an unknown depth, countless cracks covered the cave's wall, clearly made from the terrifying sound waves.

Using his spiritual energy in an attempt to inspect the hardness of the rock, he figured that it was even harder than granite.

After observing this place, everyone looked at Long Haochen and Lin Xin unhappily complained, "This mission the Alliance bestowed us is really quite something. They didn't make it clear to us that the Desolate Hissing Cavern was such a terrifying place. We haven't come prepared at all."

After pondering for a moment, Long Haochen said in response, "From my estimate, the demon forces won't dispatch reinforcement over the upcoming three days. How about this: everyone will head to the side of the mountain and have a rest there while I will be trying to figure out the intensity of the hissing sound coming from inside of the cavern and to estimate how long we would be able to last using our own ability."

"Captain, you are the whole team's leader, how can we let you face such danger by yourself? I should be the one to do this: if I can bear it, it shouldn't be a problem for any one of us."

Long Haochen shook his head, reacting immediately, "It won't do: no one knows what or who is inside of this cavern, and you

don't have any defensive power. If you meet another Grand Fiend, what will you do? I will be the one going in the cave, it's the best option. I won't penetrate too deeply; in case I sense any danger, I will immediately retreat and that will be it. Lin Xin, prepare some countermeasures against these bursts of sounds. We have to find a way to isolate ourselves from this sound, or else, we'll be hindered by it."

"Okay."

What was a true leader? A true leader was the one who would assume the most dangerous roles during a mission. This was the main reason why Long Haochen had gotten everyone else's approval.

Long Haochen pinched Cai'er's hand, hinting to her that he would be all right, and headed into the cavern with large strides.

The cavern was very dusky, but it wasn't any problem to Long Haochen. The Light Elemental Fairy Yating flew in front of him, and the thin golden light released from her delicate body immediately illuminated the surroundings.

After he entered only a dozen or so meters deep into the cavern, two Little Fiends' corpses appeared before Long Haochen's eyes. Disregarding them, Long Haochen proceeded with his venture into the cavern.

Of course, he wouldn't plan on penetrating too deeply into the cavern, where the hissing sound that he would have to endure would be far louder, and the same goes for its intensity.

A dense stream of air flowed within the cavern: this place was a lot colder than the outside world, and the air was also clearly muddier. Long Haochen advanced slowly, carefully observing the surrounding rock walls as he did so.

He noticed that there was no trace of the rock walls having been tampered, that they seemed to have been formed naturally and

that these rock walls had something in common with the rest of the cavern: there were many cracks on it, coming from the hissing sounds' intense vibrations.

There was no pathway before him, only a rugged floor, making it increasingly harder to advance. There was no lighting of any type in the cavern, located in an irregular crack in the maintains and only illuminated by the light essence naturally released from Yating's body. Long Haochen could thus only see his surroundings at a range of ten meters away.

As Long Haochen advanced, he silently counted the total distance separating from the entrance.

Suddenly, an immense crevice appeared in front of him, after he had walked for an approximate distance of two hundred meters. This crevice looked extremely deep, to the extent that one couldn't see its bottom.

Waving the Holy Spirit Sword forward and aiming a Light Thorn in the crack, Long Haochen observed the situation a few dozens meters deep in the crevice, with the help of the light emitted from it.

Letting out a breath, surprise immediately appeared on Long Haochen's handsome face.

Within the crevice were multiple serrated snaps, and in fact, there were several locations he could use to go down inside, but more importantly, he was unable to determine how deep it was. Furthermore, he could distinctly feel that dull spiritual energy fluctuations fluttered around this crevice.

These traces of spiritual energy were mild, but carried a fierce aura, as if it belonged to a man-eating monster. Aside from the two Little Fiends of the entrance, Long Haochen hadn't seen any other corpse of demon. It was quite probable that the Fiend Clan had already penetrated deeply into this cavern, so he didn't advance any further. What's up with this crevice in the end?

This crevice was broad, but every place inside was covered in sharp rocks. Thinking that if he was to meet with a powerful enemy in this kind of terrain, he wouldn't even have the chance to display the slightest part of his strength, he couldn't help but wrinkle his brows.

The route forward contained no bifurcation, which was to say that the only way to go forward was to penetrate deeply into the crevice before his eye. It was also precisely from this direction that the terribly hissing sound busting out from the cavern came from.

Not taking the risk to enter more deeply inside, Long Haochen took a few steps back, looking at a section of wall that he could use to lean on it and found a relatively smooth spot to sit, taking a calm stance as he gathered his thoughts.

Since the Desolate Hissing Caverns was a place full of unknown danger, the safest method would be to avoid as far as possible to stay in the range of dangerous spots.

This time of pause didn't last for long, and at the time the third series of terrible hissing sounds started, Long Haochen's first reaction was to loosen his breath. The reason why he loosened it was not a reduction of its level of danger, but because of the matter of time.

Each of the three series of hissing sounds seemed to have happened with exactly the same interval of time from the previous one. Under such circumstances, they needed to have at least an ample time of preparation. If they weren't certain of themselves at the time the hissing sounds started, the level of trouble would be far greater.

However, it was only for a very short time that Long Haochen loosened his breath. As he expected it, the level of danger was a lot greater after entering inside of the cavern.

Ear-piercing sharp sounds made the whole cavern tremble violently, and Yating immediately made her way back into Long

Haochen's body.

Holy Mantle was the ability Long Haochen immediately released, doing his utmost to block the mournful sound. While defending himself with particular attention, he dispersed the liquid spiritual energy in his whole body, resisting the sonor invasion with all his strength.

Aside from the fact these sounds sounded even more mournful than when they were outside, Long Haochen felt some distinct differences inside of the cavern.

Regarding these mournful sounds, the reason for these important differences compared to the outside was that in the cavern, the hissing sounds would be even more concentrated. The power their movement produced was enormous, and these violent vibrations seemed to be completely tearing Long Haochen to shreds. The terrible seismic waves that were produced went as far as to cause cracks to appear rapidly in the Holy Mantle, leading to its collapse.

The sound waves' spreading speed was indeed extremely fast. When Long Haochen felt the formation of the gaps through his mental connection with the Holy Mantle, he immediately released a Divine Light Mantle to reinforce it.

Staying completely motionless and doing his utmost to operate his spiritual energy to stay in the most stable state possible, he released a second Holy Mantle around him.

An insight would often only appear for a short time. The reason why Long Haochen tried hard to maintain his body's state was to not let the burst of insight he suddenly had slip away.

A short time later, the second Holy Mantle ruptured as well.

Although the hissing sounds inside of the cavern were terrible, Long Haochen was still and after all a powerhouse of the fifth step. Since Grand Fiend could barely resist these hissing sounds, how could he not do the same? With the help of this mysterious surge

of insight, Long Haochen didn't have the slightest twitchy sensation. Instead, the radiance in his golden eyes lit up increasingly and became more and more brilliant.

Holy Mantle was nothing but a Guardian Knight ability of the third step. With Long Haochen's current spiritual energy cultivation, it wasn't difficult to spread it at a hundred meters diameter, to say nothing of the fact he had the help of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating.

Until this Holy Mantle shattered once again, Long Haochen stayed totally motionless, and didn't attempt anything, only trying to get hold of this burst of insight, not letting it go away, and feeling it through his senses in silence.

Deep in his innerside, he felt an intense joy: as this sensation became more and more distinct, the feeling of joy also strengthened without limit.

His internal spiritual energy having reached the 99th level, Long Haochen could be called the most talented knight that had ever existed in the whole continent. Taking this fact in consideration together with his exceptional innate mental capacity, it could be said that outside from Cai'er, no one could possibly match him in the aspects of perception and understanding.

Prepared people will always be the ones to grab the opportunities. With this burst of understanding, Long Haochen gradually revealed a smile on his face.

At the time the hissing sounds disappeared, Long Haochen felt disappointed instead of the opposite, but this burst of insight would never be able to run off from him anymore, because it already became an entire part of Long Haochen's understanding.

A light purple radiance appeared in Long Haochen's forefront, and in the next instant, he disappeared without basis from the depths of the cavern.

With a flash of purple light, Long Haochen appeared by Haoyue's side. At this time, the two Demon Hunt Squads were working together in building a simple rock cavern to cut off the sound.

Long Haochen's sudden appearance caused everyone to have a fright, almost taking out their weapons aggressively.

"It's me." Long Haochen hurried to say.

Seeing him, everyone couldn't help but open their eyes wide, and even Cai'er wasn't an exception. It was because the method he used to appear so suddenly was too unusual. He was after all a knight, and not an expert in camouflage like an assassin.

Long Haochen revealed a smile, "Since we all belong to the same side, I don't need to conceal it from you, but I share a blood contract with Haoyue, and thus, through the connection between our blood vessels, we are able to teleport at each other's side. For this reason, I can say that no matter what kind of danger I am confronting, as long as Haoyue is outside, I have the assurance to be able to get away."

The members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad were still better off, but outside from Li Xin, everyone of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads felt as if they were confronted with a total freak.

They even felt disappointed that they weren't part of the same Demon Hunt Squad as Long Haochen.

Long Haochen declared, "As we anticipated it, the hissing sounds will be even more powerful inside the cavern, and carry violent sound waves and vibrations, efficient in clashing against spiritual energy.

However, I did a test back then: when confronting the last round of hissing sound, I was approximately depleted of 20% of my spiritual energy. Since there are differences in everyone's strength, I estimate that it will at most consume 40% of your spiritual

energies.”

Chapter 239: Self-Created Technique!

Ripples of Light (II)

“If we match with each other, making use of defensive abilities with area effects, we should only consume about a tenth of our individual resources every time. At the edge of the cavern, the level of trouble isn’t high, but I discovered a crevice deep inside. It was so deep that I could not see its bottom, and is precisely the place from where the hissing sounds came. None of us know what there is inside, but I could sense spiritual energy fluctuations filled with evil intent down below. It is highly possible that a magical beast or an unknown danger resides in it. Since everyone saw my self-preserving ability, you should understand why, but I am planning to make this exploration by myself. This time, I will properly make use of the gem to record everything.”

“How about letting me come along?” Cai’er asked Long Haochen.

Long Haochen shook his head, “I’d better go alone. With Haoyue being here, I will be able to teleport back at any time.”

Cai’er nodded silently. In reality, with Long Haochen’s current strength, as long as he didn’t end up being ambushed and defeated instantly by a powerful enemy, there was no need to worry for his safety.

But could it be so easy to defeat him instantly? In fact, one shouldn’t forget that he had the Spirit Sharing Shackles, connecting him spiritually with his six other teammates. Even a powerhouse of the eighth step would not necessarily manage this.

Since even Cai’er agreed, the others had no reason to disapprove. That Long Haochen expressed he would use the Recording Gem to record his exploration was already proof that he didn’t have any selfish motives. Even if he discovered some great treasures, this would be recorded down by the Recording Gem. The blood contract coming with instant teleportation as a benefit was simply

perfect for this kind of exploration mission. This was also one of the reason why, even though Long Haochen knew that this mission would be relatively difficult to complete, he still decided to accept it.

After a moment of resting and reorganizing, Long Haochen entered the Desolate Hissing Cavern a second time.

Due to the experience he had from his previous exploration, he walked the route easily, up to the location of the crevice. However, at this point, he didn't keep moving forward with undue haste, but halted at the place he sat previously.

At the time the hissing sounds started for the fourth time, Long Haochen revealed a smile of satisfaction. As he spread his Holy Mantle a second time, a fantastic scene happened.

At the surface, there seemed to be no change on Long Haochen's Holy Mantle, but upon looking carefully, one would notice that the gold colored mantle had a hazier appearance.

The use of vibrations, was the explanation of this phenomenon. The Holy Mantle was vibrating at the same frequency as the hissing sound waves. This was the result of the insight Long Haochen had, which he called Ripples of Light.

The burst of insight he had previously was precisely related to the trajectory and the patterns the hissing sound waves' vibrations followed, as well as the energy contained in the sound waves themselves. At this moment, he used the same kind of operating method and copied its trajectory with his own spiritual energy.

He still found it hard to comprehend, but Holy Mantle's duration increased by twofold, before ending up smashed to pieces by the sound waves.

Revealing a hard to conceal joy, Long Haochen used Holy Mantle for a second time. The previous time he came here, he gained some understanding, but this time, he planned on testing and training.

By the means of his understanding and perception far exceeding ordinary people, at the time he completed five Holy Mantles, it already reached a level of perfection close to the sound waves'. Just as it blended completely with the waves, not only did it completely block the sound from entering, it also isolated him completely from the attacks coming along.

The Holy Spirit Sword appeared once again in Long Haochen's right hand, instantly filled with spiritual energy, and releasing a dazzling golden brilliance. This portion of golden light shared the Ripples of Light's fast frequency. Long Haochen came to understand clearly that using spiritual energy in combination with Ripples of Light would come with twice the energy consumption he ordinarily would have, but the Holy Mantles' defensive power didn't only increase by two folds: it had even reached a level close to that of Light Elemental Shields.

When Holy Mantle was released together with Ripples of Light, the most important advantages were the surprising nature of the results and its spiritual energy cost-efficiency ratio.

Although the consumption of spiritual energy would be doubled in this case, it became comparable with spells of the fifth step. More importantly, it still had the same very short recast time of a Holy Mantle.

Waving the Holy Spirit Sword calmly, Long Haochen immediately felt that supplementary series of buzzing sounds were being released from his sword. It wasn't a loud sound, but carried the same frequency as the hissing sounds outside.

With the Holy Mantle's defense, the hissing sounds already had no effect at all. Taking a step forward, he approached the stone wall, directly using the Holy Spirit Sword in his hand to pierce it.

A scene that even astonished Long Haochen happened.

The Holy Spirit Sword, a mere magical weapon, unexpectedly managed to pierce the stone walls like it was butter, and without

too much friction.

Long Haochen had a clear understanding of his own strength as well as his Holy Spirit Sword's capabilities, and for this precise reason, he was even more shaken by the feat he had just accomplished. He had clearly felt that under the high frequency vibrations of spiritual energy carried by his Holy Spirit Sword, the stone walls had just been dissolved. It gave him a strange feeling, and could be described as saying that with the existence of Ripples of Light, the formidable power of a single Holy Spirit Sword was at least increased by tenfold compared to before. And this was without making use of his terrifying state of Sacrifice.

This amplification already outstripped everything Long Haochen knew of by far. If he used Sacrifice, Ripples of Light's amplification would not be anything like this, but enough to break past a difference of offensive power of a whole step without problem.

Just think! Would a Holy Sword of the sixth step and a Holy Sword of the fifth step be the same? Under normal circumstances, abilities at the sixth step would consume three to five times more spiritual energy than at the fifth step. But Ripples of Light only required Long Haochen to consume twice more spiritual energy! Furthermore, it was a fifth step ability that could have the power of a sixth step ability, in addition to a surprise aspect, and the preparation time of an ability of the fifth step and nothing more.

This was Long Haochen's first self-created technique, and without the slightest doubt, it had a great help in unleashing his potential.

The Light Elemental Fairy Yating flew out from Long Haochen's chest, looking at him with a smile and letting out a bizarre noise from her mouth. In her capacity as Long Haochen's contracted fairy, she could also learn any of the abilities Long Haochen could use. And clearly, she also felt the great utility of this ability named Ripples of Light.

Releasing a Spiritual Gathering Halo to help Long Haochen recover from his consumption of spiritual energy, Yating danced in the air, circling around Long Haochen: having such a master caused her to feel extremely fortunate. To Elemental Fairies, the greatest desire wasn't to evolve, but to increase their strength continuously. After getting a human master, their evolution would be intimately related to the increase in their master's strength. If Yating's cultivation could one day reach a certain level, letting her evolve to the level of Fairy Queen, she would even be able to produce her own physical body. At that time, the lineage of the higher-ranked fairies, which had gone extinct close to ten thousand years ago, would be reborn.

In fact, although in the whole continent, Elemental Fairies were rare and few, they still existed. However, since ten thousand years ago, none had ever been able to evolve to the level of higher ranked fairy.

And Yating currently placed these hopes on Long Haochen, clearly believing in this possibility.

The violent hissing sounds weakened with Long Haochen's influence, before disappearing again. With his understanding of the Ripples of Light, Long Haochen gained a huge boost in his self-confidence. He retreated back to the entrance of the cave, opening the Recording Gem and entering again in the cave, without stopping this time, but directly jumping in the crevice, while releasing Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light from his body.

Long Haochen had already chosen since a long time which place he would jump to. Going down, he turned to the direction of a rock wall at a distance of ten meters. Then, gathering his spiritual energy to make his body as light as possible, Long Haochen landed lightly on rock edges, on his tiptoes. After getting rid of the impulse force, he aimed a Light Thorn downward, so as to illuminate the path, and followed it.

Yating circled in the air at Long Haochen's side, helping him by

illuminating the surroundings as she kept chanting the incantation for the Spiritual Gathering Halo, helping Long Haochen to recover his spiritual energy.

What amazed Long Haochen was that inside of this Desolate Hissing Cavern, Yating was actually valiant. With his physique of Scion of Light plus the two precious evolution she had, her appearance became a lot less pitiful. Doing all of this at once would normally have been impossible to her, but fortunately, his consumption wasn't so great and furthermore, nurtured by the Saint Spiritual Stove's effects, she managed to make progress by making use of his own spiritual energy.

Long Haochen was very careful on the route downwards. Not only paying attention to possible other individuals, he also looked carefully at the surroundings.

The more they went down, the more intense this evil spiritual energy aura was growing. In this evil intent existed also a deathly stillness. It was different from Cai'er's killing intent as it seemed to be a pure deathly aura that spread to him, and the fierce aspect of this spiritual energy was something Long Haochen had never felt before.

This crevice was incredibly deep, and with Long Haochen's slow advancing speed, no less than half an hour passed. At the time of the next round of hissing sounds, he still couldn't see an end to this abyss.

Surrounded in pitch-black, Long Haochen, who had total light attribute, began to feel extremely unwell from the dense deathly aura. If not for the Light Elemental Fairy Yating's illumination in addition to his occasional Light Thorn, the surroundings would be nothing more than a pitch-black scene.

In the middle of falling down, Long Haochen saw even more Grand Fiends' corpses, hanging on some rocks. Very clearly, these Grand Fiends had died from the influence of the hissing sounds

during their exploration.

Even Long Haochen, who was at the fifth step and had gained the understanding of the Ripples of Light, was feeling strained, let alone these Grand Fiends of the fifth step. Even the team of Grand Fiends they had gotten rid of before would probably not have made it so far.

His spiritual energy's recovery speed was already far from being able to catch up with his consumption, and in the middle of these hissing sounds, Long Haochen had no choice but to look for a rock edge, the smoother possible, to sit and rest.

Chapter 240: Self-Created Technique!

Ripples of Light (III)

At the same time, he concentrated on sensing the link between Haoyue and himself. That, was the most crucial. Only if the blood contract was not inhibited could he keep exploring without worrying about anything.

Based on Long Haochen's estimate, he had already covered over 2,000 meters in the past two hours. Arriving at a completely different altitude from the height of the mountain from before, he could finally be considered to be thoroughly underground. And he discovered that the more he advanced downwards, the wider the crevice would become. On this aspect, this dark cave was just like a bottomless pit.

The hissing sounds were clearly becoming stronger and stronger, and likewise its intensity.

Because of his comprehension of the mysteries of the Ripples of Light, Long Haochen discovered upon careful observation that the sound waves' vibration would also speed up as the violent hissing sounds gained in power,. Attempting to raise the frequency of the vibration of his own Holy Mantle's spiritual energy, he immediately felt that not only would his spiritual energy's consumption increase substantially, but also, increasing the frequency would become harder and harder as it raised. This was due to his cultivation being insufficient.

Even if Long Haochen didn't test it, he was certain that the faster the frequency became, the stronger the offensive power of the Ripples of Light would be. That was to say that this ability would strengthen along with his own cultivation.

He was currently very satisfied: during this trip inside of the demon territory, the squad already gained quite a lot. Even if they didn't manage to complete the mission in the end, there wouldn't

be any loss from the attempt. In case he discovered a danger the two Demon Hunt Squads would be unable to contend against, they would just withdraw and that would be it. Safety was their top priority! Furthermore, as long as he could save an image on their gem, it would serve as proof in convincing his teammates of the danger.

As he tried to deepen his understanding of the Ripples of Light further, Long Haochen resisted the threat brought by these hissing sounds. His own spiritual energy nearly depleted by a half, he was completely certain that arriving at his current point would be impossible without a cultivation level at the fifth step or higher, much less to keep advancing. At best, someone with a cultivation at the sixth step would be able to block the aerial danger by relying on his own spiritual energy, and decrease the falling speed by a great extent. At the same time, the opening of the spiritual orifices at the sixth step would make it a lot easier to recover his spiritual energy.

The hissing sounds rang once again, and Long Haochen confirmed his own safety by sending Haoyue a message. Acting cautiously, he sat down, putting great efforts into recovering his spiritual energy in this place that was almost devoid of light essence.

In this dangerous cave of an unknown degree of danger, it was naturally better to be more careful. Long Haochen also discovered that precisely because of the surrounding light essence was thin, the Saint Spiritual Stove inside of him was revolving at a much slower speed, as if trying to adapt to this environment...

In Long Haochen's capacity as the Scion of Light, as long as light essence was present in the external world, no matter how he cultivated, the light essence would still remain inexhaustible. This time was the first time he ever cultivated in a place so poor in light essence, and yet, his body's spiritual energy was still continuously spinning, with the Saint Spiritual Stove as its center. If Long

Haochen's cultivation level was sufficient, this process would gradually give him comprehension of the subtle mysteries of the spiritual cavities, but unfortunately, his current cultivation was clearly far from enough. However, an indistinct change was produced in his Saint Spiritual Stove's rotations and it came a step closer to acquiring a new ability.

Spiritual energy passed through it, just as if entering a physical entity, flowing through it as it grew larger. This was the only method Long Haochen currently had to replenish his spiritual energy.

Unable to absorb any light essence from the external world, Yating's current use was to help Long Haochen by accurately controlling the rotations of the light essence inside of his body. With her presence, Long Haochen didn't have to worry about losing control as he only needed a thought to attain an exquisite control. Gradually, Long Haochen entered a state of meditation despite the kind of place he was in. The fact that he managed to stay focused enough to accomplish this without distraction showed how pure his heart was.

The original Saint Spiritual Stove was just like a vessel, discreetly helping Long Haochen produce liquid spiritual energy, but now, it performed an uninterrupted role of operator, switching from its previous role as the vessel to gain a more crucial one. From its previous state as merely a small three-legged cauldron that just helped him in gaining knowledge of the spiritual energy, it started to take on an essential role.

The liquid spiritual energy pulled in by this spiritual stove revolved around it, gradually shrinking in size until attaining a liquid state and even giving Long Haochen a palpating feeling.

Long Haochen was currently doing his utmost to stay in a steady state of mind while concentrating his thoughts on the Saint Spiritual Stove and sensing the Saint Spiritual Stove in his state of meditation in this peculiar place, in which he was unable to absorb

light essence.

This was clearly a very intelligent method, reproducing the process of the time when the Saint Spiritual Stove had produced liquid spiritual energy in him for the first time.

With his powerful mental capacity, he was able to sense the majority of the changes within his Saint Spiritual Stove, and discovered that the liquid spiritual energy in it was unexpectedly being compressed.

Simply said, it was as if each drip of the liquid spiritual energy in the spiritual stove was forcibly split into two before slowly expanding by absorbing the energy coming from the outside world. Although Long Haochen was only recovering his body's spiritual energy, it was still by the same process of absorbing the external light essence as usual, so where could the current changes on the Saint Spiritual Stove come from? For what reason could it make new advances in handling the light essence?

Some chances were only meant to be found by those who could perceive it, and being such a person, Long Haochen quickly started solving this mystery. This peculiar state his spiritual energy was in was unexpectedly came from the other types of energies present in this dark cavern.

This... This is...

Long Haochen felt his heart tremble violently as some words his father told him instantly came to mind.

“To any vocation starting from the fifth step onwards, each step will represent an immense watershed. The difference between the fourth step and the fifth step is the liquid spiritual energy, whereas the difference from the fifth step and the sixth step lies in the spiritual cavities. Only when someone forms their spiritual cavities can he be called a real powerhouse. That's because the spiritual cavities will raise his fighting and surviving capability more than ever before.”

To Long Haochen, the two people who influenced him the most starting from the moment he started cultivating were Long Xingyu and Ye Hua. Before reaching the fifth step, if we put the fact Long Xingyu gave him a Saint Spiritual Stove aside, Ye Hua had been in fact more helpful to Long Haochen than his own father.

Because of his lack of innate talent, Ye Hua put all of his efforts into researching the lower levels of cultivation, giving Long Haochen a more optimal path to follow. This was the reason why Long Haochen managed to progress so quickly and gain an understanding of lower ranked techniques as well as the strategic aspects of the battlefield that far exceeded the norm. However, in the end, Ye Hua's research was limited: he was, after all, limited by his rank of Earth Knight. Only after being shared Long Haochen's innate talent did he manage to break through to the level of a Radiant Knight. How could he compare to a Divine Knight such as Long Xingyu on this aspect?

What Long Xingyu passed on Long Haochen was his former experience. It wasn't as detailed as Ye Hua's lessons, but it gave Long Haochen an overall guideline of the cultivation from the lower to the higher steps.

“Spiritual cavities have two uses. The first one is to reinforce the speed of recovery of the spiritual energy. As long as you have them, you won't need to meditate painstakingly. Even simply breathing will gradually restore the spiritual energy in your body. The major reason why powerhouses can last so long in the battlefield is precisely the essential utility of these spiritual cavities. However, you shouldn't neglect the other use they have, which is the ability of transforming any type of energies, situated in any kind of environment, into the same energy you use. These two uses will enable any combatant to maintain his fighting strength in whichever type of environment they are in while greatly increasing their survivability on the battlefield.”

Long Xingyu's words were something Long Haochen

remembered perfectly.

And the current situation was just as he was told: in such a dark place, the Saint Spiritual Stove had surprisingly temporarily acquired the second utility of the spiritual cavities. Although this second ability was quite inferior to the first one, it was what Long Haochen needed the most in the current situation.

Long Haochen concentrated his attention completely on gradually recovering his spiritual energy. This situation was rare to come by: he clearly understood that the difficulty of condensing spiritual cavities far surpassed the difficulty of reaching the level of producing liquid spiritual energy. It was very fortunate that the Saint Spiritual Stove gave him this chance, helping him deepen his comprehension at such a time. In the near future when he really have to condense his spiritual cavities, the time he will need to break through the bottleneck will be greatly reduced. Furthermore, the current changes in the Saint Spiritual Stove seemed like the start of its second evolution.

Fundamental changes were often bound to happen in succession, and Long Haochen had another reason to remain fully concentrated. It was the fact that the current state the Saint Spiritual Stove was beneficial to both Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light and the Light Elemental Fairy Yating.

In one's lifetime, this sort of occasion was truly hard to come by, rare to the extent that Long Haochen sat there for two whole hours.

Experiencing the series of hissing sounds consecutively before restoring his spiritual energy, he didn't need to provide more spiritual energy to his Holy Mantle and stayed in a focused meditative state. At the time the Saint Spiritual Stove managed to revolve without constraints, he finally awoke from this state.

Standing up with reluctance, Long Haochen immediately passed a message of his safety to Haoyue. If he was alone, he would even

be willing to stay seated a lot longer, using various methods to consume his spiritual energy. To anyone else, such a rare chance in cultivation would truly be something that takes courage to abandon, but to Long Haochen, that would be out of the question as he still had his teammates waiting for him outside. The demon territory was far from safe, so he couldn't stay there for too long.

The first day Ye Hua passed his knowledge as a Guardian Knight onto him, he stressed these words to him, "Responsibility is the eleventh standard for a Guardian Knight."

Chapter 241: Eternal Rest (I)

Feeling the abundant spiritual energy in constant improvement, Long Haochen jumped once again, descending at high speed.

The cavern was pitch-black, and sinister enough to make anyone feel cowardly, but with the illumination of his own body, Long Haochen looked extremely calm. This time the rest of the descent didn't last for so long, and a mere minute later, a dusky gloss caught his attention: he was finally seeing the bottom of the pit.

There, the wide pit suddenly shrank, and as long Haochen landed firmly on the ground, he could faintly see a gray luster ahead.

Despite this grey radiance being mild, it was very eye-catching in this pitch-black cavern.

Shield in left hand and sword in right hand, putting the entire Holy Spirit Set in use, Long Haochen very carefully launched a Holy Sword technique once again making use of the Ripples of Light, aiming in the direction of the grey gloss.

“Wu... Wu...” An uninterrupted low-pitched sound could be heard, sounding just like the rehearsal of the Desolate Hissing Cavern's hissing sounds.

About three hundred meters forward, the grey became more distinct, changing into a curve and suddenly looking richer and more powerful. It was to the extent that the sudden ash grey color that could finally be seen seemed to look gaudy for Long Haochen's eyes. However, at the next moment, he couldn't help but be shocked, taking a step back almost unconsciously, and raising his shield, taking a standard defensive Guardian Knight posture.

This scene was truly shocking; no matter how many guesses Long Haochen could possibly have had about this Desolate Hissing Cavern, they were all far off from reality.

Standing a hundred meters in front of him was an extremely

wide space, forming an enormous conical cave. The cave's stone wall were just as mirrors, reflecting the grey radiance which gave a sentiment of death stillness, an illusory feeling. The ceiling was at a height of over 150 meters, and standing there, Long Haochen appeared like nothing more but a tiny insect.

And this wasn't the most shocking thing. What even Long Haochen found unconceivable was that, three thousand meters under ground, stood a tower.

That's right, it was a tower, a seven floored tower, which had a height of over a hundred meters. Simple and unadorned, it gave off a grey luster, filling the ash grey tower's surroundings with terrifying fluctuations of spiritual energy.

This tower was located at the middle of that conical cave, occupying the overwhelming majority of its space. Grey fog was continuously released from that tower, and those formidable fluctuations of spiritual energy were even enough to cause Long Haochen, the Scion of Light, to shiver from the depths of his heart.

A formidable and terrible existence, this was the first impression this tower gave him.

Around that tower were countless ash-grey-colored lusters, revolving around, just like fireflies that pointed to the tower's direction, densely packed and attaching themselves at the numerous ash-grey lights outside of the tower.

At this very moment, the violent hissing sounds suddenly rang, and this ash-grey particles seemed to agitate, scattering in all directions.

The terrifying sound waves were at least three times more powerful than the last time Long Haochen heard them, and instantly caused the Holy Mantle surrounding him to collapse, giving him no choice but to immediately erect another one, putting all his strength in increasing the frequency of the Ripples of Light.

Even so, the Holy Mantle Long Haochen released still crumbled at an astonishing speed.

By chance, Holy Mantle was a spell of the third step, so Long Haochen released one Holy Mantle after another, barely managing to maintain his shield against these terrible hissing sounds.

An alarmed look instantly appeared on his face, because he discovered to his astonishment that the lumps of ash-gray radiances were unexpectedly filled with intense soul waves, and these terrible hissing sounds were actually howling coming from their 'soul'.

What kind of existence can they possibly be? What is this tower?

Long Haochen was filled with questions, but at the same time, he didn't dare ponder over it, only focusing his mental capacity on resisting these unprecedentedly powerful sound waves. Long Haochen could say with certainty that if not for his previous understanding of the Ripples of Light, he wouldn't have lasted for more than a minute here, before being ripped apart by the terrible sound waves. In normal circumstances, resisting these terrible hissing sounds would be something only a powerhouse of the seventh step could possibly accomplish.

This time's series of hissing sound felt particularly long to Long Haochen, and as it finally stopped, and Long Haochen discovered to his astonishment that over half of his spiritual energy had been already depleted.

As a Demon Hunt Squad Captain, Long Haochen's first conclusion was that this mission wasn't something their two Demon Hunt Squads could possibly complete.

Exploring the Desolate Hissing Cavern naturally included this mysterious tower. But with his cultivation level, could he possibly manage this exploration?

Setting up a tower in the depths of this underground, what kind

of existence could possibly accomplish that feat? Even if it wasn't an entity such as the Demon God Emperor, at least it would be a powerhouse of the ninth step.

It was simply unthinkable to let his teammates come there. Among the twelve others, no one other than Cai'er could possibly resist the terrible sound waves coming along with the hissing sounds.

Should I retreat at this point? Long Haochen was truly unwilling: after putting so much efforts before arriving there, would he simply withdraw like that? No, anyhow, I might as well take a look at that tower

Taking a deep breath, Long Haochen transferred his energy into the Saint Spiritual Stove to recover spiritual energy as he focused on sensing the blood link between Haoyue and himself.

The link between them was just as close as before, without a doubt. That's right, even in that other world Haoyue came from, I could still join him through our blood link. But now, it's a mere physical distance that is separating us.

At the time Long Haochen raised his head once again, he discovered that the soul energy was completely disseminated in the entire empty space, slowly heading to the direction of the tower.

From the look of it, they were planning to join up at this tower's level, just like before. Then, the hissing sounds would appear one again, and this cycle would continue endlessly.

Taking his chance, Long Haochen took a few steps forward, completely unable to be certain of whether these ash grey souls would try to act against him, which is why he had to be careful.

But as he feared it, that was the case.

At the time Long Haochen took a first step to this conical cave's direction, a dozen of neighbouring lights of soul energy discovered his presence, and frantically threw themselves at him with no

hesitation.

At a close distance, Long Haochen could clearly see that those ash-grey colored light of soul energy all had malevolent appearances. Although it was nothing more but condensed soul energy, it still appeared very fierce-looking.

The first of them fiercely charged at the Holy Mantle that Long Haochen had already prepared as an answer to the attack. The lights of soul energy were an entity formed of energy, specters filled with deathly aura, and thus light attribute had to some extent a restricting effect against them, which is why he confronted them without worries.

However, in the instant the specters hit the Holy Mantle, Long Haochen was greatly shocked.

Bang—

The Holy Mantle was instantly broken, and Long Haochen felt as if his brain had been struck by a hammer, as a terrifying energy permeated with death and coldness unexpectedly directly hit his soul, just as if trying to forcibly take possession of his body. This evil and ice-cold soul energy was exceptionally formidable, to the extent that the moment it pounded against Long Haochen, his mind became blank for a short time. Even the Light Elemental Fairy Yating in Long Haochen's body was firmly suppressed. When confronting these formidable Specters, she could only tremble in response.

His mind completely blank, Long Haochen didn't have the ability to communicate with Haoyue: these specters' power was truly too terrifying. He had only been confronted to a very little portion of the hundreds of specters, but even such an unremarkable number of very small ones had caused Long Haochen to even lose all opportunity to escape.

In this very critical situation, a purple glow shone in Long Haochen's eye as nine purple colored lights appeared on his

forehead.

In a flash, purple ripples came out from Long Haochen's body, and all the specters, regardless of whether it was the ones already stuck on Long Haochen or the ones on their ways to join them, let out a mournful cry under the pressure of the purple light, immediately fleeing at high speed.

The purple glow shot in front of Long Haochen, and Haoyue's enormous figure appeared floating in the air, guarding Long Haochen's back. A dense purple color spread in front of him and all around without stopping, and Little Light, Little Flame as well as Little Green's six eyes turned into a purple color.

Previously, the incomparably strong Specters which even caused Long Haochen to be unable to block, were unexpectedly in a state of total fear when confronting Haoyue. Under this melody of hissing sounds, they escaped in succession, and even the more distant group of specters didn't dare approach.

This wasn't the first time Long Haochen got to see this purple glow surrounding Haoyue, but now was clearly the first time it was so dazzling.

It was soul strength, or more precisely the strength coming out from Haoyue's soul. Seeing that these specters didn't dare advance, Long Haochen couldn't help but loosen his breath. Just then, he really felt as if the control his own body was being forcibly taken away.

Haoyue and Long Haochen's minds were connected, and having gotten his instructions, Long Haochen's body disappeared in a flash, jumping on Haoyue's back. With him by his side, Long Haochen immediately felt at great ease.

"Haoyue, let's head back." Long Haochen gave that enormous ash-grey tower an unwilling look as he said so.

Haoyue turned his three heads at Long Haochen's direction, and

the latter discovered surprisingly that the purple color in their eyes was actually glinting with excitement.

Shaking his three heads simultaneously, Haoyue transmitted his thoughts, telling Long Haochen that this place would temporarily be safe, and although danger would still exist inside of the tower, it won't directly fall upon them and would be something they would be able to temporarily deal with. Then, he suggested Long Haochen to enter in the tower to take a look at its first floor.

Chapter 242: Eternal Rest (II)

Although Long Haochen was still hesitating, Haoyue's suggestion immediately rose the flames of desire in his heart. At least for the moment, Haoyue was able to suppress the specters residing around the outside of the tower. Just taking a glance at the situation of this tower shouldn't be too dangerous right?

"Alright, let's take a look then."

"Hou, hou, hou." Three bellows were simultaneously produced from Haoyue's three heads, and charging at a great speed, he carried Long Haochen toward the direction of the tower.

As the radiance released from Haoyue's soul approached them, the great amount of specters in his path scattered, and not a single one dared come into contact. Haoyue held his head high, swiping his glance all around without restraint. The distance of a several hundred meters was covered in a split second with Haoyue's charge. The entrance of the tower could not be seen at all from the place where Long Haochen was previously standing, but as they ran to its base, a three meters high gate appeared in front of the man and the beast.

Seeing that gate, the first impression Long Haochen had was that it was a construction built by humans.

The gate was ash-gray in color and wasn't decorated in any carving or design, so it couldn't be related to the higher elven tribes, and furthermore, on the upper part of the gate were words written on a wide stone.

These words were written in a language that was very similar to the current human tongue, only, the structure of the letters was more complex. Nevertheless, Long Haochen managed to vaguely recognize them. The words written on it were 'Eternal Rest'.

Although this gate was simple and not very tall, while standing in

front of it, its imposing presence directly assaulted their senses.

Haoyue's six eyes let out a dazzling brilliance. Advancing to the side, he didn't head to the gate's location but instead, ran to its side. Little Green opened his mouth wide, letting out a powerful tornado that pushed the gate open before charging at it to open it completely.

"Pop." The gate opened quite easily: against all expectation, this mere gust of wind was enough to open it noiselessly.

However, in the instant it opened, a rich dark-grey-colored aura spread in the air, covering the entire room with an extremely pure energy; it was an energy that no living creature would be willing to come into contact, one that carried the essence of death.

As if they saw a most terrifying existence, the surrounding specters frantically scattered in all direction, and the hissing sounds that were not supposed to break out at this timing suddenly erupted.

Long Haochen made haste to release a Holy Mantle, enveloping Haoyue and himself inside, and putting his whole strength into resisting the sound waves carried by the terrible hissing sounds.

The dark-grey aura spread to the outside of the tower, rapidly dispersing in the air. Out of the dozens of surrounding specters that were nearest to the tower, the slowest ones were engulfed by it, immediately turning into nothingness as they left grey ashes on the ground. Clearly, that pure aura of death was something these specters absolutely could not resist. The aura of this tower in itself had an enticing power they were unable to resist.

As Long Haochen's brain was working at a high speed in analyzing the situation of the surroundings, Haoyue already resumed moving, and in a flash, he entered the tower.

An eerie scene happened: in the instant Haoyue stepped into the tower, the hissing sounds outside unexpectedly came to an end and

stopped hindering Long Haochen. However, what followed was an indescribable scene, causing Long Haochen to feel a deathly stillness down to his pores.

A large hall appeared before his eyes, but it didn't carry the dark image he expected. The hall that appeared in his view was entirely ash-gray-colored and was far wider than what the tower seemed to look like from the outside.

In all directions, large pillars were supporting a thirty meters high dome, and many ash-gray-colored lights had appeared before their views, twisting in the air, and Long Haochen was unable to clearly see in front of him because of this colorful background. On the sides, eighty-four pillars stood erect in a straight line, whereas in front of them was an indistinct something.

The purple soul energy surrounding Haoyue's body vanished rapidly and he slowly stepped forward. It was clear that he was extremely cautious..

Long Haochen firmly held his Holy Spirit Sword, which was a bit drenched in sweat. After entering in this world filled with a deathly atmosphere, he felt great changes in his body. First, the recovery of the spiritual energy in his body had unexpectedly increased severalfold compared to the time they were outside of the tower. That was to say, the elemental energy in this tower was a lot richer than outside. And strangely, the Light Elemental Fairy Yating didn't dare to come out of Long Haochen's body, as if this place contained an extremely dangerous existence...

“Welcome to the ‘Eternal Rest’.”

Just as Long Haochen was examining the tower, an aged voice suddenly rang in the empty space of the tower.

Long Haochen instantly shivered in surprise, and Haoyue suddenly stopped advancing.

The voice was transmitting from all direction, “The fact that you

managed to reach my Tower of Eternity is proof that you are an outstanding necromancer with a strength at the sixth step or above. Kid, you are very lucky to have made it into my world of deathly arts.

The Tower of Eternity is the crystallization of the knowledge I gathered throughout my thousand years of life. As long as you can keep going forward, passing one test after another, and finally reach the top, you will inherit my legacy, and the deathly arts will once again arise in this world, granting death to the hypocrites of the Radiant Church.

Step forward, brave man, my child. You are the first necromancer to have ever stepped into the Tower of Eternity, and also my only successor. You will have to face trials and dangers, but your life won't be threatened. Of course, this is on the premise that you manage to pass my first trial, otherwise, I will consider that you don't have the qualifications to carry on my legacy. As long as you pass this trial, this route will be wide open to you, and I will guard you by your side forever, until the time you finally manage to reach my side that is.

Everything you have just heard was the last recording I left before my death. When you leave, the 'Eternal Rest' as well as all the legacy I left behind will be closed to everyone, and only with my keepsake will you be able to enter again. I will be in the tower, waiting for your arrival, for when you will be ready to learn the Saint Deathly Magic Arts and become the disciple of this Slumbering Calamity, Elux."

Outside of the Desolate Hissing Cavern.

Having watched Haoyue's disappearance helplessly, the members of the two Demon Hunt Squads couldn't help but be in a state of panic.

Li Xin declared, astounded, "How is it that Haochen didn't come back, but it was instead Haoyue that disappeared?", voicing out the

concern everyone had.

Ever since they entered in the demon territory, Long Haochen was the entire team's pillar and currently, the group wasn't in good shape. After Haoyue disappeared, these youths from the Temple Alliance's elite younger generation were panic-stricken.

Lin Xin tightened his eyebrows, "Haochen said that he would be able to teleport back at Haoyue's side in times of danger, but now, if Haoyue was the one teleported, there can be only one explanation. That is he encountered some danger, and it was danger that didn't even allow him to have the time to teleport back.

This won't do, we have to immediately go rescue Captain." As he said so, he planned on heading in the direction of the cavern. It wasn't only him, but Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian had the same reaction.

But at this time, a figure appeared, blocking the entrance of the cave.

"Don't lose your head. None of you shall go." Cai'er's cold voice sounded out, causing everyone else to look blank.

If this action was from someone else, they would probably get beaten from the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad immediately, but if this person was Cai'er, the situation was completely different. Who was Cai'er? She was simply the closest person to Long Haochen! If Long Haochen met with danger, how could she not feel anxious?

Cai'er coldly glanced at the panicked group, calmly declaring, "From now onwards, I will temporarily take over Haochen's role of captain. Before he returns, everything shall be done accordingly to my orders. Any objection?"

Luc Xi reacted sternly, "Cai'er, now is not the time to argue about who will command, but about Haochen's safety. Don't tell me we

shouldn't head out to save him?" During their journey, he had been in total admiration for Long Haochen, and he also knew clearly that if there was one person in the team that could lead everyone back safe and sound, that person was Long Haochen.

Cai'er coldly swept her glance over him, "Seeing that I'm not panicking, what are you panicking for? Haochen and Haoyue share a blood contract, and this contract makes the two of them the same as one. Even if Haochen lost the ability to come back, in the case he felt that Long Haochen was in a dangerous situation, Haoyue would have been able to teleport him back from his end. But Haoyue didn't do that, and instead chose to teleport to him. Do you know what that means? It means that Haoyue believed that the danger Haochen was put in was something in his scope of control, that he was enough to help him handle it.

More importantly, the fact that the hissing sounds suddenly became irregular only a few hours after Haochen entered, implies that he already arrived in the core region of the Desolate Hissing Cavern. If he took such a long time to manage this, how long do you think we'd need to join his side? If something happened to any of us on the way, won't the situation become even worse when he comes back? What we should do now is to calm ourselves, not to head out in disorder. Therefore, let's keep resting here, until he gets back. Since he's our captain, we should trust him and believe that he will be able to come back safe and sound no matter what."

It could be said that this explanation from Cai'er immediately calmed down the whole team.

Until now, Long Haochen had been the whole team's dominant figure, the brain as well as the core of the team. At the moment that he wasn't there, Cai'er spoke up as the one who understood him the most. Though, she appeared even more imposing and intimidating than Long Haochen. Her cold voice gave her words an image of absolute confidence.

As top-rate talents, Long Haochen and Cai'er both had an

inherent commanding stature. It was only that Cai'er had willingly chosen to serve as a prop for Long Haochen that she went unnoticed.

Luc Xi immediately looked at Sima Xian, revealing heartfelt admiration. At this time, his only thought was that it would have been great if the priest who belonged to this team with two pillars was him.

Chapter 243: Eternal Rest (III)

Necromancer?

Hearing this word, Long Haochen felt incomparably shaken from the depths of his heart. This vocation hadn't appeared in the whole continent over the past ten thousand years!

Hearing this word immediately called to his mind a palpitating story his father told him about before.

13,000 years ago, during the antique glorious era, happened the 7,000 most rapid period of development of humanity's history. It was precisely those 7,000 years that established their position as rulers of Shengmo Dalu. At this time, humans had three countries, all of which were incomparably powerful, and even surpassed the current Temple Alliance, possessing countless powerhouses.

However, why is it that 7,000 years ago, the seventy-two demon gods descended and caused humans to be unable to resist them, narrowly exterminating them completely, and causing the beginning of the so called dark era?

Long Xingyu told Long Haochen that it was because a calamity had befallen during the glorious era, and that the main culprits for this calamity were precisely the necromancers.

This calamity led to a huge loss of strength on the side of the three great empires, even causing innumerable powerhouses' bloodline to be lost, leading to an insufficiency in power on the human side. It was after their decline and the creation of the Temple Alliance, that the situation was gradually stabilized.

That calamity happened several tens of thousands years ago, and pictured necromancers as a vocation that had dealings with death. They were not darkness element mage, but mages with powerful abilities enabling them to form a connection with departed spirits. And at that time, outside of the three great empires, the human

world had a fourth power named as the Brilliant Church, as mentioned priorly.

The three empires ruled over humans, whereas the Brilliant Church ruled over powerhouses. That was to say, the overwhelming majority of human powerhouses obeyed the Brilliant Church, and even the appellation of glorious era referred to it. As one could well imagine, this was how powerful the Brilliant Church was.

A war broke out between the necromancers and the Brilliant Church, which was something very few people nowadays knew about. But even ten thousand years later, this war remained in humanity's records as a very bitter one. It could be said that the strength the necromancers displayed at that time was not the slightest bit inferior to the current seventy-two demon gods'. It was only that the current humanity was far from the strength it had at its peak.

When humanity finally obtained victory, exterminating completely the necromancer side, it went to the extent that ten thousand years later, no one had ever heard of necromancers appearing in the continent anymore.

However, humanity also paid a disastrous cost. The Supreme Pontiff of the Brilliant Church of that time had finally died, and the same went for many powerful lineage that went extinct. Over 90% of the powerhouses of the Brilliant Church had been killed during this holy war.

In the last battle, the Supreme Pontiff of the Brilliant Church fought the head of the necromancers of that time, and that battle narrowly caused a breakdown of the human world.

No one knew about the final result, except from the fact that after that battle, both His Majesty Supreme Pontiff and the head of the necromancers had never been seen ever again. The remaining necromancers, who became a group of chiefless dragons, finally

lost this Holy War. However, the catastrophe they had brought upon had caused a decline of the human population by a half, and the death of countless powerhouses, causing numbers of the glorious era's inheritances to disappear. Right after this arrived the later period of the glorious era, and the arrival of the dark era as we know it.

It could be said that if not for the disaster the necromancers brought upon the mainland, at the time of the seventy-two demon gods' descent, they wouldn't necessarily have established themselves in Shengmo Dalu in such a way. If the Brilliant Church's strength was still as before, how would they have let demons grow so strong?

Unfortunately, any 'if' couldn't change things that had already happened, and humans' glory fell because of the necromancers as well as the seventy-two demon gods. However, human civilisation was still strong enough to put up a fight; at least until now, it wouldn't be so easy for the seventy-two demon gods to wipe out the Temple Alliance.

After their fall, humanity gradually stood up, and now with the appearance of the Scion of Light Long Haochen and the Saint Daughter of Samsara Cai'er, humanity's time finally had come.

Long Haochen gradually came back to his senses, but his golden eyes were still filled with alarm.

This tower... It is actually the heritage left by the necromancers! How shocking could this information be? In fact, at the time the Brilliant Church gained the victory of the holy war, the remaining powerhouses purged the mainland of all trace of the necromancers' heritage, for hundreds and hundreds of years.

All inheritance from the necromancers, resources and records, had been thoroughly destroyed. And at the present time, only few people knew about the past existence of these necromancers.

Saint Undead Magic and Slumbering Calamity, Elux. This was a

terrifying and domineering name. Long Haochen could almost be sure that this master of this 'Eternal Rest' had played a decisive role in those days. Even if he wasn't that head of the necromancers with whom the master of the Brilliant Church self-destructed, he was still at least one of the generals. Who had guessed that some heritage of the formidable necromancers still existed in those days. If this message could be brought back to the Temple Alliance, this would possibly bring out a big wave! Keep calm, I have to keep calm... Long Haochen warned himself uninterruptedly to calm down from his state of excitement.

His memory was exceptional, in particular, such a state of nervousness aroused his spirit, and was enough to double his mental capacity. He had kept firmly in mind the previous message, and carefully pondered over it. From this little message that had been left here, he already learned a lot.

First, this tower should have been left from the glorious age ten thousand of years ago, and could be said to be be crystallization of the knowledge of the necromancers of that time.

After the necromancers lost the holy war, this Eternal Rest Tower had been buried underground, and had never been discovered up till now, until a tectonic change happened from the earthquake, giving birth to such a large crevice, which caused Long Haochen to find this place.

Even after ten thousand years, not only this tower didn't have any signs of destruction, but the specters outside had visibly been kept here in purpose by this tower's master, through some unknown methods.

As the Scion of Light, Long Haochen naturally wasn't qualified to succeed this necromancer's inheritance, but at the time this voice rose, the gate behind him had already been shut. Considering the knowledge and the strength of this tower's master, breaking the door would obviously not be so easy.

Then, if he wanted to leave this place alive, the first thing Long Haochen had to do was to complete the first floor's trial, obtaining the trust of this Slumbering Calamity Elux.

Furthermore, it was easy to find out through the message the Slumbering Calamity Elux left, that this powerful necromancer believed that only another necromancer of the sixth step could have made it there, and that was to say that the trial of the first floor of this tower thus had to be designed for a necromancer of the sixth step to be able to pass it.

Having passed through this mountain pass, Long Haochen couldn't help but reveal a bitter smile. Without a doubt, the trial of this first floor wouldn't possibly be easy. To him, it was unknown whether he would be able to come back alive from it. Now, he could only strive to do his best, to aim for the possibility of escaping from there.

Just in the middle of his pondering about how he should face this unknown danger, the voice of the Slumbering Calamity Elux rang once again, and this time, caused Long Haochen to fall in total despair.

"Then, let me examine your elemental affinity, to see what kind of necromancer you are."

A test of elemental attribute? I'm done for. Long Haochen's brain immediately became blank. Based on his thoughts, necromancer arts should be an extension of the darkness element's path. If not, no matter which attribute it was, this could definitely not be holy light attribute! If his own attribute was revealed, given how powerful this Slumbering Calamity was, how could he possibly be in capacity to face him!?

"Haoyue, destroy the gate." Long Haochen immediately passed down an order to Haoyue in his thoughts; although this plan was really uncertain, he was really afraid of being condemned to death without being given any opportunity to resist.

However, as Long Haochen transmitted this order, Haoyue's body suddenly shook violently as he tossed the unprepared Long Haochen in the air, before rapidly taking a few steps backwards, maintaining a distance between Long Haochen and himself.

Haoyue is abandoning me? That's impossible!

Long Haochen was shocked to an horrified state, and at that time, an ash grey radiance suddenly descended, enveloping his body and preparing to do verifications.

The ash grey radiance was filled with a terrifying aura that was impossible to resist, and Long Haochen could only feel his entire body go cold, as an undescribable aura of death instantly made him feel as though his blood was frozen.

As all his liquid spiritual energy light attribute was suppressed and pushed back to the inside of his Saint Spiritual Stove, he felt unable to move even a little finger.

For the first time in his life, Long Haochen gave up all hope. At least even at the time he was confronting the three demon gods, he still had the courage to take a stand and fight, but now, he was unable to do anything.

Will I really have to die in such a place? To become a part of these specters' group?

Affected by the ash-grey radiance's illumination, Long Haochen slowly fell back, at a trembling state. But the extreme surprise was that the attack he expected didn't arrive at all, and that white glow, as well as the omen Long Haochen had, just disappeared.

"Is that for real? Are you really the one who got my message? If that's for real, I am just too blessed. It looks that the old heaven hasn't abandoned me completely.

Dear disciple, I think that I can already call you that. I won't allow you to die before you become my successor. In fact, you are the most ideal disciple I could dream for, a holy necromancer

sharing the same holy light attribute as me. Hahaha, what a perfect successor! Heavens, it's truly the heavenly holy light, hahahah."

Chapter 244: Eternal Melody(I)

“What?” Long Haochen cried out in complete surprise, his head completely turning blank in that instant.

Sacred necromancer? Can it be that this Slumbering Calamity Elux’s so called saint undead magic isn’t mere necromancy, but that this word saint actually refers to the holy element, standing as the appellation for holy light?

So it turns out, necromancer could actually also be of light attribute. But how can that be? Shouldn’t necromancer be making use of corpses and death, walking through an evil path of darkness?

It could be said that Elux’s last sentence shook Long Haochen extremely hard. It forced him to re-evaluate many things.

An ash-gray radiance appeared again, but this time, it just had the shape of a little ball, quietly appearing in front of Long Haochen, and floating in the air.

It was a necklace, with white gems on it, the size of soybeans. On it, faint fluorescent light spread, and its soft holy aura gave off a very deep warmth. The deathly aura originally contained in the air, seemed to turn into holy light immediately as it appeared. A rich and thick holy essence immediately passed through Long Haochen’s Saint Spiritual Stove, replenishing his previous consumption of spiritual energy.

On the necklace was a little pendant, roughly the size of a little thumb, and white in color. It had the appearance of a little skull, and on the position of the two eyes hovered golden flames filled with thick light essence and spreading around.

“My dear disciple, this is my message. It’s fortunate that you aren’t one of these filthy darkness attribute necromancers, otherwise, I could only have given up on you. This necklace

followed me over 896 years, until the last instant I entered the deep slumber. Oh, you have to keep in mind, that you cannot let it be seen by those people from the Radiant Church, because it is made from the skull of first Supreme Pontiff of the Radiant Church's. Hehe, I feel extremely excited imagining the face those bastards would show if they knew that I dug out their first Supreme Pontiff's buried corpse to make it. This pendant's name is 'Eternal Melody', and it is my heritage, as well as the key to this Manor of Eternal Rest.

If in the future, you are to find undoubtedly trustworthy companions, you can lead them to be trained there. Of course, this is on the premise that they aren't users of the filthy darkness attribute I loathe the most. If you bring wicked existence to this place, this Manor of Eternal Rest will be sure to give them their eternal rest. From now onwards, you are my successor, and the new master of the Manor of Eternal Rest.

Long Haochen basically didn't have the ability to refuse. From the direction of this speaking voice, a extremely warm light essence approached and was instantly poured in his body as that Pendant of Eternal Melody appeared on his neck, and the transparent skull went in front of his chest.

Immediately, Long Haochen felt as if his entire body became warm, just as if soaked in warm water, and his entire body took on a lustrous golden color, just as if it reached the ultimate level of holy light. The dense light essence filled every corner of his body with that wet sensation.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, the Saint Spiritual Stove and also the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove Yating let out moans of happiness from the insides of his chest. His quantity of liquid internal spiritual energy visibly rose at lightning speed, only slowing down after raising of at least five hundred units. And that skull shaped pendant filled with sacred aura was tightly absorbed in Long Haochen's chest.

“Step forward, child. From now onwards, everything shall depend on yourself. Even without passing any test, you may also leave that place. I am looking forward to the day you will be able to stand in front of me.”

After this last sentence, the voice of the Slumbering Calamity Elux thoroughly dissipated, and the surrounding were as before filled with an ash grey deathly aura. But after wearing the Eternal Melody, Long Haochen was just like the sun in that place; from his body permanently released a golden radiance, and what was even more fantastic was that this holy light seemed to harmonize perfectly with the deathly aura in that place, not conflicting in the slightest.

The gate behind Long Haochen's back opened quietly, implying that he didn't have the need to pass any test, and would be able to leave that place at any time. But at this moment, he stood there without moving, because of the great amount of information that just entered his head, becoming part of his memories. And this information came precisely from the Eternal Melody.

These informations included the control of the Manor of Eternal Rest, the seal contained in this Pendant of Eternal Rest, and even the knowledge and the cultivation method gathered by the Slumbering Calamity Elux. This part of the message was truly massive and important, and no matter how unwilling Long Haochen was to become a Holy Necromancer, these informations still became complete part of his memory, which he would never be able to forget in his life.

Haoyue crawled behind Long Haochen's back, calmly looking at him, as his six eyes were filled with gentleness, occasionally giving off a deep glance to the hall, seemingly letting out a nostalgic look, though he seemed rather to be at a loss when recalling these memories.

Standing there, Long Haochen took half an hour before coming back to his senses. After this massive amount of information was

stored in Long Haochen's head, the current Long Haochen's complexion was clearly not looking good.

Even though the Slumbering Calamity Elux was a necromancer of holy attribute, he was still a necromancer, one of the main cause of the disaster that happened ten thousand years ago. How could Long Haochen be willing to become the successor of such a person, much less to learn any necromancy magic.

Suddenly turning back, Long Haochen looked at Haoyue with burning eyes, "Haoyue, you knew in advance what this place was, am I right?"

Long Haochen was somewhat angry: if Haoyue told him about this place in advance, he wouldn't have entered there no matter what. Despite the enormous progress and increase in strength this Manor of Eternal Rest brought him, he was truly unwilling to accept this. After having put this Eternal Melody on, he was completely unable to take it off.

"Wuu wuu..." Haoyue gave off an innocent look, blinking his eyes and transmitting an answer to Long Haochen.

Sensing the information coming from him, Long Haochen's complexion changed, from the previous state of anger to a surprised state.

"Prediction Technique? You innate ability?" Giving Haoyue a stupefied look, Long Haochen looked completely dumbstruck.

Haoyue told him that he had an ability called Prediction Technique, which enabled him to predict some future events to some extent. When he entered this cave, a prophecy would have come to him, but he only have an indistinct feeling, just sensing that this place was only symbol of a perfect opportunity for Long Haochen, devoid of any danger, which is why he told him to enter.

Revealing a bitter smile, Long Haochen advanced to the front of Haoyue. Hugging Little Light's huge head, he declared, "Sorry, it's

my bad. I shouldn't have doubted you. It's only that everything that just happened to me was way too shocking. I've been made the successor of this necromancer in such an unexplainable way, this is just too..."

Little Light, Little Flame and Little Green snuggled up to him, gently stroking his body.

"Haoyue, tell me what I should do? How about we leave this place and treat it as though nothing happened? Anyway, after we leave, this Tower of Eternity will enter in a parallel dimension."

Haoyue slowly shook his heads in response.

Long Haochen asked with some hesitation, "Are you saying that this is an opportunity, that I shouldn't necessarily become a necromancer but can still gain some good experience in that place?"

Haoyue nodded in repetition.

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, sinking in contemplation. It could be said that he was in a state of extreme struggle: the shock this Tower of Eternity brought him was huge, and it was in particular the case for these necromancy spells that were now sealed in his head. No matter how unwilling he was, he couldn't get rid of these memories. The Eternal Melody on his neck also had in the end some important benefits.

Long Haochen had never been an avaricious character. On the opposite, he would always pay back the kind deeds of others tenfold. Even if he was even more unwilling, he couldn't deny that he had indeed gotten important benefits from this Slumbering Calamity called Elux. The fact that he was completely unable to discard these benefits was the hardest for him to bear.

A short moment later, Long Haochen slowly raised his head, and said with a sigh, "You may be right. But I can't bring myself to decide, whether I should choose to get some more benefit from this

place or ask for my comrades' opinions on this. Anyhow, we should now try out this place's trial. It will at least guarantee everyone's safety, were they to follow me here."

A hazy golden light shone in Long Haochen's heart, before falling on Haoyue's body, immediately making this best partner of his shine in a golden gloss, as Haoyue's scales appeared to turn golden.

This was the utility of the Eternal Melody. According to the memories that were transmitted to Long Haochen, only spreading this pendant's aura to someone could define him as one that is not an enemy of the Tower of Eternal Rest.

Making a turn, Long Haochen recovered the Holy Spirit Shield in his hand, summoning Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light from his body.

The next appearance of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light caused Long Haochen to be astonished in the next instant, because he discovered with a shock that an unexpected change had happened on this most powerful offensive weapon he had.

Its main body was just as before, but the radiance spread from its upper part had changed. Gripping Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light immediately made Long Haochen feel wet, filled with a cozy feeling. On the blade of the sword, a drizzling gloss, or more accurately speaking, a golden fog, seemed to appear. It was faintly discernible, but carried a mixture of a holy and watery aura.

This golden fog filled the surrounding air in a scope of a third of a meter, and when Long Haochen poured his spiritual energy into it, this golden fog would instantly condense, taking the shape of a third of a meter long golden radiance standing in front of the sword.

Chapter 245: Eternal Melody (II)

It evolved? Long Haochen still remembered what the Knight Temple's Hall Master and Chief of the Alliance Yang Haohan told him, that Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light's greatest characteristic was its capability to evolve. Could it be that after only a few months time, as the Saint Spiritual Stove had been nurtured, it actually had been completing its first evolution?

Looking at the fluctuations of light essence released by Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, Long Haochen could be certain that this sword was now at least at the level of a Glorious Tier weapon, or possibly even higher.

Rather than the Holy Spirit Sword in his right hand which only let out a faint white gloss, Long Haochen almost automatically chose to use Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. This action signified that he chose to abandon the utility of the Holy Spirit Set. Henceforth Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light become his main weapon, as he decided to stop using the Holy Spirit Set as a whole.

He obviously made this choice because Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light had more utility than a whole Holy Spirit Set.

Vast amount of knowledge was passed on to Long Haochen through the Pendant of Eternal Melody, but to get practical experience in this Tower of Eternity, he had a single choice: to keep going forward.

Not riding on Haoyue, Long Haochen advanced with a pair of swords at hand. Each step of his was slow and steady, as he focused his senses on the possible danger arriving from any direction.

First step, second step, third step...

Just four steps after passing the location where he got this Eternal Melody, Long Haochen suddenly came to a stop and, waving the swords in his hands, he looked forward.

Two white glows shot from his back without any warning, and immediately, two massive figures appeared before his eyes out of nowhere.

These lights were two gigantic skeletons, surrounded by a white halo and filled at the same time with an aura of death and holy aura.

The two human-shaped skeletons were approximately 2.5 meters tall, had pure white bones, and three layered golden rings around them, which were against all expectations Faith Halos, Imposing Halos and Courage Halos that Long Haochen was very familiar with. As they wielded a bone shield with their left hand and a bone sword with their right hand, their eyes were filled with a golden flame, just like the Pendant Eternal Melody, but without its purity.

Bang, bang, bang.... Exploding sounds could be heard as the skeletons stepped forward, and they directly jumped at Long Haochen, instantly breaking out with an important oppressing strength. What they used was actually pretty similar to charging techniques used by humans.

Long Haochen used the Nine Long Footsteps Stances, swerving to the left side with a sideways step. It was so that he wouldn't get hit by the two skeletons' attacks from different directions.

Holding the Holy Spirit Sword in his left hand horizontally, he launched Divine Obstruction.

Bang!

A strong exploding sound reverberated as Long Haochen was pushed back three steps, even after using Divine Obstruction, barely standing firm.

How powerful!

Although Long Haochen didn't know what level his own internal spiritual energy had reached, he still sensed that after obtaining the Pendant of Eternal Melody, it passed the threshold of 3,500.

That this skeleton managed to push him back in such a situation meant that its internal spiritual energy was at least above 7,000 or 8,000. And this was the first test of the Tower of Eternity!

The second skeleton didn't attack Long Haochen, but aimed its attack at Haoyue, looking straight at him.

With a white glow, the skeleton forcibly closed the distance, and as it was still at a meter away from Haoyue, it suddenly turned toward Long Haochen's direction, precisely because of the Saint Spiritual Stove's effects. And from beginning to end, Haoyue seemed as though he hadn't seen it, his three heads focused on chanting an incantation. This was the level of trust between Long Haochen and Haoyue.

Dong. Another collision rang, this time from an attack launched by Long Haochen. As the Holy Spirit Sword parried a blow, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light drew power from Bright Vengeance's amplification, aiming at the human skeleton that attacked him. The skeleton waved the shield in its left hand, parrying the latter's blow along with an intense exploding sound.

After evolution, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was completely different. This last blow came with a scrape of bright light, leaving an inch long trace on it.

Charging, Long Haochen suddenly stepped to the side, getting out of the way of the skeleton's attack pulled by the Saint Spiritual Stove, and as he turned sideways, a Light Thorn was aimed horizontally.

Immediately, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light shone with a golden blaze, and a sharp sword intent simultaneously erupted. Only, this was clearly not enough to frighten these two skeletons, that held their shields horizontally, releasing a Holy Filter Shield-like ability to welcome the Light Thorn fired by Long Haochen.

At this time, Haoyue's spell was finally completed, launching a large wind edge, a light thorn and fireball aiming at a skeleton's

knees, exactly the one who was the target of Long Haochen's Attraction spell.

These two skeletons possessing holy attribute were even more troublesome than Long Haochen imagined. The targeted one had even the awareness of having been locked down by Haoyue's magic, without a single glance. Suddenly crouching down, it used its shield to parry the attack.

With three loud collisions, Long Haochen saw to his shock that the skeleton's body let out a bright golden color. That was to say, it relied on Divine Obstruction to parry Long Haochen's attack. And the other skeleton went at Long Haochen at fast speed.

A spotlessly white bone shone, filled with a sacred radiance. To Long Haochen's surprise, it was Holy Sword, which was aimed directly at him.

Suppressed to this degree on the spiritual energy side, Long Haochen didn't dare to use Condemning Revolving Sword, because this skeleton would be able to rely on its spiritual energy's superiority to forcefully interrupt the skill.

Buzz.

A fog of light was suddenly released from Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, and Long Haochen did a blocking motion, using Divine Obstruction like before.

Bang-

Facing the Holy Sword of this skeleton, Long Haochen surprisingly managed to block it without being pushed a step back.

Furthermore, on that skeleton's bones, a little gap had appeared. Without managing to push the bone sword back, he relied on Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, to attack on the side, violently striking the ground.

This ground was made of some impressive material, to show no trace of damage, only a little spark, upon taking on such a powerful

Holy Sword as this skeleton's.

A resonant dragon cry burst forth from Long Haochen's body. Intertwining Blue Rain as well as the Holy Spirit Sword, he used the offensive Retribution Knight technique of the fifth step, Ascending Dragon Strike. And that dragon cry carried a bizarre buzzing sound.

At that moment, it was the skeleton that was at a disadvantage. The bone sword was used, only to be pushed back to the ground. This blow of Long Haochen's could be said to be perfectly orchestrated.

Hastily, the skeleton could only use its bone shield to block Long Haochen's attack, letting out an ear-piercing boom. This time, it was the skeleton that was violently struck by Long Haochen, and at the time it stood up again, half its shield was already destroyed.

To Long Haochen, the most important use of this strike was the boost of confidence he gained from it. It was for a single reason that he was able to stop the opponent's powerful attack in addition to breaking his shield, which was the Ripples of Light.

When he combined Divine Obstruction along with the control of the light elemental waves with Ripples of light, not only was the defensive power strengthened by a lot, but it also had an additional effect of stealing power, which was why this skeleton's Holy Sword wasn't completed when it clashed against Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light.

Even Long Haochen himself didn't think that the combination between Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light and Ripples of Light would turn out so powerful. Although this skeleton's fighting strength was great, its defense fell short in comparison. It was just like himself at the time he didn't have any good equipment.

The other skeleton didn't get in Long Haochen's way, it was busy resisting the attacks of Haoyue, that he launched after his first three successive spells were blocked.

His massive figure leapt forward, and though each spell launched by itself wasn't so strong, the three were in fact launched simultaneously.

Resisting Ring of Fire of the fire element, Ripples of Light of the light element and Wind Gale of the wind element.

These three spells had a single goal, to attack. Even that skeleton that possessed Divine Obstruction, the mortal asset of a knight, could only fall a few steps back under the effects of those three spells used offensively. And this was what gave Long Haochen enough time.

A strong sunlight fire burst forth from Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, and the high frequencies of Ripples of Light gave it an exquisite appearance.

Assault, Shining Sunlight Strike.

Without a doubt, Shining Sunlight Strike couldn't compare to Holy Sword in terms of power, but unlike an ability that needed time to be prepared like Holy Sword, Long Haochen could already complete it instantly with his current cultivation.

The intricacies of his abilities were exquisite; in fact, combining Shining Sunlight Strike and Sunlight Fire wasn't in the scope of any Retribution Knight's ability, but Long Haochen was the son of the Divine Knight of Adjudication, Long Xingyu.

With two massive glints of intense sunlight, Long Haochen's two swords disappeared in an instant as the lustrous sunlight fire formed two orbs of sunfire, carrying a blazing holy aura that intensified dramatically.

At this time, the difference in equipment between the two parties became distinct. In comparison to the interweaved use of sunlight fire and Shining Sunlight Strike, Holy Sword even fell short by twofold

Houu! The skeleton didn't wait helplessly for its death, and with

a bellow, the golden flames in its eyes suddenly increased sharply, and its body was covered with a layer of golden flames, as the skeleton violently abandoned the shield in its left hand. As the skeleton waved its sword with the two hands, in that instant, the air surrounding it was gathered at fast speed, producing suction in Long Haochen's direction. That terrible blow provoked a hissing sound in the air, and the bone sword turned a brilliant golden color. Against all expectations, this strike's power caused even Long Haochen to feel helpless and almost unable to block it.

This strike felt to Long Haochen like it could split Heavens and Earth, and the most terrifying aspect wasn't its attack power, but the oppressive force it had, forcing Long Haochen to stake everything to go against it.

Chapter 246: Eternal Melody (III)

Two bolts of ardent blade intertwined, and spiritual energy was released all around. As the swords carrying Shining Sunlight Strike were intertwined, forming a cross-cut, they welcomed that bone sword.

A distant boom followed along, with the appearance of fireworks of bright light, illuminating the surroundings in an area of a hundred meters square meters.

Long Haochen shot up, carrying Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in hand and issuing a dragon cry-like buzzing sound as his whole body glinted gold, and the Soul Linking Shackles' vitality was brought out. At this time, his companions on the side of the mountain were more than willing to receive a part of this blow's damage.

The skeleton's blow had truly a terrifying offensive power, and in fact, Long Hachen's attack contained the four abilities Ripples of Light, Shining Sunlight Strike, Sunlight Fire and Instant Blast Cross Cut, consuming a massive amount of spiritual energy, along with the utility of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. And yet, such a terrifying blow had been forcibly broken, and this was under the premise that this skeleton's blow was far from being as well prepared as his.

Now, Long Haochen could be completely sure that if not for the fact that it was Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light that faced this skeleton and that its weapon wasn't good, he would probably already be finished! The two blades were snapped, but if it was the Holy Spirit Sword that faced it instead, it would probably have been broken to naught.

His two hands' thumbs having just been fractured, his arms felt limp and painful.

This skeleton is harder to handle than I expected. It looks like not

only its spiritual energy that reached the sixth step: it's the same for its abilities. Besides not being able to fly, this skeleton is exactly like a Radiant Knight of the sixth step.

However, the skeleton wasn't any better off from the exchange than Long Haochen. Its bone blade of mediocre quality was already broken to chips, and Long Haochen's Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, left a deep trace on its chest. With the blazing sunlight fire that was burning its body, this skeleton could at last be considered to be heavily wounded.

This was just one of the two, but what about the other one? Long Haochen barely stood up, transferring the spiritual energy in his body to his eyes, sweeping a glance at Haoyue's direction.

Then, his previous unhurried look immediately became completely dull.

With a bang, that skeleton was sent flying by Haoyue's tail, sweeping at its waist. Being sent flying, it struck the skeleton that suffered from the sunlight fire's burning power, and these two simultaneously turned into charcoal.

How can Haoyue's physical combat ability be so powerful? This was the first thought he had when seeing Haoyue use his body to launch an attack. Immediately following, the next thing he saw was a repeated bombardment of spells. Low ranked spells of the light element, fire element, wind element were launched against these two skeletons like wind and rains, and although it wasn't sufficient to destroy them, its might was enough to suppress them, making them unable to move for the moment.

Long Haochen took a deep breath, thinking to himself that by now, Haoyue should at least be a magical beast at the peak of the sixth step, in cultivation level, and these were spells of the third step! Without consideration for the equipment and in terms of strength, he wouldn't necessarily be a match for Haoyue! From his look, his external spiritual energy ought to be formidable, at least

surpassing him by miles.

At that moment, Long Haochen felt a warmth rapidly spreading throughout his body, leading the uncomfortable feeling he had from the skeleton's blow to disappear. All the bones in his whole body were overflowing with warmth, and the pain coming from his arms also lessened a lot. Even the wound on his thumb stopped bleeding.

It was without a doubt the Pendant of Eternal Melody that gave Long Haochen such a powerful ability of self-recovery.

Without any hesitation, Long Haochen grasped Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light that twinkled in his hand as that skeleton's body was suddenly illuminated. As a dragon cry could lightly be heard, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light turned into a blue and yellow dual-color, shooting up its brilliance in a conical trajectory.

It was Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus.

As he launched the attack, Long Haochen carefully surveyed the surroundings as well as the consumption he had from using this skill. To his pleasant surprise, he discovered that with Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light's evolution, the consumption of spiritual energy from the attack was greatly lowered, and although it still consumed 2,000 units, it wasn't an attack that would make him lose all his fighting strength after launching it a single time.

But instead of being reduced along with the consumption of spiritual energy, the might of the Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus had become even more tyrannical.

Originally, this attack combined the two elemental radiances to produce a formidable penetrative power, but this time it wasn't same. Soaring in the air, the blue radiance disappeared gradually, completely blending into the golden radiance, aiming at the target at once. That skeleton's whole body suddenly turned icy white, surprisingly froze.

Bang!

That skeleton that was having a hard time trying to extinguish the fire was immediately turned to ashes, and Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus, spread a blue ring around, even delaying its companion and enhancing the bombardment of spells launched by Haoyue.

At long last, they had gotten rid of one.

Long Haochen finally loosened his breath, and at that time, an eerie scene happened. A white glow appeared in front of Long Haochen, appearing like a bolt of lightning, and Long Haochen used the Holy Spirit Sword to block it unconsciously, but upon collision, this white glow seemed not to be stopped in the slightest, blending into Long Haochen's body in the next instant. Immediately, a cozy warm feeling filled his chest.

Long Haochen hastened to survey his own body, finding out to his astonishment that on the side of the Saint Spiritual Stove floated a white liquid, that was particularly pure.

It didn't have any elementary attribute, but was extremely concentrated. Long Haochen was completely sure that a single drop of that white liquid energy was sufficient to match ten drops of liquid spiritual energy.

Of the two skeletons, only one was left. There was no suspense for the rest of the battle. Long Haochen exploited the Attraction ability of his Saint Spiritual Stove along with his co-ordination with Haoyue. Not giving the skeleton any opportunity to lock the same powerful attack as before, he exploited the fact that its defensive capabilities were far from being as good as his offensive power, combined with its inferior intelligence, to get rid of it.

However, after getting rid of these two skeletons, Long Haochen felt both physically and mentally exhausted, finding out to his astonishment that more than 80% of his spiritual energy was consumed. Even a big part of Haoyue's magic power was

consumed.

The instant he got rid of the second skeleton, another drop of white liquid entered his body, same as the previous time.

Long Haochen didn't attempt to advance any further. He knew that in his current condition, he wouldn't have a chance of success if faced with two more skeletons, if not more.

In some sense, defeating these two skeletons was a preview of what was awaiting them ahead, and seeing the white bones on the ground that disappeared gradually, Long Haochen sat cross-legged on the ground, urging the liquid spiritual energy in him to try to assimilate those two drops of white liquid.

The result raised his spirits, as those two drops of non-elemental liquid didn't show any resistance, only after a short process of assimilation, it became a part of his spiritual energy. And just like he estimated, each drop of the liquid energy that came in had the effect of increasing his own spiritual energy by ten units.

Nonetheless, Long Haochen felt gloomy: because his current amount of spiritual energy was low, these two drops of liquid energy only helped him to recover some of that back and nothing more. It wasn't an increase of his total spiritual energy in the true meaning.

Long Haochen immediately realized his mistake. He should have waited for his own spiritual energy to have recovered before absorbing it.

Defeating a single skeleton could strengthen him by ten units of spiritual energy! This was a lot faster than cultivation, and although those two skeleton's strength was undoubtedly tyrannical, beating them came with obvious benefits.

With the aura of death contained in the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen only needed half an hour to regain his spiritual energy completely.

Standing up once again, Long Haochen didn't keep going forward, thinking that he had to leave that place.

This experience in the Tower of Eternity brought him an enormous shock, and he was also pretty curious about this 'Slumbering Calamity', Elux. However, he clearly understood that it would only be upon reaching the seventh step that he would really be qualified to attempt to challenge this tower that existed since thousands of years. And this was clearly not something that he could do in a mere day or two. With the restriction left by the necromancy magic, he wouldn't be able to reach the top of this tower before attaining the ninth step.

Along with those two skeletons Long Haochen's original apprehension towards that tower disappeared already. I don't want Elux's inheritance to be passed on to me, but it won't hurt to gain some experience here. Without a doubt, many more mysteries and new items are waiting for me to discover them in this Tower of Eternity!

As for whether he would share this place with his teammates, this was something he would think about after getting back. He needed at least to discuss it with Cai'er. After all, the word 'necromancer' was enough to give an extreme shock to any human.

Thinking about it, Long Haochen suddenly came to a realization; that it should be time for him to get back. Five hours already passed since he entered in this cavern, and Haoyue even followed him there.

Thinking up to this point, Long Haochen called out to Haoyue, and headed to the outside of the tower, ready to leave.

Just at this time, Haoyue suddenly let out a boo hoo, standing in Long Haochen's way.

"Mh?" Long Haochen unconvincingly remarked, "What's up with you?"

Little Light faced Long Haochen, spitting out a golden bead.

Long Haochen unconsciously caught it, and in the instant this golden bead fell into his hand, it turned into a golden color, directly making its way into the space between Long Haochen's eyebrows.

A short fragment of memories appeared in Long Haochen's mind.

“Asura Strike, condensing spiritual energy and chopping Heaven and Earth...”

This was surprisingly the memories of a skill, and one at the sixth step.

And it was exactly the one that skeleton used against Long Haochen, this attack that had such a fatal attacking power!

Chapter 247: Fiend Lord of the Seventh Step (I)

Learning from the golden ball of light was simple. He only had to pour spiritual energy into it to accomplish that. Of course, it would require continuous training to understand it thoroughly.

The method to utilize it was indicated from the luster that made its way into Long Haochen's mind, which was obviously part of the memories the Tower of Eternity bestowed upon him.

Without any hesitation, Long Haochen immediately learned the Asura Strike. Currently, he was lacking in offensive abilities. This Asura Strike's formidable power was something he saw with his own eyes; if not for the vitality shared with his mates, that blow would have been fatal to him. The golden ball of light gradually disappeared after spiritual energy was poured inside, and the knowledge to use Asura Strike was sealed in Long Haochen's mind. He simply tried it out and learned that although it displayed its tyranny, the consumption for launching this Asura Strike was also an astonishing 1,000 units of spiritual energy.

It appeared that its consumption wasn't as huge as for a spell like Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus, but one shouldn't forget that Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus was the additional ability brought by a weapon, and as such, it drew its strength from the weapon's stimulation of the spiritual energy, and furthermore, it was not only its power but also its range that was great. As for the skill Asura Strike, its offensive range was limited to the reach of the spiritual energy and no more.

Of course, Asura Strike also had its good points, being able to disregard any evading ability used by the enemies within a range of five meters. This simple point was sufficient to make up for the defect of its huge consumption of spiritual energy. After all was said and done, this skill wasn't simple to use, but in the offensive

category, it should be one of the very best of the sixth step, a skill worthy to be used by warriors and knights. If the amplification brought by Ripples of Light was added, just what level could this attack's formidable power reach?

When comparing his benefits, he figured that Asura Strike could admittedly increase his strength, but the most important reward was the information he got from the Tower of Eternity.

Spiritual energy was as important as abilities, but from the looks of it, the abilities that could be learned here weren't limited to Holy Necromancer magic. And this information was undoubtedly more valuable than any treasure. If he could stay here to train, his strength would increase several folds faster than anywhere else.

Putting force in taking a deep breath, Long Haochen did his best to calm his impulses. It looked that he would need to think of a way to tell his comrades to accompany him here. If it was instead someone else, his first thought would perhaps have been to monopolize this place, but Long Haochen didn't think so. Although coming alone would enable him to keep the secret and let himself ameliorate his strength faster, considering how powerful the demon force was, how could he face the seventy-two demon gods by only relying on himself? That would undoubtedly be nothing more than a foolish dream.

The Scion of Light was not only good and honest but had many more basic qualities. From beginning to end, Long Haochen didn't think of coming here alone.

"Haoyue, let's leave." Long Haochen said in a low voice, jumping on Haoyue's back.

Haoyue's three heads let out simultaneous low-pitched roars, heading out of the Tower of Eternity through its gate. And at the instant they left the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen felt as if the Pendant of Eternal Melody on his chest had become a piece of burning coals, as he couldn't help but groan from the violent

burning feeling he had from it. Immediately, an ear-piercing hissing sound burst forth from it.

A strong golden radiance burst forth from Long Haochen's body, enveloping Haoyue and himself inside. The hissing sound could still be heard, but didn't cause them to suffer any injuries. Turning his head to the opposite side, he saw that countless specters were swarming out from the direction of the Tower of Eternity at least tenfold faster than before. And the ash-grey color the Tower of Eternity released seemed as if it came from intense flames.

In a few blinks of an eye, those specters were already completely attached to the Tower of Eternity. The next instant, Long Haochen saw a scene that he would hardly forget throughout his whole lifetime. Just at the peak of the conical cave, an immense black hole slowly unfolded, violently shaking the whole cave as if sinking it as a whole. Immediately, the Tower of Eternity unexpectedly became illusory from the twists of the brilliant rays of light, producing a sound before disappearing completely from the cave.

The black hole then closed, and from its original wide shape, it suddenly disappeared from the cave. Then, the hissing sounds came to an end spontaneously.

The burning feeling disappearing from his chest, Long Haochen came to feel an indescribable feeling of connection from it. It seem that with no more but a single thought, he could connect with this bridge.

Haoyue bore Long Haochen's weight, and Little Green casted a Floating Technique on him, lightening him and climbing the walls under Long Haochen's guidance.

Although the time of descent had been dangerous, this was because Haochen was going down into an unknown place. But with Haoyue's exceedingly resilient limbs, he managed to climb the walls effortlessly.

Suddenly, Long Haochen was filled with astonishment when he raised his hand to feel the Recording Gem in his waist. His expression suddenly looked unsightly, for the simple reason that with the shock he had from discovering the Tower of Eternity's discovery, he had totally forgotten to shut it down. If everything inside of the Tower of Eternity was recorded, what would he say to the members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad? And how would he report back for this mission?

It wasn't that he was afraid of having the secret of the Tower of Eternity revealed to the Temple Alliance, but the crucial point was that the Pendant of Eternal Melody, key to this tower, had already become a complete part of his body. This would undoubtedly put him in enormous trouble.

Praying for a fluke, Long Haochen poured spiritual energy into the Recording Gem, examining the contents recorded inside.

A radiance shot up from the Recording Gem, turning into an image whose diameter was one meter appearing in front of Long Haochen. The record starting from his entrance into the cavern started to unfold, and controlling his spiritual energy, Long Haochen controlled the speed of visualisation of the records.

Because it was hung onto Long Haochen's waist, the Recording Gem naturally couldn't possibly record the process of Long Haochen's comprehension of the Ripples of Lights, only recording the process of Long Haochen resisting the hissing sound at every occurrence.

Under Long Haochen's control, the gem finally reached the moment Long Haochen had arrived at the cavern's underground. All that was recorded was the moment those two specters threw themselves at him.

After this point, the scene suddenly became vague, and everything stopped at that.

Nothing more? As he stared at the Recording Gem and poured

one more time his spiritual energy inside to give it a look, the results were exactly the same. The image finally stopped at the scene that showed Long Haochen being assaulted by the specters.

The Tower of Eternity was unexpectedly screened out of the Recording Gem's recording ability.

Just as Long Haochen was continuously surveying the contents of the gem, at the entrance of the Desolate Hissing Cavern, the scene wasn't as calm as one would expect...

"There's someone." Taking responsibility for keeping watch, Han Daosi suddenly arrived at the cavern's entrance.

This was a cavern that they had personally sealed, and because of the shape of the mountain's formation, it could only accommodate everyone in a sitting position. Of course, after Haoyue left, the space inside of the cavern increased by a large amount.

At this moment, the outside was as before, pitch-black, and dawn was about to arrive.

"It's Fiend Demons. I didn't dare approach, there are roughly thirty. They are led by a Fiend that is even more powerful than the Fiend Commander we disposed of. They just came out from this side of the mountain, and it seems that they discovered our presence."

Han Daosi had a particular ability, which enabled him to increase his vision at night time, which was how he saw all the movement from the counterpart's side of the mountain.

"Prepare for battle. Luc Xi, I am not into commanding group battles, so I leave the battle for you to command. No matter what, our top priority is to hold out until Haochen gets back." Cai'er declared in a low-voice.

None of them expected those fiends to come out so soon, but no matter how the fiends got the information of their presence, they had to meet the enemy head on, at least until the time of Long

Haochen's return.

A type of Fiend even more powerful than a Fiend Commander obviously wouldn't be easy to handle. Cai'er's exquisite eyes shone brilliantly in the dark night, sparkling strongly as it filled with determination.

Seeing that Long Haochen wasn't coming back after so long, she appeared like she stayed cool-headed and calm, but inside she was more anxious than anyone else. It was fortuitous that they had the Soul Linking Shackles which enabled her to be sure that Long Haochen wasn't exposed to any mortal danger, otherwise she would have gone to find him long ago.

Luc Xi knew that now wasn't the time to be modest, and nodded in response, "Without Long Haochen's presence, we are short of a core Guardian Knight. At the time of the battle, we will have to resolutely defend our position in the cave. Let's attract them for now! Mage vocations will stay inside of the cave while close quarters vocations will defend its entrance. Cai'er, Han Daosi and you will harass the enemy outside. Li Xin, you stay outside too, backing us up with the help of your Rose Unicorn's ability of flight."

Luc Xi wasn't lacking in ability as a commander, perhaps he could not compare with Long Haochen's ability of foresight and analysis of the general situation, but he could still be considered as talented enough to command a group in times of battle.

Han Yu, Dian Yan, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian came out of the cavern, Han Yu knew of his responsibilities before being told by anyone, and rapidly put on his attire, and Cai'er and Han Daosi gradually vanished into the darkness.

Li Xin was a Retribution Knight, and defending one's position wasn't her forte, but she acted in accordance to Luc Xi's instruction, putting in display the Rose Unicorn's excellence.

However, so as to avoid exposing herself, she chose to climb atop

of the cave, making preparations to summon her Rose Unicorn at anytime. After all, the Fiends didn't know how many enemies were in the cave.

Han Daosi kept hold of a pitch-black dagger in each of his hands, making an exquisite choice of location to conceal himself, just behind a rock at the upper side of the Desolate Hissing Cavern. But just at this time, he discovered that Cai'er disappeared.

Immediately, he thought to himself, "What a difference in strength!" He had never thought of Cai'er like a goal; since the formerly blind Cai'er was already so strong, that was to say nothing of the current her who regained her vision. Even though he was part of the Assassin Temple just like her, he only knew vaguely that it was because of her past training method which was particularly special that Cai'er had become blind.

Blending into the darkness, Cai'er didn't stop in the vicinity of the cavern but stealthily walked in the direction of the mountain. In times of battle, an assassin's uses would be limited, as in the end, Assassin weren't the most expert in attacking head-on, but the current situation was exactly the most fitting for her. Going by herself, she didn't have to worry about her teammate's safety, and was able to display her fighting strength to its fullest.

Chapter 248: Fiend Lord of the Seventh Step (II)

The Fiends were coming fast, and right after setting out, Cai'er immediately saw them arrive at the bottom of the first mountain, preparing to cross it.

Just like the Fiends group that they had previously gotten rid of, this group was a Grand Fiend Cavalry. Each Grand Fiend rode a Nightmare Devil Horse, bursting forth with a deep red radiance. If not for this eye-grabbing aspect they had, Han Daosi wouldn't possibly have seen them from such a distance.

Counting thirty-three of them, Cai'er silently approached from the side as she validated the exact count of the enemies. It was just as Han Daosi had said: one of the Grand Fiends was particularly powerful.

He was even more robust than the last Fiend Commander, and more importantly, had an inclined bat-wing on his back. The Nightmare Devil Horse he rode was letting out treads of fire as it stamped on the ground, occasionally emitting red glints, just like charcoal red from the heat. This was at least a magical beast of the sixth step, and since it was this Fiend Commander's mount, the commander would probably be at the seventh step.

Cai'er and Long Haochen once killed a Bloodthirsty Beta at the early stages of the seventh step, but this time, they weren't as lucky. Furthermore, they had needed to use the combination of the bursting powers of Long Haochen's Light Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus and her Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

In terms of real strength, although Long Haochen and herself were truly well-endowed, they would only at most be able to match a demon at the middle stage of the sixth step with the two of them.

This Fiend of the seventh step was already no longer only a Fiend

Leader, but a Fiend Lord. With a single word of difference came a heaven-shaking difference of strength.

This Fiend Lord held in its hand a gigantic deep red sword. Dark red glints illuminated his pair of eyes, and Cai'er had already no doubt of his strength.

The most important basic quality for an assassin was to stay cool-headed. No matter what, an assassin always ought to act with utter prudence.

It was with a simple goal that Cai'er set for herself; to slow down the enemy while doing her utmost to assassinate him if any opportunity arose.

Hiding discreetly, Cai'er was just like a single entity that merged with the mountain, emitting no sign of human presence, to the extent that even an assassin with a much greater cultivation than her own wouldn't necessarily be able to achieve that result.

The Fiend Lord led his group from the front, so Cai'er didn't have any intention of acting blindly without thinking, calmly waiting for the Fiend Cavalry to pass before her, and until the last troop of this Fiend Cavalry would draw close to her, which was the timing she exquisitely waited for.

Nightmare Devil Horses' perception wasn't half-assed, but at this very moment, they hadn't the slightest idea that they could have Cai'er at their back.

The so-called Slinking Technique wasn't based on Invisibility, but on exploiting every element of the environment that could possibly be used for one to conceal his own existence. At this very moment, Cai'er was hidden in the shadow of the last troop member of the Fiend Cavalry. Despite the dusky environment, the sky was still lit by the moon and the stars, so Cai'er didn't make her move impatiently, but preferred to calmly follow this Fiend Cavalry that was prepared to climb the mountain.

The Fiend Lord, who was the first of those mounted soldier's ranks, arrived at an elevated peak above the Desolate Hissing Cavern, successively followed by the rest of the Fiend Cavalry. They seemed completely the same as a human cavalry, from their orderly arrangement to their soundless advance.

Just when the last of those Grand Fiends riding Nightmare Devil Horse started to climb the mountain, Cai'er made her move, hidden in the shadows.

Abruptly speeding up without any warning, she wasn't discovered by any of the opponents, not even the Nightmare Devil Horse she passed. At this moment, the current her was just like a specter, whose spiritual energy burst forth in a split second, flashing out like a golden dagger.

With Cai'er's current cultivation level, how could she be unsuccessful in launching a sneak attack against a Grand Fiend? Her dagger entered the back of that Grand Fiend's head, before a second dagger cut its neck in the next instant, along with an important nerve in its brain.

Cai'er's assassination was truly accomplished perfectly, to the extent that this Grand Fiend didn't even let out a single scream, only a stuffy sound before falling down.

Cai'er didn't stop at that, but down below, as that Grand Fiend fell down and his Nightmare Devil Horse started to react below, she smacked his body, sending it flying forward like an artillery shell. At this very moment, the golden dagger in her right hand pierced the Nightmare Devil Horse's back.

This stab was truly accurate, aiming right in the chink between the Nightmare Devil Horse's vertebrae. Infusing her tyrannically spiritual energy into it, she caused the Nightmare Devil Horse to let out a mournful howl before falling down on the ground, completely paralyzed.

Cai'er didn't give any opportunity for this Nightmare Devil Horse

that already lost all fighting capability to strike back, and using on that Grand Fiend corpse that was flying as a screen, she instantly withdrew into the darkness.

Retreating after a single blow, not insisting on zealously continuing fighting; this was what an outstanding assassin had to do in this situation.

Having suddenly being attacked in such a way, the Grand Fiend Cavalry was immediately caught in a state of disturbance. The Fiend Lord was the first to suddenly turn back, and with a roar, shouting a word in fiend language. Immediately, a dark red radiance spread out from his entire body, enveloping all the Grand Fiend of the cavalry inside. Every single Nightmare Devil Horse had under its foot a dark red halo extending to over two meters in diameter.

This Fiend was truly deserving the rank of lord, as this was simply a shocking amplification skill with an area of effect. Meanwhile, the Fiend Commander's blood-red-colored eyes shone like red bullets, instantly sweeping to the direction from where Cai'er had just disappeared, and the huge red sword in his hand brightly shone with a gaudy radiance.

The red glint in Fiend Lord's eyes was obviously a probing ability, but unfortunately, he didn't find the target he aimed to discover. It was as if Cai'er had completely disappeared in the darkness.

A heinous look flashed through the Fiend Lord's eyes, and with a shout from him, the Fiend Cavalry resumed its way, the only difference being that this time, the Fiend Lord didn't stay at the top of the formation, but remained rather in the middle of it. With the Grand Fiends surrounding and protecting him, their speed had clearly slowed down by a lot.

He occasionally swept his pair of terrible eyes at the surroundings, looking for any possible trails he could find.

Of course, Cai'er didn't leave from there yet, still remaining hidden in the darkness. It was only that this Fiend Commander was unable to discover her and no more. The death of a Fiend Soldier wouldn't be enough to cause their ranks to enter in a frenetic state, but instead reinforced their defense. Cai'er discovered from this that except from the Fiend Lord that was situated right in the middle of the formation, these Grand Fiends also comprised two Fiend Commanders of the sixth step. At that moment, one was at the front and one at the back, acting like the head and the tail of the formation and making it a lot harder for Cai'er to launch another surprise attack.

The Fiend Commander was totally furious and didn't even give the order to collect this Grand Fiend's corpse or pay attention to the Nightmare Devil Horse that was heavily wounded. Behind this fierce and furious appearance was a loathing look, uninterruptedly increasing focusing his senses to find traces of Cai'er.

At this very moment, a light cry was let out from the Grand Fiend Cavalry's first lines. The Fiend Lord and the Fiend Commander at the front had a rapid reaction, almost galloping at the same time.

As expected as a commander of the seventh step, when suddenly erupting, he appeared like a blood-colored ball of blood, shooting up from the Nightmare Devil Horse's back and raising his heavy sword. As his voice erupted like a bolt of lightning, his blood-colored gigantic sword was waved in midair, breaking out with a gaudy blood-colored light, carrying a fishy smell. This blow simply covered an area of a tenfold meters, and was enough to break the mountain's rock without a noise. Bloody light enveloped the surrounding, dissolving the rocks of the mountain, just like lava coming out from hell.

Unfortunately, no matter how strong this Fiend Lord was, his attack needed to hit to be effective. And at the same time his blow carried a great power, a screaming sound was resounding from his back.

The Fiend Lord suddenly turned around, looking right at the shadow that gradually vanished in the dim night. The attacks of those Fiend Commanders of the sixth step landed in the air, and the head of another Grand Fiend rolled from his Nightmare Horse's back, his eyes appearing lifeless.

“Houu- -!!!!” This time, the Fiend Lord was really totally furious. Letting out an ear-piercing roar in wrath, he immediately chanted a group of continuous incantations, causing a scarlet blood-colored light to burst out from him, turning into a thick blood-colored mantle enveloping the entire Grand Fiend Cavalry with it. This time, if Cai'er wanted to launch another sneak attack, she would have to go through his defense first.

Cai'er secretly sighed in silence. He truly deserved to be called a powerhouse of the seventh step, to be capable of making such a proper decision in the shortest time. If the Fiend Lord hadn't used this area-targeted defensive spell, she would still have many ways to raid this group sneakily.

After the release of this area-effective defensive spell, the Fiend Lord led the Grand Fiend Cavalry to speed up in climbing the mountain. The Nightmare Devil Horses rushed with their full power, immediately arriving at the rear of the Desolate Hissing Cavern.

Cai'er wasn't anxious from being unable to launch more sneak attacks, and kept following their group calmly. It was clearly not the time to go all out yet.

The Nightmare Devil Horses were truly fast, and the topography could not even be considered precipitous. From the looks of it, they were drawing closer and closer to the location of the Desolate Hissing Cavern.

Up ahead, a large area of thistles and thorns suddenly appeared. It had at least a meter height, and was exceedingly tough. The Grand Fiends at the front had no choice but to make use of their

spears to open up a path for themselves, causing their speed to drop importantly.

The Fiend Lord seated in the middle of their formation had a red glint in his eyes, shouting a few words before the Fiend Commander of the sixth step immediately acted in accordance to it, lifting his long spear high up, and unleashing a dark red flame, immediately burning this group of thistles and thorns at once.

At the same time this thorny environment was burned, undulations of energy appeared from the middle of the Grand Fiend Cavalry's formation, and an enormous silvery white radiance erupted from it.

The space was subject to a formidable lacerating power, causing the few Nightmare Devil Horses to whinny and jump up, their bodies flickering with red glints. But because of the defensive area-targeted spell released by the Fiend Lord, it didn't lacerate them to pieces.

The Fiend Lord strode over the Nightmare Devil Horses with a snort, stepped over the ground as a dark red radiance filled with darkness and flames, rapidly suppressed the silvery light spreading in that space.

Still, this silvery light hadn't been completely inefficient. At least, it got rid the defensive area spell prepared earlier by the Fiend Lord.

Chapter 249: Fiend Lord of the Seventh Step (III)

Hiding in the cavern, Yi Jun had a pale face. This spatial spell he just launched came with a quite important consumption, and he didn't think that it would get so easily blocked by the Fiend Lord, to the extent that it hadn't caused any damage in Fiends' ranks.

Just at this time, the two Demon Hunt Squads' offense was launched at full swing.

Ten bright red sharp thorns immediately brought ear piercing sound just at the time the defensive spell dissipated.

Back then, Yang Wenzhao had a headache from confronting these thorn's attack, but this time, Bai Xiaomo managed to actually release a dozen more of them. That was to say how her strength increased along with the continuous experience she had gotten.

The Fiend Commander in the front was already going all out to block it, but only three sharp thorns were aiming at him and no more. These sharp thorns launched by Bai Xiaomo worked in an extremely tricky way, shooting from every direction.

The Grand Fiends would obviously show some resistance, but it wasn't so easy for them to block these attacks launched by Bai Xiaomo. At least five Grand Fiends ended up wounded to different degrees, and a bloody fog spread out.

And this was just the beginning, before a great amount of green beads descended from the sky. These beads seemed to envelop the entirety of the Grand Fiend Cavalry in their range.

Just as the Fiend Lord had figured out what those beads were, a terrible killing intent locked on him, appearing the same as the descent of a god of death.

Even a powerhouse of the seventh step like this Fiend Lord trembled with his whole body from the lock, and the ability that he

had just finished preparing was interrupted. With his cultivation, he could easily sense what is dangerous and what is not, and those beads in the air didn't look to be of any danger to him, whereas this approaching killing intent seemed to be an existence that could threaten his life!

The Fiend Commander in the backrow also wanted to release a defensive area ability to stop these green beads falling from the sky, but unfortunately, just at the instant that it was released, an ice-cold chill quietly reached his neck.

A Fiend Commander of the sixth step would obviously be fast to react. As he waved the spear in his hand horizontally, his Nightmare Devil Horse simultaneously let out a dark red radiance from its mouth.

A shadow flashed, stopping in the middle of its attack, without really entering direct contact with the Fiend's body. But even so, the huge beads in the sky already spread within the ranks of this Grand Fiend Cavalry.

The beans ruptured, letting out a viscous liquid that immediately infected the Grand Fiends and their Nightmare Devil Horses. This sticky feeling was hard to bear, but these Grand Fiends and their Nightmare Devil Horses had darkness and fire dual attributes, and possessed the so called Hell Flame ability, which naturally suppressed Bai Xiaomo's botanical summons. Releasing flames around, they set this viscous liquid on flames.

The one that pinned down the Fiend Lord was of course Cai'er, as the other Fiend Commander of the sixth step was pinned down by the threat of the assassin Han Daosi. Although Han Daosi was far from being able to compare with Cai'er's strength, how could an assassin that managed to enter the top sixty of the ranking be an ordinary person?

In a real battle, although he was obviously no match for this Fiend Commander, if it was only about pinning him down for a

second or two, he could do it in a short time.

As the rear was in a state of confusion, some changes already started to appear on the battle in the front.

The Fiend Commander of the sixth step that was hit by three of the thorns immediately locked his gaze on the location of the two Demon Hunt Squads, but without giving him time to head out in their direction, a dark red figure suddenly appeared in front of them, blocking his path of return.

This silhouette was massive, and had two huge wings unfolded at his back, giving off a fierce and malevolent look. It was exactly the Fiend Lord!

The difference of social class in the Fiends' world was distinct. Seeing his immediate superior block him, the Fiend Commander that was prepared to attack immediately stared blankly, naturally stopping his move. The Fiend Lord before him didn't say anything special, only lifting up his right claw and pointing at his back. Just when the Fiend Commander turned back, at the split second he turned back, a miraculous scene happened at his back. A great change happened on the huge silhouette of the Fiend Commander of seventh step at his back unexpectedly produced a sudden change, turning into a dual-winged Grand Birdy Demon.

Let alone the Fiend Cavalry, even the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad and the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad were extremely shocked from looking at this bizarre scene

A golden spear filled with lightning firmly hit the Fiend Commander's back, breaking out with a gaudy electric light, causing this Fiend Commander to let out a miserable scream.

If it was about a head-on battle, it would be hard to predict who between the Grand Birdy Demon or the Fiend Commander would be winning. A Grand Birdy Demon did hold the aerial advantage, whereas a Fiend Commander had the support of his mount. However, it was another story in case of a sneak attack.

The Fiend Leader obviously didn't have the slightest wariness towards the Fiend Lord's words, but how could he guess that he would fall into such a fatal trap.

Still, his Nightmare Devil Horse was a magical beast of the fifth step. Seeing its rider being attacked, it immediately tried to defend him, attempting to slam into the Grand Birdy Demon.

The Grand Birdy Demon's reaction was fast. Clapping the wings at its back while infusing power into the lightning lance in his hand, he immediately set in midair as the powerful lightning spiritual energy broke out all-around. Heavily wounded, the Fiend Commander's body produced a scorched smell and the Nightmare Devil Horse he rode let out a miserable shriek, convulsing from the impulse of the lightning.

The Grand Birdy Demon was pitiless, putting strength in swinging his lance, extracting it from the back of the Fiend Commander that was already seriously wounded while taking advantage of the Nightmare Devil Horse's paralysed state. The spear was ferociously thrust in his body, relying on the formidable attack power of its user to end the life of this Nightmare Devil Horse.

A thick staff was lifted high in the sky, striking the Fiend Commander on his head, just like a wooden stick meeting with a watermelon. Just then, a colored liquid spread in the air from it; it looked as if this Fiend Commander of the sixth step was dead.

The Grand Birdy Demon didn't stay idle, and immediately batted his wings after getting rid of the first Fiend Commander, flying above the Fiend Cavalry like a tiger picking at a flock of sheep.

Originally, this Fiend Cavalry had one Fiend Commander guarding the rear and one guarding the front, in addition to the Fiend Lord seated in the middle of the formation. The formation in the front, which was completely firm just before, seemed to have just been broken as its core was destroyed. The Grand Fiend

Cavalry was not lacking in strength, but was overcome by panic. The great majority of their troops just finished to deal with the liquid released from the many beads.

However, Bai Xiaomo's yellow plants with an appearance close to corals were not only able to spray a single array of thorns. At the same time the Grand Birdy Demon flapped his wings, another dozen bolts of lightning were released at the same times as another batch of beads was released.

An immense shield was flung at the side, carrying a mournful hissing sound engulfing everything. Three or four of the Grand Fiends were immediately swept away by its force.

On the other side, Sima Xian held his staff high in the air, this time releasing the ability Madness. The staff in his hand was waved at great speed, launching Sacred Bullet Array's unfathomable attacks, immediately followed by Wang Yuanyuan whose Gigantic Divine Soul Shield was waved violently at the enemy's ranks, spreading havoc at their side, aiming primarily at those of the Grand Fiends that lost their Nightmare Devil Horses.

At the time Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian came out, Dian Yan and Han Yu stayed in the cavern. People inside had all mage vocations, and thus needed their protection.

After releasing his first huge spell, Yi Jun kept blasting one spatial spell after another, giving the warriors in the front a strong backup.

The current situation looked like a piece of cake, but just at this moment, the formidable Fiend Lord of the seventh step made his move.

If not for Cai'er pinning him down, how could this Fiend Cavalry possessing a Fiend Lord as its general be so easy to deal with? However, the Fiend Commander in the front had just been killed and the subordinate soldiers were being cut down like fresh meat, one after another. The Fiend Lord immediately lost his cool from

such a situation. He was after all not a human, and wouldn't give too much thought to tactics. As he swept his blood-colored sword, his Nightmare Devil Horse suddenly jumped horizontally, almost instantly appearing before the Grand Birdy Demon that slaughtered one of the Fiend Commanders.

The Grand Birdy Demon had just disposed of one of the Grand Fiends and his Nightmare Devil Horse, but caught off guard by the attack, he swept the lightning spear in his hand while turning back with a sideways motion.

The Fiend Lord hated this Grand Birdy Demon bitterly. With a chop from his blood-colored sword, a five meters long dark red luster came into being, fiercely chopping down at this Grand Birdy Demon's spear.

The difference of step between the two manifested undoubtedly at that time. With a scream from the Grand Birdy Demon, the lightning spear in his hand instantly snapped, and the massive impact from the strike caused his body to be sent flying in the air.

A massive dark red shield made of energy was erected at the back of this Fiend Lord, protecting his back from the countless white glows bursting forth to his direction. Turning back, he launched a blood-colored cut, carrying an imposing dark-red radiance.

The dark red colored radiance was hitting from all direction, aiming at Cai'er who was unleashing her Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove. The attack forced her to meet it head-on.

With a flash, Cai'er's body was smashed to pieces, but this was a mere afterimage, as Cai'er's physical body was already meters away. Even so, the Fiend Lord's tyrannical power still brought her body an intense pressure. With a flicker, it vanished gradually in the darkness.

Cai'er wouldn't easily launch her Spiritual Stove of Samsara, because it would not only cause some self-damage, but it would also use the integrality of her spiritual energy. It was something

she kept for the last blow.

After forcing Cai'er back with his blow, the Fiend Lord didn't pursue and attack. As he looked up at the sky with a massive roar, the remaining dozen of Grand Fiend as well as the last Fiend Commander rapidly gathered by his side.

"Come back, all of you." Luc Xi's voice rang out, and that Grand Birdy Demon turned back in midair at fast speed. A deep scar could be clearly seen on his chest, which was to say that if his reaction had been just a little slower, the previous blow would have been enough to cut him in two parts.

This was the strength of the seventh step. Furthermore, this Fiend Lord visibly hadn't just reached the seventh step. At least, he was at the fourth or the fifth rank of the seventh step.

Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian didn't zealously keep fighting, rapidly retreating to the direction of the cave. Cai'er and Han Daosi also came back after making a detour.

Chapter 250: Six Paths of Samsara (I)

The Fiend Commander didn't pursue and attack eagerly, instead chanting an incantation using the Fiend tongue. It was at times loud and at times low, but no parts of his incantation missed to give off an evil feeling. The dark red radiance coming out from his body also became increasingly stronger. The red halo under the surrounding soldiers of the Grand Fiend Cavalry accordingly increased in intensity, and the Nightmare Devil Horses, that also chanted in a low voice, let out a red glow that seemed to amplify the halos on their riders.

It could be said that the results the two Demon Hunt Squads had just obtained were from the fact that it was a sneak attack, from Cai'er and Han Daosi's advantageous control, and from their smart use of the terrain. This was why the attack was so successful.

The same Fiend Cavalry with a different commander would also display a different level of strength. It would be an error to think that Grand Fiends were easy to handle based on the last experience they had with a cavalry of fifty Grand Fiends. The last time they managed to wipe out the entirety of the enemy's troops, the greatest contributor was Haoyue with his Essence of Disorder. The powerful might coming from this tri-elemental spell was enough to weaken the Grand Fiend Cavalry's strength at least by half. And that time, their group had Long Haochen as their pillar of support.

This time, although they were only facing an army of thirty Fiends, it comprised an enemy at the seventh step and two enemies at the sixth step, which were by themselves already very difficult to handle for the two Demon Hunt Squads. Thus, the real battle had just started. Just like Luc Xi had previously said, their tactics were to provoke a battle of attrition in which their side would desperately defend their position.

Watshiii! The Fiend Lord let out a loud roar, and the Grand Fiend Cavalry immediately moved forward with the Fiend Commander

of the sixth step as their core, forming a conical formation that charged directly at the cavern where the two Demon Hunt Squads were staging their defence.

Contrary to expectations, the Fiend Lord didn't join in the formation, but stayed at its rear, raising his blood-colored heavy sword as he mounted his Nightmare Devil Horse. He seemed to be supervising the battlefield, but was in reality waiting for the opportunity to attack. From his point of view, the only enemy that could threaten him was Cai'er.

After sustaining injuries, the Grand Birdy Demon directly came back to Chen Ying'er's side, groaning with two boo hoo sounds and carrying a look filled with grievance.

Looking at his injuries, Chen Ying'er felt deeply sorry, but now wasn't the time to have Luc Xi heal him, because he currently possessed the darkness and lightning attributes, thus healing him using light element would only produce the opposite effect.

Certainly, this heroic Grand Birdy Demon was the Mythic Mirror Image Pig, McDull. He took the shape of the Fiend Lord to confuse the enemy, before eating the magical crystal of a Grand Birdy Demon, managing this accomplishment. Though it consumed a magical crystal of a demon at the sixth step, killing this powerful enemy greatly eased the pressure on the two Demon Hunt Squads.

After a few groans, the Grand Birdy Demon left the cave at great speed, as the rich lightning-element spiritual energy in his body was gathering, rapidly condensing a golden ball of lightning surrounded by a black stream of air.

Ten minutes hadn't passed yet, and he still had a significant amount of spiritual energy left from the magical crystal, so he could obviously not let it go to waste.

The Grand Fiend Cavalry's offense finally started, and under the Fiend Commander's lead, the spears in their hand let out a strong dark-red-colored radiance. Following this charge, the Fiend Lord's

incantation stopped abruptly and a bloody red-colored glow shot straight at the cave. The most frightening thing was that this dark red radiance fused together with the Fiend Commander's attack, taking the shape of a huge luminous projectile bombarding the cave's entrance. Its domineering power caused the complexions on the faces of the Demon Hunters in the cave to change completely. At this moment, they finally realized how powerful a Fiend Cavalry could really be after taking their battle formation.

A cavalry's greatest forte lied in their charging power as a group. Although this was a hilly region, with the Nightmare Devil Horses' climbing ability, the Grand Fiend Cavalry's charging speed didn't drop in the slightest.

Facing that domineering dark red radiance, Han Yu didn't have the slightest hesitation and resolutely stood in the front, readily keeping the heavy shield in his hand. His Holy Mantle and Holy Filter Shield which were already charged with Storing Power for a long time were immediately released.

Two successive fire elemental shields appeared before him and a silvery white radiance bombarded the dark red projectile, slightly weakening its offensive power.

Bang

The unreasonable offensive power almost instantly shattered the two Fire Elemental Shields and the Holy Mantle, before violently crashing against his shield that carried the power of Holy Filter Shield.

The shield Han Qian gave his grandson wasn't a particularly powerful piece of equipment, just a magical ranked shield and nothing more.

With a violent boom, Han Yu's body flickered, clad in golden light; it was Divine Obstruction. This was an ability he had learned from Han Qian's Inheritance Ring, but which he only rarely used because the team already had Long Haochen as its core.

Normally, with Divine Obstruction, Han Qian should have been able to easily parry this attack, but in reality, this blow exploded in a large area. Han Yu let out a groan and his shield was violently slammed against his chest, pushing him three steps back before he stood firm again. In the meanwhile, the bodies of everyone in the 21st Demon Hunt Squad were lit by a golden light; it was the release of the vitality sharing effect of the Soul Sharing Shackles, absorbing a part of the damage Han Yu received.

Nevertheless, Han Yu spouted out blood, and a golden light spread out from the cave, falling on everyone in the group.

Luc Xi's crowd effect restorative ability came with a good timing. It was not only Han Yu that sustained damage, but also McDull that had reverted back from a Grand Birdy Demon to his original appearance as a Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig. Luc Xi's ability thus benefitted everyone in the group.

Han Yu felt a sharp pain in his chest, but what let him sigh silently was the fact that it had always been Long Haochen who stayed in the front. Now that he was the one to take on that role, he finally understood how enormous the pressure was Long Haochen had to bear every time he relied on his Saint Spiritual Stove to attract the most powerful enemy to him.

Han Yu was shocked to see that Dian Yan, took the initiative to join his side to guard against this attack. At long last, the Mythic Mirror Image Pig's last attack had a certain effect. With a violent explosion, another two Grand Fiends were directly hit. The lightning's speed was too fast, to the extent that even the Fiend Lord didn't make it in time to rescue them.

However, this clearly had no suppressing effect on their side, and a second tyrannical attack was already launched against them.

Still charging as the offense was carried out, the Grand Fiend Cavalry was about to arrive in front of the cave.

Dian Yan's situation couldn't be compared with Han Yu's; his

cultivation was very lacking in comparison to Han Yu's level. Although he had the support of Lin Xin's two-layered Fire Elemental Shields, after receiving this attack, his body couldn't resist and was sent flying. The shield in his hand was even shattered into pieces. Spouting a huge amount of blood, he was seriously wounded from this single attack.

The Demon Hunters from the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad didn't have the support of companions who shared their damage with them. If not for Luc Xi's prompt healing, Dian Yan would very possibly have been sent to hell by the attack. And even with the timely healing he wouldn't be able to continue fighting for some time, since along with his shield, his two arms ended up fractured.

The Fiend Commander of the sixth step arrived in front of them as a change could be seen in the Grand Fiend Cavalry's battle formation. From their previous conical formation, the formation suddenly changed to a single line. Each of the Grand Fiends held a spear, pointing it forward, with the Fiend Commander standing in the front. Dark red spiritual energy was unexpectedly forming a straight line as it was released from the weapons of every Grand Fiend, entering the Fiend Commander's body.

At this point, if one paid attention, he would notice that only ten of these Grand Fiends did so while three others Grand Fiends stood idle in the back, probably prepared to defend their peers, and that the Fiend Commander's body was clearly at its limit.

A spiritual energy of the sixth step meant that it comprised over 4,000 units, and because of the type of their spiritual energy, only the sorcerer type of Fiends would have the possibility of reaching the peak of their step for. Over this limit, none of them could have any breakthrough.

That was to say, this Fiend Commander's spiritual energy could at most amount to 10,000 units, but couldn't exceed this amount. But even so, this was already a catastrophic opponent to the two

Demon Hunt Squads. Aside from Long Haochen who had yet to be back, no one in their group had broken through the threshold of 3,000 units yet, so how could they resist the Fiend Commander that benefitted from the combined boost of power coming from all of the Grand Fiends?

“I’ll go first, Yuanyuan will follow me, and Sima will come in third.” Han Yu’s shout was the loudest possible, as the aura of his body increased its intensity tremendously. Grabbing his shield, he released intense surges of spiritual energy, an extremely pure holy spiritual energy that clashed against the Fiend Commander’s attack.

In the midst of exploding sounds, everyone was shocked to see that Han Yu was unexpectedly not pushed back in the slightest. Under the effects of Bright Vengeance, he unexpectedly managed to meet force with force against this Fiend Commander’s all out attack.

The most amazing feat was that Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian didn’t assist him but instead took a few steps back to defend the cave.

Lin Xin continuously released one Fire Elemental Shield after another to assist Han Yu, while Yi Jun released his spatial spells to launch attacks. Luc Xi’s healing and various buffs were also launched without pause, and this was how Han Yu miraculously managed to block the Fiend Commander’s attack. Bai Xiaomo’s botanical summons wouldn’t have so much effect at this time, since the Grand Fiend Cavalry’s riders released some dark red flames and the Fiend Lord was at the rear, glaring like a tiger watching his prey. The wave of the summoning spells she had launched previously had come to an end, and it wouldn’t be possible to prolong them from such a distance.

This was clearly not some kind of random miracle, neither was it caused by some sudden breakthrough from Han Yu’s side. There was only one reason for this sudden increase of power which

enabled him to block the Fiend Commander's attack, and this reason lied in the pills that he took.

The additioned effects of the Spiritual Bursting Pills and the Bloodthirsty Pills increased his strength to a new level. Although it came with a massive consumption, its effects were incontestable. With his teammates help, he barely managed to block the enemy's attack.

Han Yu knew clearly that even Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian couldn't possibly have blocked the Fiend Commander's attack even after eating the same pills, because they didn't have such a powerful defensive ability as Divine Obstruction, which was why he had the resolve to last for as long as possible, no matter what.

Chapter 251: Six Paths of Samsara (II)

Wang Yuanyuan made her own preparations to take over from him at any time, but at some point, Sima Xian's voice suddenly rang, "Yuanyuan, let me be the second one to go."

Wang Yuanyuan started, unconsciously glancing at him. Sima Xian's face was filled with resolution, looking right into her face, "I'm a man."

"Okay." Wang Yuanyuan didn't nag, only doing a thumbs up in his direction.

At this time, the others from the 21st Demon Hunt Squad could only think of Long Haochen. If he was present, perhaps everything would be different. He would definitely have been able to block the attack of this kind of enemy without needing to take any sort of pills.

Having lost its core, the team's strength was bound to suffer a great loss.

An ice-cold killing intent once again arose, largely exceeding the last time in intensity. In the darkness, Cai'er slowly moved away, not concealing her own figure and advancing slowly in the Fiend Lord's direction.

The others would temporarily be able to hold out against the Fiend Commander's attacks, but the Fiend Lord was truly a deadly threat for them, the real threat.

Cai'er already had no other choice. With every step she took, the grey aura surrounding her body became stronger, and her pure killing intent gradually condensed into the shape of a sharp blade. Cai'er held in her right hand a dark golden dagger inclined towards the ground, as her left hand was pressed against her chest. She walked slowly, but looking at her, the Fiend Lord clearly became panicked, grasping his blood-colored heavy sword with his two

hands. Standing motionless on the ground, the dark-red radiance surrounding his body grew more intense.

This time, Cai'er was attacking seriously. If she couldn't successfully assassinate the enemy, they would get wiped out on this day. She didn't know when Long Haochen would come back, but right now, she was the temporary captain. She had to make a path for Long Haochen to come back safe and sound, for him to be able to come back without getting attacked by these Fiends. Making use of her strength to keep everyone alive was undoubtedly her duty as Long Haochen's girlfriend.

Cai'er's eyes had already turned completely grey, and around the sharp blade condensed at her back, six different symbols slowly appeared.

These symbols weren't close to any letter or character, but at the time they appeared, they caused even the Fiend Lord to take a few steps back. The shock was so large that when Han Daosi made his move to the side, the rest of the Fiend Cavalry didn't have any reaction to his attack, and their malevolent faces were just completely panic-stricken.

"My eyes for yours, first part of Six Paths of Samsara, Eye of Samsara."

Cai'er made her move and all the intense killing intent surrounding her immediately disappeared. On her left hand was a pitch-black dagger shining with a dark purple brilliance. At her back, the first of the six symbols that was shaped like an eye suddenly enlarged, hiding her figure behind it.

At this time, Cai'er seemed totally different from her usual self. From the eyes of the Fiend Lord, she resembled a death god coming for him.

A bloody glow was shot and the Fiend Lord's whole body and just turned it into a massive blood-colored ball. A multitude of blood-colored beams shot from his body, attempting to stop Cai'er's

attack from all directions. This was because he abruptly found out that along with the killing intent that horrified him, his perception of Cai'er had also totally disappeared.

As the dark purple radiance intertwined, Cai'er was already thirty meters away, at the Fiend Lord's back.

A miserable scream was heard from the Fiend Lord as a third of the heavy sword in his hand snapped. More importantly, from his eyes, black colored blood overflowed; against all expectations, he had turned blind. On his left shoulder, a deep scar could clearly be seen. The Nightmare Devil Horse's four limbs were also broken, and it could only be crawling on the ground, letting out mournful shrieks of pain.

However, Cai'er's eyes lost their ability to see at the same moment her opponent was hit.

“My ears for yours, second part of the Six Paths of Samsara, Ears of Samsara.”

Cai'er didn't stop, as black as ink, her silhouette was surrounded in purple, and a poignant radiance burst forth from the Dagger of Samsara, before her body disappeared in the midst of the darkness, only leaving an odd symbol in the air.

Ever since she completed her assimilation of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara this was the first time Cai'er went all out using it. As the most powerful spiritual stove humans had ever discovered, it surpassed any other spiritual stove in power.

The Fiend Lord obviously wouldn't wait for death helplessly. With a mad roar, his body suddenly became dark-red-colored, and from inside, a loud bang resounded. At this time, he was just like a human knight making use of the Brilliant Body. Holding a huge sword in his hands, he abruptly jumped off the Nightmare Devil Horse's back, spiralling in the air as the terrible fluctuations of spiritual energy released from his body took the shape of flames from hell, causing the rocks on the ground to melt. Against all

expectations, he immediately tried to dive underground to escape.

Pop

At the time she appeared in view, Cai'er was beside the Fiend Lord, whose hurried escape immediately came to an end. His entire right hand disappeared, covered in blood, and his pair of ears spouted out some black colored blood. Miserably screaming in pain, his massive body fell to the ground. His leftover left hand faced Cai'er's direction, frantically punching at her.

A dark red-colored radiance abruptly passed through his fist, and under that dark red radiance, a hexagonal dark red crystal surprisingly appeared.

His magical crystal! In a state of total fear and pain, the Fiend Lord found out that his own magical crystal was the target of the fatal attack Cai'er launched. Even if his blow managed to successfully kill Cai'er, it would be difficult for him to survive from this.

“My tongue for yours, third path of the Six Paths of Samsara, Tongue of Samsara.”

The pitch-black brilliance gradually faded away, and the dark purple radiance extended like a rainbow, forming a single entity with Cai'er, appearing like the sword of the god of death. Next, she appeared once again at the Fiend Lord's back.

The magical crystal condensed in the air, and following next, two “Ding, ding” sounds rang out, and that blow cut the Fiend Lord's magical crystal in two, letting no room for him to display his brutal strength as he fell to the ground.

The Fiend Lord's massive silhouette stopped moving, and the surrounding flames were burning, just as before. Underneath, the Nightmare Devil Horse seemed to be frozen, left with bloody scars. In the next instant, the head of this Fiend Lord fell next to the Nightmare Devil Horse abdomen.

“Puff-paff.” The split corpse suddenly fell down, but the strangest thing was that there wasn’t a single drop of blood falling down. Both the Nightmare Devil Horse and the Fiend Lord’s flesh had completely turned ash grey-colored.

A blood red colored glow shone from the Fiend Lord’s body, and a bloody halo exploded in the air.

With the night wind blowing, Cai’er stayed completely motionless, just like a peaceful statue standing in the midst of darkness. All the terrifying aura faded away in that instant, but she was still standing there, completely motionless. However, none of the Grand Fiends had the courage to dare launch an attack against her.

While Cai’er released the full power of her Spiritual Stove of Samsara on this side of the battle, rapid changes happened in the general situation of the battlefield.

Han Daosi’s sneak attack from behind was successful, and the most important fact was the attack that was to be launched against the Grand Fiend Cavalry.

Li Xin had been waiting all this time for an opportunity. She knew clearly that when facing this Fiend Lord, she couldn’t carelessly attack, which would only be akin to suicide. In the instant Cai’er successfully suppressed that Fiend Lord, Li Xin finally started to move.

The Rose Unicorn fused perfectly with her own spiritual energy, and at the same time Han Daosi charged at them, a dazzling red light followed behind.

Li Xin’s blow put Storing Power to use. She was only a single step away from the fifth step, and barely managed to put Holy Sword in use with Storing Power’s assistance. With the further amplification she had from the Rose Unicorn, her pair of swords charged. A bright Light Thorn appeared in enemy’s view.

Her Light Thorn was completely different from Long Haochen's: except from the body that was also filled in light essence, it was instead full of imposing fire essence. Her choice of location to attack was extremely clever; it was the middle of the formation that enabled the Fiend Cavalry's spiritual energy to be gathered and fused all together.

If she aimed too far behind, she wouldn't even threaten the Fiend Commander, but if she aimed too far in the front, it would get instead blocked by his soldiers' own initiative.

Bang.

Two Grand Fiends were sent flying by Li Xin's all out attack, and only five Grand Fiends were left to supplement the Fiend Commander with spiritual energy. Afterwards, it was Han Daosi's turn to intervene, and his dagger ferociously penetrated into the cervical vertebra of a Grand Fiend, perfectly severing his central nerve.

This operation on their side was enough to lower the pressure put on the defense, but even so, the situation on the cave's side was quite desperate.

After three entire minutes, Han Yu was unable to resist anymore, and retreated, the shield and sword in his hand completely broken into pieces.

The following Sima Xian only resisted for three hits before being out, spouting blood, his staff broken in half.

Compared to Sima Xian, Wang Yuanyuan was still better off. Although she wasn't an expert in defense, she still could meet force with force against this Fiend Commander. Under the joint effects of the Spiritual Bursting Pill and the Bloodthirsty Pill, she managed to hold him off for twice as long as Sima Xian. As long as she resisted these consecutive attacks, the Fiend Commander's backup in spiritual energy coming from the rear declined, but there weren't enough close quarter fighters left in the cave to defend

against him.

At this crucial time, the silhouette glinting with the thunder of the Grand Birdy Demon appeared once again on the battlefield; the Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig had intervened once again.

However, even if that Fiend Commander's backup of spiritual energy had lessened, he still exceeded the Grand Birdy Demon in strength. That was to say nothing of the fact that McDull could after all only imitate the Grand Birdy Demon. In the aspect of putting his abilities to use, he could obviously not compare to a true Grand Birdy Demon, in addition to this fact he didn't have the Soul Sharing Shackles to share the damage. Retreating in defeat against that Fiend Commander's powerful attacks, he was already pushed back to the inside of the cave.

At this moment, the situation inside of the cave was just too bad. Bai Xiaomo and Yi Jun had completely exhausted their spiritual energy, Luc Xi's healing would be of no use to the Grand Birdy Demon, and from the Soul Sharing Shackles' side-effects, Han Yu, Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian and Lin Xin suffered important wounds. Han Yu and Sima Xian even lost their own weapon.

Chapter 252: Six Paths of Samsara (III)

That Fiend Commander's spiritual energy didn't reach an amount so terrifying as 10,000, but it still reached 7,000 units. In case their front crumbled, both Demon Hunt Squads would be wiped out.

The Grand Birdy Demon, originating from the Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig's Imitation ability, was sent flying with a single blow, fiercely ramming against the wall behind him. The enormous wound caused him to be unable to even maintain his mirror image appearance, and a heavily wounded Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig slumped to the ground.

Han Yu, Wang Yuanyuan, and Sima Xian agreed by chance to throw themselves at the enemy, but with only a single sweeping motion, the Fiend Commander sent the three of them flying, and deep wounds were left on Sima Xian and Han Yu's bodies.

Inside of the cave, Lin Xin was the only one to maintain a relatively intact fighting strength.

Launching Fire Elemental Shields and Resisting Ring of Fire, the Fire Cloud Crystal Staff held in Lin Xin's hand was shaking as he acted as the final vanguard of the team. But he was in the end no more but a mage who couldn't attack!

"Ah—" A screech suddenly sounded behind Lin Xin's back, and immediately, the noise of a body falling down could be heard. Then, a silvery light appeared with shock under the Fiend Commander's feet, preventing this malevolent figure from any movement.

Lin Xin suddenly turned back, only to see Yi Jun's body engulfed by a strong silvery white light, eagerly shouting, "Quick! Attack him, I cannot hold it for long."

Flames of Life生命之火, that was the Flames of Life! What Yi Jun

did was to ignite his own life, but when his life energy would run out, this spell would also end.

The Fiend Commander didn't move in the slightest, fiercely standing close to Lin Xin, but Lin Xin was a mage that couldn't attack!

The Soul Sharing Shackles couldn't alleviate the side effects brought by the pills. When the Spiritual Bursting Pill and the Bloodthirsty Pill's effects vanished, Han Yu, Wang Yuanyuan, and Sima Xian had all lost their fighting capability, remaining totally devoid of spiritual energy.

"I... I cannot use offensive magic!" Lin Xin declared with a foolish expression on his face.

Luc Xi put all his strength in releasing a last Sacred Bullet against that Fiend Commander, shouting in anger, "Bastard, don't tell me you cannot even launch the simplest Fireball Technique?"

Inside of the cavern, only Lin Xin had enough spiritual energy left to launch an attack. But at this time, his face was deathly pale, and flames were spouting from the staff in his hand, but he still appeared to be unable to launch a single offensive spell.

"I cannot hold it." Yi Jun loudly shouted as blood oozed from the seven apertures of his head.

"Ah—" Lin Xin frantically yelled, releasing a Resisting Ring of Fire. With a loud bang, that Fiend Demon was sent flying out of the cave, which also terminated Yi Jun's magical suppression.

"You..." Yi Jun gave Lin Xin an unresigned look, before sinking in a deep coma.

After the Fiend Commander was sent flying out of the cavern and right as he was prepared to once again launch an attack to massacre everyone inside, a bright light appeared from nowhere, extending to him and producing an ear-piercing hissing sound accompanied by a powerful aura. A surge of an incredible offensive

power swept over the place.

The air was compressed, and even if that Fiend Commander possessed 6,000 units of spiritual energy, the last thing he saw in his life was a gigantic three-headed figure appearing out of nowhere, whose body was completely golden.

Bam—

A sword blow struck the enemy directly, whereas the second sword's blow cut him in two.

The Fiend Commander was cut in half with a single blow, along with the Nightmare Devil Horse underneath. Both halves of his split corpse slowly fell to the ground.

From the backlash of their consumption of spiritual energy, the five Grand Fiends at his back spouted out black blood at the same time.

“Houu—” Haoyue's released a bellow from his three heads at the same time, immediately sending the five Grand Fiends flying. On his back, Long Haochen's figure flickered, and on his shoulder, the Light Elemental Fairy Yating incessantly released white rings of light, using Spiritual Gathering Halo to replenish Long Haochen's spiritual energy at lightning speed.

That's right! At this situation of life and death, Long Haochen was back. At this moment, as he was holding the two separated parts of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in his hands, his body released a glorious halo covering the surroundings. With the help of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating, even without Haoyue, he had confidence to put up a fight against any powerhouse of the sixth step.

Clearly, this attack that hit the Fiend Commander was Asura Strike. Just think of the power an Asura Strike that was released without preparation already possessed. And then, what about an Asura Strike prepared in a state of Storing Power?

On Haoyue's back, Long Haochen had been focusing on understanding Asura Strike, and quickly found out that his newly learnt Asura Strike could complement his Storing Power. This way, Asura Strike's offensive power would become even more terrifying.

If he was by himself, he wouldn't possibly use Storing Power in the midst of a battle against many enemies; that would be a suicidal move. However, never forget that Long Haochen also could rely on Haoyue's assistance. Sitting on Haoyue's back, he had a enough time to complete Storing Power, and managed to use this Fiend Commander as the very first offering to his Asura Strike.

With close to 3,000 units of spiritual energy stored inside, this Asura Strike was so powerful that even Long Haochen couldn't help but be in shock. Only, at the current time, he couldn't possibly wallow in this feeling.

During his return, he noticed with astonishment that the Soul Sharing Shackles caused him to suffer intense pain. As a knight, he naturally could heal his own injuries along with Haoyue's, but how couldn't he have guessed that his companions had met with danger? Hurrying Haoyue on to return at full speed, he started storing power in preparation for Asura Strike even before coming out of the cave. Long Haochen was convinced that the enemies were bound to have powerhouses among their ranks, so the top priority was to inflict serious damage to the other side's leader.

Furthermore, the appearance of the Pendant of Eternal Melody could be said to have brought Long Haochen the ability to use the spiritual cavity of a knight at the sixth step. After fully using any offensive ability, his speed of recovery was thrice as fast as before. Further adding Yating's assistance, he could recover his spiritual energy at a monstrous rate of twenty units per second. Long Haochen was completely sure that this Pendant of Eternal Melody was at least a piece of equipment at the Legendary Tier, and this

was only his most conservative estimate.

Putting the Nine Long Steps into use, Long Haochen's silhouette went back and forth the enemies' ranks. He was currently extremely anxious because he had an ominous restless feeling ever since he exited the cavern, and that feeling of anxiety caused him to feel extremely nervous.

Lightning Thrust spread like illusory reflections on water. This wasn't the original Lightning Thrust, but a Lightning Thrust that used the supplement Ripples of Light. Considering Long Haochen's current cultivation, how could these mere Grand Fiends resist him?

Brilliant World glinted from the back, and Little Light's backup of spiritual energy entered Long Haochen's body. Little Flame and Little Wind also kept chanting one lower ranked spell after another to cover his flanks.

None of the Grand Fiends managed to block Long Haochen's Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. As its radiance spread, Pop Pop sounds unceasingly rung out.

To a Retribution Knight, Lightning Thrust was nothing more than a low ranked skill, one that a powerhouse of a higher step would generally only use against an enemy of lower step, or when combining it along with other abilities. This was because Lightning Thrust scattered strength, enabling one to launch numerous series of attacks without consuming too much spiritual energy. Thus, higher ranked knights would in reality rarely use it.

However, this skill was completely changed in Long Haochen's hands. After obtaining Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, Lightning Thrust underwent a huge increase in power. Keeping its dazzling power as a pure light technique, while gaining the piercing power of water. Adding on to the power of Ripples of Light, this attack's strength reached a whole new level.

Long Haochen comprehended the Ripples of Light just recently,

and hadn't really had the time to improve Lightning Thrust until now, but even so, these ordinary Grand Fiends and their mounts couldn't possibly stop him.

Cooperating with Han Daosi and Li Xin, the rest of the battle rapidly concluded, and the entirety of the Grand Fiend Cavalry was wiped out. If some had wanted to escape, what could they do against the aerial persecution of the Rose Unicorn? Each and any of them was easily disposed of by Li Xin.

"Haochen, you're finally back!" Li Xin dismounted her Rose Unicorn and returned to the ground, but at the time she arrived before Long Haochen, she discovered with astonishment that Long Haochen's body was trembling as he stood there.

Following Long Haochen's gaze, she discovered that close ahead, Cai'er was standing still like a sculpture. Even with the intense battle that was occurring nearby, she didn't have any reaction. She just motionlessly stood there like a human-sized puppet.

"Cai'er..." Long Haochen's voice was shaking, and with a glint, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light autonomously disappeared from his hand. Taking a few steps while using the Assault technique, he arrived in front of Cai'er in a split second.

With a dark golden glint of radiance, Cai'er attempted to lift her right hand, but remained unsuccessful, as she directly collapsed into Long Haochen's embrace.

Tightly holding her, Long Haochen instantly launched a Holy Mantle without hesitation, enveloping Cai'er and himself in it. However, he quickly discovered that Cai'er's life wasn't endangered in any way, only her consumption of spiritual energy was massive; it was the case for both her internal and external spiritual energy. After falling in Long Haochen's warm embrace, she couldn't even move a finger.

"How could this happen? How could this happen! It's all because I arrived so late!" Long Haochen felt regretful that he didn't get

back earlier. With his intelligence, even in a state of total confusion, he could still clearly realize why his teammates had fought this battle of life and death.

This was all because of my mistake of judgment! I believed that no demons would come here for the time being, which was why I stayed away for so long. It's all my fault!

Long Haochen was filled with self-reproach, before finally seeing the massacred corpse of the Fiend Lord.

Such an enormous Fiend accompanied by a Nightmare Devil Horse? Long Haochen gently caressed Cai'er's head, "Idiot, how could you use the Stove of Samsara again? It's all my fault..." Tightly pulling Cai'er in his embrace, Long Haochen felt distressed to the point that he couldn't breathe. As he held Cai'er tightly, his eyes became totally red.

Chapter 253: Lin Xin's secret

Long Haochen put a Great Recovery Pill in his own mouth, and lowered his head after chewing it slightly, pulling the veil covering Cai'er's face and letting the pill's liquid flow into Cai'er's mouth.

Cai'er's lips truly felt soft, but at this moment, how could Long Haochen have the leisure to realize that?

Kissed by Long Haochen's lips and feeling his familiar breath, Cai'er's body trembled slightly.

Some reaction! Long Haochen loosened his breath, very carefully using his spiritual energy to let the liquid pill spread into Cai'er's body.

Tightly hugging her, Long Haochen let out glistening teardrops from his eyes, and his body couldn't resist from shivering.

"Cai'er, which ones of your senses have you lost this time?"

Perhaps was this because of the Great Spiritual Recovery Pill, but Cai'er seemed to feel Long Haochen's kind intentions this time, and her finger slightly moved.

Quickly, a great change appeared on Long Haochen's face.

"Sense of smell, sense of vision, sense of hearing, and, sense of taste?"

Out of the six senses, she actually lost four of them?

Cai'er formerly told Long Haochen a simple explanation on the functioning of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara. The more of its formidable offensive power she would want to bring out, the greater the price. The fact she lost four senses already meant that she used the Spiritual Stove of Samsara close to its peak power.

If... If the enemy was just a little stronger, and if she had activated the last two paths of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, then she could very possibly never have recovered from it.

One month would be needed to recover from the loss of one sense, unless she had a spiritual stove that would prevent her from losing one of her six senses at any time. Having launched her spiritual stove third activation, she needed two more months to recover her second sense, and these numbers overlaid.

For the loss of three senses, four more months would be needed. It meant that just to recover her hearing, her sight and her taste, she'd need seven months! And if she kept using the Spiritual Stove of Samsara during this period of time, she'd need eight more months just to recover the last sense.

If she used the Spiritual Stove of Samsara's fifth activation, which is also the last one, then all of her six senses would forever be lost, leaving her as a zombie in one breath. Of course, if she came to use that move, the killing power coming out from it would be just like what the Scion of Samsara relied on to heavily wound the Demon God Emperor of that time.

And furthermore, over the next seven months, Cai'er senses wouldn't be coming back one after another, but she would have to wait seven months first before recovering it all at once. The formidable destructive power came with the incomparably terrifying backlash of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

In the midst of his sharp pain, Cai'er seemed to be unaware of how she should try to console him, when suddenly, he lifted up his head to look afar.

On the opposite mountain, a hoard of Grand Fiends were coming out from the other side of the mountain, mounted on Nightmare Devil Horses and headed in their direction.

From the looks of it, they were a total of roughly thirty riders, though their strength was at the moment unknown.

Long Haochen gently put Cai'er on the side, before slowly standing up, looking at Li Xin and Han Daosi, "The two of you, guard the cave. Leave everything else to me."

Seeing Long Haochen's expression, Li Xin couldn't help but feel blank. Within the two Demon Hunt Squads, she was the one that knew Long Haochen for the longest time, but aside from his kindhearted side, she had never seen any other expression of such intensity.

The current Long Haochen had very red eyes, and from his body came a biting cold killing intent, with unstable light essence being released from it. These sharp eyes seemed to be currently filled with blood-thirst and nothing else.

The serious wound Cai'er received from using the Spiritual Stove of Samsara caused Long Haochen to completely explode. He needed to vent his anger, to use the enemy's blood to wash this wrath exploding from his heart.

Li Xin and Han Daosi didn't say anything, immediately returning to the cave's entrance to guard it, and Long Haochen took off the Holy Spirit Armor on his body.

At this very moment, Long Haochen had a sudden cool feeling coming out from the Pendant of Eternal Melody on his chest, as if calming down the pain and the wrath coming out of him. At this very moment, Long Haochen found out with astonishment that it was as if the surroundings were filled with some bizarre energy. This energy seemed to spread into the Eternal Melody, before disappearing noiselessly.

What is it? With his senses being sharper than ordinary people, Long Haochen followed the direction of this energy, finding out to his astonishment that this energy originated from the deceased Grand Fiends as well as their mounts.

Soul energy, this is soul energy!

Long Haochen's brain came to this judgment almost immediately. The Pendant of Eternal Melody was replenishing the Tower of Eternal Rest using the soul of the deceased.

This knowledge seemed to flow out naturally from Long Haochen's brain. When he would enter in the Tower of Eternity again, his future training would need a massive amount of soul energy to be carried out. Although the Tower of Eternal was already filled with massive energy, if he only kept consuming it, it would sooner or later be completely exhausted. And as the owner of the Pendant of Eternal Melody, which in itself is the entrance to the Tower of Eternity, he was the one to collect this soul energy. As such, every corpse that died recently, regardless of the race to which it belongs, would have its soul taken by the Pendant of Eternal Melody.

As the Scion of Light, Long Haochen felt unwell from having to bear this sort of feeling. But he had no other choice, because the Eternal Melody was already such a complete part of him that he was unable to get rid of. Furthermore, this was something he couldn't rashly reveal to others. Only to his father or his teacher could he possibly reveal this secret.

After thinking of this solution, Long Haochen couldn't help but furrow his brows. At that time, he wouldn't give it any further thoughts, and rapidly removing the outer part of his armor, Long Haochen tore a part of his martial attire, hooking Cai'er's back to his own, before putting on his Holy Spirit Armor that could change shape according to its owner. That was to say, Cai'er was now completely linked with his own body.

Long Haochen knew that the current Cai'er wasn't capable of hearing, so he pulled Cai'er's arms around his neck, before using a piece of cloth to secure her tightly. Afterwards, he wrote the following words on her palm, "Starting from now on, until you recover thoroughly, I will never let you leave my side and will carry you along with me in battle. I won't abandon you neither will I separate from you."

Cai'er's forehead was leaned against Long Haochen's neck, as two clear drops of tears slowly fell down.

Today was the first time she used the Spiritual Stove of Samsara to such an extent. After unleashing it for the third time, killing the Fiend Lord, it was as if she returned to the terrifying cavern where she was put during the most terrible period of her life.

Almost being broken by helplessness and loneliness, further adding the weak state of her body, Cai'er seemed to be sensing that death had come for her. The only thing that caused her to keep hope was her wish that Long Haochen would make it back alive.

He came back, he made it back in the end. In this desolate place, Cai'er felt helpless. There was no voice, no taste, no sight, no smell, and in the midst of the pain, he came back.

When this familiar smell appeared in Cai'er's perception, she immediately trembled upon realization. The hope she had deep inside became an inferno, about to burst out from her.

When Long Haochen kissed her lips, giving her the Great Recovery Spiritual Pill, the feeling she received from the warmth this pill together with Long Haochen's familiar breath brought her, pulled her back from her memories of those days she was forced into cultivating the Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

And at this very moment, right after she felt those words Long Haochen had written on her palm, those feelings finally disappeared from Cai'er's heart, replaced by an overwhelming feeling of happiness.

I'm such a fool. As long as I have him, even if the whole world abandons me, I am still not alone anymore.

There is a single reason that could lead a woman to be willing to selflessly pay any price for a man, and that reason is love.

Feeling Cai'er pressed against his back, her legs surrounding his waist, Long Haochen felt his pain lighten from the soft feeling he had. However, when he lifted up his head, looking at the Fiend Cavalry quickly approaching, this feeling of need to vent his anger

appeared once again in his heart.

It's those bastards, it's them. It's those demons who caused my Cai'er to need seven more months before recovering her normal state.

In the midst of a buzzing sound, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light appeared in Long Haochen's hand, and with a flash of light, the Holy Spirit Sword appeared in his left hand. His body flashed, landing on Haoyue's back, and the Light Elemental Fairy Yating stayed loyal to the end, still releasing a Spiritual Gathering Halo to help him recover his spiritual energy.

Able to recover twenty units of his spiritual energy per second, Long Haochen had already recovered close to half of his spiritual energy over this little period of time.

The enemies were drawing closer and closer, and inside of the cave, Li Xin opened her eyes wide, glowering at Lin Xin.

"Are you nothing more but crap? Don't tell me you cannot even put a single Fireball Technique to use? Do you know how much of his life force Yi Jun exhausted to confine that Fiend Commander. If not for Haochen's prompt arrival, we would all be dead here today. Are you really a mage of the fifth step? You are clearly not fit to be called a Demon Hunter."

It wasn't surprising that Li Xin was so furious. She clearly saw the previous situation inside of the cavern, and was on her way to return as fast as possible. But at the last instant, Lin Xin only released a Defying Ring of Fire, thoroughly angering that resolute and upright Retribution Knight.

As everyone else was staking everything and going all out, but Lin Xin was the only one that didn't launch any attack at all. Considering his level of cultivation, if he had launched a powerful spell of fire magic at that time, maybe he would have wounded that Fiend Commander seriously.

Lin Xin's face was somewhat blank, listening to Li Xin's indignant speech without saying a word.

“Why don't you speak back!? Are you a man or not? With such powerful controlling power, and as a mage of the fifth step, why can't you unleash a single offensive spell? I'm really regretting that I didn't stop Haochen at that time.”

“Enough, Li Xin.” Han Yu stood before him with difficulty, and Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian as well as Chen Ying'er gathered at his side.

“Li Xin, you should know that Lin Xin is an alchemist. Why do you think we managed to hold out for so much longer than Dian Yan, to resist for such a long time? It was because we took the pills Lin Xin offered us. Lin Xin cannot attack, but if not for him, we wouldn't have lasted long enough for Haochen to get back. Lin Xin is an important part of our 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad. His investment is clear to all of us, and he is a part our team cannot part with. Everyone has his own weaknesses, so why shouldn't it be the same for him?”

Li Xin furiously replied, “Yes, everyone has weaknesses, but attacking is a mage's duty. As a extremely destructive fire element mage, how can he be unable to launch a single fireball, why is that? I am just hoping for him to give me a clear explanation for that. If one day, Haochen cannot withstand the enemy's attacks and finally has to rely on his attacks to dispose of the enemy, what will happen? Why does he have to be so strong if he isn't able to increase your strength to such an extent? I don't wish for my little brother to give up all hope upon seeing him.”

“Alright, I will tell you.” Lin Xin yelled back in response.

Taking a rapid step forward, he arrived at Han Yu's side. His body was trembling violently, and his original pale face became totally flushed.

“I am a mage that cannot attack, one that cannot do it at all. You

are all right, my situation is completely different from Sima's. He is unable to learn healing magic, but it's not as if I was unable to learn. As long as I was willing, I could learn to use fire element magic without bounds, but I didn't learn it. I couldn't bring myself to learn it."

Coming to a pause, Lin Xin was already soaked in tears.

"At those time, my mother was an even greater genius of the Mage Temple than me. At the time she was thirty, she already broke through from the sixth step to the seventh step, acclaimed as the greatest genius of her generation. My father was an expert at using offensive magic, and he spent his whole life studying the most powerful fire spell, but one day, he made a mistake. His mistake caused his own body to burn with in a massive fire, and at that time, my mother happened to bring me to see him. And to protect me, mother used her own body to block that terrifying exploding force, meeting with a violent death along with my father. Although I was only five years-old that year, I will never be able to forget that terrible explosion of fire. If not for offensive magic, how would I have lost my mother? If not for offensive magic, I would still have a blessed family."

"I cannot learn offensive magic, and will never step across it in my life. I don't wish to see my companions or relatives die by my own hands, because of my magic. From that day onwards, no matter how my grandfather tried to force me, I never agreed to learn any offensive magic, up until now. But I'm not crap, I am using everything I can to help my team. If one day, this situation really arises, then I will definitely be the first of everyone to die, and I will use my corpse to prove everything I just said!"

Done with his words, Lin Xin was silently crying, and Han Yu let out a sigh, lightly patting his shoulder, telling Li Xin, "I can comprehend your state of mind, but did you really have to let his scars come out of his heart? If not for some extraordinary reason of this kind, why would he be unable to learn offensive spells? It

wasn't because we didn't care about these matters that we have never asked him until now, but because we chose to trust our companions. Lin Xin will forever remain a part of our Demon Hunt Squad."

Chapter 254: Slaughter!

Long Haochen calmly stood on Haoyue's back, gazing at the approaching Grand Fiend Cavalry. His unprecedented urge to vent his anger on the enemies grew increasingly stronger, and at the same time, he felt a sharp pain upon feeling the warmth coming out from Cai'er's body.

Never before had he felt hatred towards anything, but now, the hatred he felt towards this Grand Fiend Cavalry reached was unbearable.

For my sake! For my sake Cai'er had to suffer such an intense pain again. Even if I have to sacrifice the last drop of my blood, I won't let them harm Cai'er anymore. I will kill all these demons!

The enemies drew closer and closer, and although Long Haochen didn't have any ability to enhance his eyesight, his vision was already at a level where he could distinctly discern the strength of the enemy.

It was a Grand Fiend Cavalry of thirty, the same size as the previous one. Leading them was a Fiend Commander of the sixth step, but this group didn't have any powerhouse other than him. Obviously, this Grand Fiend Cavalry of thirty was a reserve team just like the one they ran across, responsible for providing support. Having gotten the Fiend Lord's signal, they came at the fastest speed possible.

A golden fog emanated from Long Haochen. It spread through the night sky, producing a bright and dazzling light similar to a lighthouse.

The Fiend Cavalry obviously saw it; they sensed this bright light filled with holy aura the same as Long Haochen sensed darkness type spiritual energy.

Storing Power.

Long Haochen could clearly sense the fast speed at which the liquid spiritual energy in him concentrated. The Holy Spirit Sword in his left hand was pushed into the ground next to Haoyue, and in his other hand, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was changed into dual swords. At this time, he entered an eerie state of mind.

Along with his progress in cultivation, his speed of gathering spiritual power using Storing Power was a lot faster than before, and a great amount of powerful spiritual energy was poured into his dual blades Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light at high speed.

Haoyue also started chanting with his three heads, each one chanting a different incantation in a melodious tempo that didn't impact Long Haochen's Storing Power. It rather had an harmonious mutual influence on it.

At this time, the cave at his back had returned to its calm, and only Li Xin was standing outside. At times, changes appeared on her countenance. Sometimes it was filled with regret, sometimes with guilt, but she still carried her two swords firmly and steadily.

Inside the cave, all the eyes were focused on Long Haochen, looking at his small yet sharp figure displaying the force of a man that could match ten thousand.

Although Long Haochen was facing the enemy battalion alone, the most unusual thing was that both the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad and 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad felt secure. It was as if, as long as Long Haochen was present, no one would be able to threaten them.

Everyone put effort into recovering their own spiritual energy. After recovering a bit, Luc Xi released a healing spell, focusing his healing with priority on the unconscious Dian Yan, whose injuries were most critical. Receiving the blow of a Fiend Commander with close to ten thousand units of spiritual energy, was like being struck by a mountain. Let alone his shield, both of his arms were shattered, and even his breastbone and his ribs were damaged to

some extent. His internal organs were unharmed, but if not for Luc Xi's prompt healing, he would undoubtedly have sequelae due to his internal fractures.

"Haochen, be careful of their ability to combine their spiritual energies." Li Xin shouted in Long Haochen's direction.

They had already been confronting Grand Fiend Cavalries twice: the first time, while under the effects of Haoyue's Essence of Disorder, the Grand Fiend Cavalry didn't have the occasion to bring out its full power. And the second time, it had been thanks to Cai'er's formidable move that the Grand Fiend Cavalry's attack ended with the death of the Fiend Lord, the cornerstone of their cavalry.

At that time, if not for the release of Cai'er's sharp killing intent that terrified the Fiend Lord to the point of preventing him from being the focus point of their gathered spiritual energy union, no one could possibly have been able to block this blow.

And now, they were facing a Grand Fiend Cavalry for the very first time without Cai'er present to attract the enemy's attention, and without the possibility of having Haoyue mount a magical sneak attack, Long Haochen was facing this Grand Fiend Cavalry alone, but would he be able to prevail over them on his own?

At the Fiend Cavalry's back were a dozen of mounted Grand Fiends making preparation for conjoining their spiritual energy. The other twenty Grand Fiends were separated in two groups, one for each side, and surrounding him from three sides. The powerful oppressive force rose sharply. However one looked at the situation, they would say that Long Haochen cannot possibly resist them all.

Just at this time, Haoyue set in motion, his massive figure launching Long Haochen, charging at the direction of the Fiend Commander that was the target for the conjoined spiritual energy.

As a powerhouse of the sixth step, the Fiend Commander was fairly experienced and knowledgeable. Seeing the intensity of the

light elemental spiritual energy surrounding Long Haochen, he determined that this human's spiritual energy couldn't compare to his own, to say nothing of the fact that he was in a state of conjoined spiritual energy.

Revealing a malicious smile, the Fiend Commander strode over the Nightmare Devil Horse, standing perfectly straight and charging at Long Haochen's direction. On his back were a dozen Grand Fiend Knights, spears at hand, linked through a dark red connection of spiritual energy, appearing like a single entity, and following the Fiend Commander as they charged.

In fact, these Grand Fiend from cavalries were the elite of elite of the Fiend Clan. Put on the battlefield after thorough training, they were an existence of the same degree as the human's Brilliant Angel Knights. Drawing power from their ability of conjoined spiritual energy, they formerly caused a quite important loss to the Temple Knight's side. Every time they ran across them in the battlefield, the Temple Alliance would pick some powerhouses to handle them.

Long Haochen was just a single individual, only riding Haoyue, on whose back he just stood, but faced that Fiend Commander whose dark red flames rose frantically, illuminating everything on a ten square meters range. When comparing the two sides' power, Long Haochen was like a mere child. However, Haoyue's charge was still straight and without hesitation, keeping a strong front. At this time, the incantation from his mouth just stopped, but if one took particular attention, he would notice that at this moment, Haoyue's eyes all became purple. The scales on his body were furthermore covered in a thin layer of purple ripples.

The two parties drew closer to each other, from a distance of a hundred meters to fifty, thirty, twenty, ten meters. By now, they were already close enough to each other to launch attacks.

Just at this time Haoyue released an ear-splitting howl from his three heads. An intense purple color could be seen, bursting out

from Haoyue's three heads.

An earth-shaking scene happened right then.

Under the effects of Haoyue's loud bellow, the whole body of the Fiend Commander which was entirely covered in a dark red flames, trembled violently, and the massive spiritual energy all around his body suddenly disappeared, and those Grand Fiends of the cavalry in his rear as well as their Nightmare Devil Horse looked as if they had suddenly gotten drunk swaying unsteadily from side to side, without the slightest trace left of using their ability of conjoined spiritual energy.

Golden light, suddenly ripping the vast sky, compressed the air with a violent exploding sound. In the next instant, the hissing resonance clearly caused the Nightmare Devil Horse rode by the Fiend Commander to feel dizzy. A surge of bright light suddenly spread in the surrounding air.

“Kill!” Long Haochen shouted and Haoyue violently struck the Fiend Commander from the front, but the strangest was that this Fiend Commander, suddenly covered in golden threads, suddenly became motionless, until Haoyue's blow arrived. Next, the spear in his hand as well as his body and his Nightmare Devil Horse were knocked back, undergoing the same treatment as their master, cut in two by Long Haochen's hand.

If the previous Fiend Commander could justify his death in Long Haochen's hand from the fact that he was already weakened in strength plus the assault from Yi Jun's magic suppression as well as Lin Xin's Resisting Ring of Fire, causing Long Haochen's sneak attack to be successful, this kill was however in no way a fluke, it was an instant kill upon collision, against a Fiend Commander at its peak condition, that didn't get a chance to strike a single blow against Long Haochen

No one knew what kind of ability this howl was meant to be, but after Long Haochen crossed those ten Grand Fiends standing

behind the Fiend Commander, all that was left was a land of corpses, including those belonging to the Nightmare Devil Horses; no corpse was left intact. And it was down to the extent that these Grand Fiends and their mounts didn't have the slightest chance to resist.

Some time after launching this loud bellow, Haoyue's entire body was entirely devoid of aura, his eyes recovering their natural color. Not releasing any more magic, he clearly seemed somewhat tired. However, he had sufficient use in the battle.

Having cut down the Fiend Ruler's conjoined spiritual energy, Long Haochen took control of the flow of the battle.

Affected by the effects from Haoyue's howl, the Fiend Commander didn't have the chance to launch a single effective ability, cut in two parts in a state of total terror by Asura Strike.

The rest of the battle simply went as a one-sided slaughter, where Long Haochen only made use of a few abilities: Charge, Assault, Lightning Thrust and Instant Blast Cross Cut.

These were low ranked Retribution Knight abilities that broke out with exploding power in his hands. With the backing of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating on his shoulder, using these low consumption abilities was no burden at all to Long Haochen. After a stored up Asura Strike, he had only a few hundreds units spiritual energy left, but through the means of his massive recovery of spiritual energy, he had no problem handling the rest of the enemies. Don't forget that the current Long Haochen was drawing nearer and nearer to the sixth step of cultivation.

Inside of the cave, everyone was dazzled and stunned looking at this scene. A golden silhouette was moving unrestrained as it crushed everything in its path, flickering with bright light, and blowing the enemies to pieces. Furthermore, he still carried on his back Cai'er who lost four of her senses.

A single person, he was just by himself, but against all

expectations, he managed to massacre a powerful Grand Fiend Cavalry only with the help of his mount, instantly defeating a Fiend Commander of the sixth step as if it was nothing. This was already completely out of the scope of a knight of the fifth step.

Feeling the biting cold killing intent released from Long Haochen's body, everyone from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad felt principally excited, in contrast the majority of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad members felt ashamed...

Chapter 255: Slaughter! (II)

After having come in contact for a rather long time, the members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads felt with great clarity the gap separating themselves from the 21st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. The pair of sweethearts and core of the team formed by Long Haochen and Cai'er had a sea-splitting impact. The other members also had powerful abilities to display, and moreover, were totally united.

This entire massacre lasted for only ten minutes, and Long Haochen didn't let a single enemy escape. When the last enemy finally went down, slain by his Holy Spirit Sword while using Final Gambit.

All along, Long Haochen benefitted from the support of the loyal Light Element Fairy Yating, responding perfectly to her duty of helping him recuperate.

Not letting go of Cai'er on his back, Long Haochen dumped a pair of bloody crystals stuck to his heavy swords, heading back to the cave's entrance along with Haoyue.

Long Haochen didn't have any formidable recovery spell with crowd effect, but it didn't mean that it was the same for Haoyue. From his initiative, an illumination of sacred light flooded every corner of the cavern.

"Prepare yourselves, everyone. I'll clear the battlefield, so let's depart from here at full speed." Long Haochen's voice sounded rough, and after he finished giving out these instructions, he turned back and walked out. While walking, he stored the corpses of every single Grand Fiend and their Nightmare Devil Horses inside Eternal Melody.

That's right, the Pendant of Eternal Melody was also a storage tool. As for how large the space it encompassed, even with his current mental capacity, Long Haochen was unable to tell.

Having gone through the past massacre, Long Haochen had a more distinct feeling that every time he slaughtered a Grand Fiend, the counterpart's soul would immediately be sucked into the Eternal Melody. And the soul energy he gained from the enemies he had just killed was even stronger than energy he received from the corpses of the previous battle. Since he couldn't do anything about it, he could only ignore it right now. In truth, he didn't have any real comprehension of the principle of soul energy.

Relying on the Eternal Melody, Long Haochen was fast to sweep through the battlefield. When he came back to the his comrades' side, except from the still unconscious Dian Yan, everyone had recovered their ability to move.

After watching Long Haochen sweep through the battlefield without any difficulty, Lin Xin seemed to have recovered from remembering his painful memories. Having seen him collect all of the Grand Fiend's and the Nightmare Devil Horses' corpses, he couldn't help but stare with wide eyes. When Haochen returned, he secretly signaled him to come over. With his back turned to the rest of the group, he waited for Haochen.

Long Haochen gave him a glance before silently looking down.

"How is everyone?" Long Haochen asked.

Han Yu replied, "Except from Dian Yan that suffered serious injuries, no one should have problems walking, only, to keep battling will be quite challenging. Yuanyuan, Sima and I took Bloodthirsty and Spiritual Bursting Pills. I'm also afraid that Ying'er's little pig, McDull, is in quite a bad shape, and will not be able to keep absorbing magical crystals to join the battle. "

Luc Xi replied, "Our side is in a better situation, Han Daosi and Li Xin can still keep fighting, but Yi Jun ignited his own vital force, and is thus unconscious and recovering his spiritual energy. I will need at least three more hours to launch my crowd-effective healing spell again. Dian Yan will at least need seven days of

treatment before barely recovering some fighting strength. Xiaomo is pretty much the same as me, and will regain some spiritual energy in approximately three more hours.”

Although this battle ended without any deaths, it could be said to have been a total tragedy for their side. The only ones that still had the strength to keep fighting were the trio of Long Haochen, Li Xin and Han Daosi’s. Cai’er, who had lost four of her senses for a full duration of seven months, was even more pitiful than the seriously injured Dian Yan.

Long Haochen calmly nodded, declaring after some time of reflection, “I will have Haoyue carry Dian Yan and Yi Jun, and we will immediately set off. After advancing more deeply into the mountains, without staying close to such a conspicuous spot as the Desolate Hissing Cavern, we should be able to easily conceal ourselves. There, we’ll wait for everyone to recover some strength before attempting to head back.”

Luc Xi silently nodded in response, looking at Long Haochen with some hesitation.

Long Haochen knew what he was thinking of, “Right before, I recorded my exploration of the Desolate Hissing Cavern, and this is clearly not a place we are able to explore thoroughly. After we find a place to settle down, I will share the records of the exploration with everyone.”

The Recording Gem’s contents couldn’t be counterfeited, or at least, no one had this ability among them. An incredible skill in alchemy was needed to make this possible.

Hearing Long Haochen say so, Luc Xi immediately felt embarrassed, and calmly nodded at Long Haochen.

Long Haochen spoke out, “Let’s leave from here then. Right now, I recovered the enemies’ corpses. A third of the magical crystals will be yours to keep.”

Luc Xi hurried to react, “There’s no need, we didn’t do much anyway.”

Long Haochen shook his head, and said in a clearly resolute tone, “We are now a single team, and we’ll share the gains in accordance to how we agreed on it. Without you, my teammates wouldn’t have lasted long enough for me to return, so let’s do it as I said. Time to set off! ”

The backlash from Cai’er’s spiritual stove caused Long Haochen to feel extremely fidgety. The gentleness he had during normal times was gone and replaced by some aggressiveness. But with the strength and ability he showed there, everything he said felt as a matter of course, at least the members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad were secretly thankful. A third of the spoils from such a huge amount of Nightmare Devil Horses and Grand Fiends was no small figure.

Everyone once again set out for their journey, and although they were for the most part in a very weak state, having wounded people among them, their bodies far exceeded ordinary people’s in strength as fighters. As dawn touched upon the land, the party of thirteen didn’t make haste to leave the mountain ridge, instead penetrating even more deeply under Long Haochen’s lead. After crossing two mountain peaks, they finally stopped in an area full of shrubs.

It was a valley with a natural crevice in the midst of it, just the right place for them to temporarily stay at. When they decided to camp there, it was already the middle of the day.

Luc Xi became the most occupied member of the team, unceasingly recovering his spiritual energy as he took the duty of healing everyone.

What finally relaxed Long Haochen a bit was that Cai’er gradually recovered her ability to move. At this time, he was sitting close to the entrance of the crevice, letting Cai’er

temporarily lean against his body.

Cai'er was seemingly very calm: she was now blind, mute, deaf, and unable to taste, but it appeared as though she didn't care about all of this, only calmly nestling in Long Haochen's embrace.

While the others were resting, Han Daosi took over the duty of keeping watch, and Haochen pulled Cai'er by the hand, using his thumb to form some words in Cai'er's palm. Slowly he wrote the narration of the whole course of the events that happened back in the Desolate Hissing Cavern.

Cai'er was unable to listen, but could sense and was actually rather enjoying this kind of feeling. As she let Long Haochen write characters on her palm, she nestled against him, just like the little big McDull was nestling in Chen Ying'er's embrace

"Lin Xin, come here for a bit. I have something to tell you." Li Xin suddenly waved to Lin Xin, hinting him to follow her.

Lin Xin blanked, slightly wrinkling his brows, but still chose to follow Li Xin inside of the crevice. Long Haochen just gave him a puzzled glance, but didn't say anything about it. In his heart, Li Xin was one of the most trusted people he had. He comprehended the character of this big sister of his pretty well, and didn't know what formerly happened inside of the cavern. Instead of keeping track of that, he continued to write some words in her palm.

The others were cultivating on the side, and didn't pay attention to them.

The crevice was very deep, and they kept walking until they were over two hundred meters deep in the mountain. When gazing deep inside, one would be able to see a marvellous scene.

Li Xin kept walking in, until no one remained in her view, before finally stopping in her tracks.

Lin Xin stopped close behind with an apathetic face, simply using his fingers to comb his own dark green hair, plaiting a braid after

putting it together and leaning on a stone of the wall, “What did you call me here for? Trying to kill me in order to silence me?”

Li Xin unhappily declared, “As a man, what are you doing with such long hair. You’re even doing something such as a plaiting it. In my opinion, you simply seem closer to a girl.”

Lin Xin curled his lips, replying, “Hey, it’s called being handsome, okay? Don’t talk drivel just because you don’t understand it.”

Li Xin disdainfully replied, “Handsome? What farts! Speak of it again when you are half as handsome as Long Haochen.”

A temporary change appeared in Lin Xin’s expression, and his muscles immediately hardened, “Did you just call me to bully me? Sure, Captain has better looks than me, but he looks even more like a girl than me!”

Li Xin suddenly became silent, looking at Lin Xin without saying any further words.

Feeling the strange atmosphere, Lin Xin couldn’t help but look at her, puzzled.

“Sorry.” Li Xin slightly lowered her head, “It was my bad, I shouldn’t have forced you into sharing a part of your past, much less recall those painful events to your mind.”

Lin Xin slightly trembled, and an unremovable pain filled the depths of his eyes. Lowering his head, he threw the hair he had been combing all this time to his back.

“It’s okay, someone would have questioned me sooner or later. To be honest, deep inside I feel much better now.” Lin Xin said in a pained expression.

Li Xin unhurriedly walked to his side, “I should get punishment for making such an error. Then, curse me back. Or else, strike me, and I’ll feel better.” Her expression was very serious. Standing by Lin Xin’s side, she offered her vigorous yet delicate figure as a sort

of self-sacrifice.

Lin Xin's expression changed, "Miss, stop joking, won't you? Would I even be capable of hitting you?"

"I won't hit back." Li Xin hurried to emphasise.

"That's it? I'm heading back then." Lin Xin unhappily declared, and turned to head in the opposite direction to leave.

Li Xin stamped her foot, "I'm afraid of everyone else's judgment. Don't head back like that, or how would I even be able to face your teammates?"

"Enough." Lin Xin abruptly turned back, furiously replying, "What use will I have to hit you? You didn't say anything wrong, I'm just a coward that didn't have the guts to learn offensive magic. Even if I hit you and curse you, don't tell me that you believe that it would be enough to lessen the pain in my heart? Hmpf..."

Lin Xin's words ended with a grunting sound, and his originally large eyes appeared even larger as he glared at her.

If someone else was present, he would have described this scene as astonishing.

A pretty and vigorous knight was at this moment grabbing the head of a mage, pushing him against the stone wall behind him, before fiercely kissing his lips.

Chapter 256: Slaughter! (III)

At this time, Lin Xin's brain almost short circuited. Li Xin's ardent lips were like lava, melting all his anger and sad feelings. Currently, he just felt his whole body going soft, clearly turning pale as he stuck to the side of the wall, just as if he had turned into a sort of mural painting.

Separating her lips, Li Xin rapidly drew back until her armor knocked against the other side of the wall with a bang sound.

Her charming face appeared deep red, just like the color of her Rose Unicorn. Although she didn't gasp for breath, her breast was heaving and she clearly wasn't as undisturbed as usually.

"This should do!" Li Xin fiercely said, but gave off the impression that she could fall over at any given times now.

"You cannot beat me or curse me now! This young lady isn't as wealthy as you, neither does she have anything precious she can give to compensate you. This will just do, now I don't owe you anything anymore." After she was finished, she rapidly bolted in the direction of the exit, before suddenly thinking of something. After taking a few steps, she turned back to look at Lin Xin's painting-like-silhouette, and couldn't help but speak out in anger, "Scoundrel, what's up with this grieved appearance!? This was this lady's first kiss!"

As she declared that, she picked up a small rock and threw it at Lin Xin, hitting his leg, before turning back and running away at a flying speed.

Lin Xin looked stiff and turned his head with an exaggerated motion, looking at Li Xin's disappearing figure. His pale face suddenly became flushed, "I... Did she just forcefully kiss me?" Touching his own lips, he still felt the lingering presence of this ardent feeling.

Without awareness of the time that had passed, he walked back to the exit with the support of the stone wall, his legs still feeling unsteady and weak.

Running into Chen Ying'er, he was given a suspicious look, "What's up with you, has-drug-bro? Have you caught a fever or what? How can your face be so red?"

"I'm alright." Lin Xin touched his burning face, looking for a place to sit down with a sluggish face. As far as he could see, Li Xin wasn't around.

Three whole day passed before the two Demon Hunt Squads recovered a minimal level of fighting strength, though this did not include Yi Jun and Dian Yan. The first had committed a great overdraft and needed to be nursed for some more time, whereas the second was seriously wounded and had yet to recover. But even so, they were ready to move again, and would just barely be unable to face the enemy but nothing more.

Over the past two days, Li Xin and Lin Xin seemed to be avoiding each other, but couldn't help but occasionally steal a glance at the other party. The others weren't blind, and naturally felt the strange atmosphere between the two of them. It was only that they were currently in a dangerous place, and everyone was focusing his energy on recovering strength, so no one paid close attention to them.

Their only thought was that the relation between the two of them was just rather awkward because of Li Xin's forceful inquisition, but by paying good attention, one would discover that Lin Xin's face was strangely flushed red whenever he caught a glimpse of Li Xin.

"Come here everyone!" Long Haochen stood at Cai'er's side, raising his voice and calling them together.

Everyone immediately reacted, and rapidly gathered at his side.

“Over the past three days, everyone except from Cai’er, Yi Jun and Dian Yan have mostly recovered. I believe everyone is very curious about what I saw in the Desolate Hissing Cavern, what this cavern was in the end. I’ll show you everything.”

He was a bit ashamed of it, but Long Haochen couldn’t possibly disclose the secret of the Tower of Eternity because it would not necessarily be a good thing. Maybe it would even bring him great inconveniences.

Hearing Long Haochen’s words, everyone curiously glanced at him, but waited respectfully.

As the captain of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, who explored the cavern by himself, if Long Haochen wanted to keep everything he discovered for himself, the members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad would not be qualified to say anything against it. Without Long Haochen, they wouldn’t even be alive. But Long Haochen put his cards on the table and by openly revealing everything, he indicated that he didn’t have the desire of keeping everything for himself.

The Recording Gem displayed an image under the influence of the spiritual energy injected by Long Haochen, and the world existing inside of the Desolate Hissing Cavern appeared in everyone’s view.

It couldn’t be denied that this Recording Gem was indeed a rare type of treasure. Not only did it record the images, but even the incoming sounds.

Long Haochen appeared in the middle of the image, when the situation inside of the Desolate Hissing Cavern started to be displayed;

Because the whole record was very long, Long Haochen used his spiritual energy to regulate it, accelerating the whole process.

At the beginning of Long Haochen’s exploration, it could be seen

that his body was surrounded by such violent fluctuations of spiritual energy, that everyone couldn't help but feel a chill upon seeing it. Although they didn't experience it for real, they could imagine how violent of a pressure Long Haochen had been subject to.

When Long Haochen suddenly released a Holy Mantle, his figure suddenly came to a stop and the record paused.

Under everyone's amazement, Haochen declared in a serious tone, "The results of this exploration weren't ideal, and I don't know whether these images will be enough for us to get the mission approved as completed, but inside the Desolate Hissing Cavern, bearing those hissing sounds caused me to gain understanding of a new ability. Since we came here together, risking our life side by side to complete the mission, I am willing to share this ability with all of you. This way, this errand won't have been for naught no matter how the Alliance decides. As for whether you'll be able to understand it, it will depend on yourselves."

Long Haochen's words shoke everyone as one may imagine, particularly the six members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, whose expression changed completely.

Luc Xi retorted with almost no hesitation, "Captain Long, you don't need to do this. Self created abilities don't need to be shared with outsiders, it can be said to be a part of your own ability!"

In a different situation, perhaps Long Haochen wouldn't reveal the secret of the ability he hardly gained comprehension of, but because of the secret he kept in the form of the Tower of Eternity, he felt a bit ashamed towards the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. His kindhearted character made him do this as an attempt to make up for his insincerity.

Long Haochen revealed a smile, "This ability that I comprehended isn't something anyone can learn. It is rather suited

to a close quarters warrior. Don't decline it, Captain Luc, since I said this much, I'll do it. Next, please listen with attention everyone; I'll tell you about the whole process of my understanding, and whether you manage to learn it or not will depend on your own abilities. I named this new ability 'Ripples of Light'”

As he said this, a Holy Mantle was released from Long Haochen's body, and he hinted Li Xin with a gesture, “Sis, launch an attack against my Holy Mantle. Do it slowly, to let everyone have a good look.”

Li Xin gave Long Haochen a helpless glance; the greatest weakness of this younger brother of her was just too clear. Don't forget this is a precious self-created ability!

However, she still acted in accordance to Long Haochen's instructions. In her eyes, his disposition as a leader was just improving with time, so since he chose to do this, he ought to have his own reasons.

A fiery red aura was directed against the Holy Mantle and Li Xin made use of her spiritual energy to send a cut towards the Holy Mantle.

But at the instant this cut came into contact with the Holy Mantle, a sudden buzzing sound could be heard, and Li Xin immediately opened her eyes wide. She was completely shocked to see that her cut was deflected without a chance to penetrate Long Haochen's Holy Mantle.

Since everyone watched carefully, they clearly saw that at the instant Li Xin's spiritual energy made its way into the Holy Mantle, the whole Holy Mantle emanated a kind of fierce ripples. Those ripples were the cause of the Holy Mantle's sudden increase in defensive power, so that it was able to deflect Li Xin's cut with ease.

Long Haochen continued to speak, “This ability called Ripples of

Light is something I comprehended inside of the Desolate Hissing Cavern. You should know how powerful the impacts of the hissing sounds were, right? Well, Ripples of Light will bring this kind of amplification to your offensive and defensive abilities. It is able to strengthen our offensive and defensive ability greatly at the cost of an increased consumption of spiritual energy.”

Chapter 257: Modu City (I)

Han Daosi clearly expressed all the close quarters fighters' thoughts. Seeing the ardent look in his eyes, Long Haochen nodded in response with a smile. "Yes. Then I'll be giving everyone some pointers on how to master this skill. After some more time for rest, we will think of how to return to the Alliance."

For some time, everyone concentrated their attention on the ability Ripples of Light. Deep in their hearts, everyone was grateful towards Long Haochen .

An ability created from single individual's comprehension being taught to a whole group was something that had never happened in the history of the Alliance.

At this time, their talent of comprehension was displayed to its fullest.

Han Yu was the first to understand the secrets of the Ripple of Lights, understanding it after a day, and the second was Sima Xian. Although Sima Xian was a priest, he was a berserker priest using his physical power, and mastered the Ripples of Light just like Han Yu did. In comparison, it was a lot harder for a priest like him to learn the self-created ability of a knight, so he was clearly slower in the process than Han Yu was.

Long Haochen laughed in spite of himself at seeing this scene. It showed that at the time someone lost things, he would earn others: Sima Xian was a priest that was unable to learn healing magic, but was really gifted in learning offensive abilities.

In contrast, on the side of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, the three close-quarters warriors didn't have the slightest results, and the same went for Li Xin.

Long Haochen didn't voice it, but understood that one's individual comprehension was closely related to their innate

internal spiritual energy. The fact Sima Xian and Han Yu could rapidly comprehend it was related to their internal spiritual energy, which reached eighty after the Innate Talent Sharing, and also because they possessed the light attribute. His whole comprehension was established in relation to the light element, so it naturally became easier for them to learn it than for the others.

After three days passed, Dian Yan and Han Daosi gave up on trying to understand Ripples of Light, and although Li Xin and Wang Yuanyuan didn't succeed yet, they shared an incredible determination, painstakingly practicing everyday.

Seeking the enormous utility the offensive ability Ripples of Light could bring them, and seeing the concessions Long Haochen did to share it, they had already made the firm resolution not to give up no matter what.

Of course, determination wasn't enough to complement for a difference in the power of understanding, so it was hard to say whether they would manage to learn it or not. But as long as they tried, they also had a chance to succeed.

As Luc Xi watched this whole process as a spectator, he couldn't help but sigh inwardly. It looked that their Demon Hunt Squad would never catch up with Long Haochen's no matter what.

At least unless they miraculously met with a fateful encounter or got a lifetime's chance.

Since they arrived there, seven days already passed. Han Daosi scouted once more, determining that the side of the Desolate Hissing Cavern was already thoroughly controlled by the Fiend Army. He didn't dare get closer, but reported the situation to everyone. Close to the Desolate Hissing Cavern, at least three Fiend Lords were present, and it was very likely that other existences that even surpassed them were also close by. Clearly, the disappearance of over a hundred Grand Fiends led them to intervene personally. It also seemed as if they were very

determined to gain the treasures from the Desolate Hissing Cavern.

Luc Xi found Long Haochen to directly report to him, “Captain Long, a Fiend Army is present outside, but shouldn’t come near us. Dian Yan and Yi Jun have already recovered mostly, and putting the destroyed equipment aside, our two teams are fundamentally at an optimum state. Shouldn’t we think of a way to return?”

Long Haochen nodded in response, “That’s right, we cannot stay in this place for too long. But my big sister and Yuanyuan are still trying to understand the Ripples of Light. If we interrupt them now, I’m afraid they won’t have future opportunities to comprehend it. Now, if we want to return to the Alliance the fastest possible, our best solution is to use the same method as on our way here. We will use the Moon Clan’s route.”

Luc Xi started, “Are you saying that we should look for that president of the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce?”

Long Haochen looked up, “Since she is controlled by Cai’er, she cannot resort to any tricks. With her protection, we should be able to spare strength during our return to the Alliance.”

Luc Xi remarked, “But this is still dangerous. What if that Yue Ye recklessly tries to expose us? Wouldn’t it...”

Long Haochen replied, “I’ve already thought of this bit. Although the possibility is low, we cannot put it aside. I plan to head to the Moon Clan’s headquarters alone; Yue Ye has already told me its location. It’s the Moon Palace, located in the Demon God Palaces’ side of the Central Province. I will be looking for her by myself, and if everything goes well, I will bring her here. This will be the safest way. And with the blood connection between Haoyue and myself, even if I run into some danger, I’ll have no problem to escape.”

Luc Xi gave Long Haochen a glance, and revealed a bitter smile, “Compared to you, captain, I’m simply a useless person.”

Long Haochen patted his shoulder, “Captain Luc, don’t say that. If not for your presence, we wouldn’t have made it so far. We are members of a same team, and managed to reap an important amount of contribution points. As a team, your healing is what everyone needs the most. Let’s leave it at that, I will set out tonight. I leave this side to you. Cai’er has lost four of her senses and cannot be teleported along with Haoyue, so I will have to leave her here. If you meet with danger here, Haoyue will immediately inform me and I’ll return instantly.”

Luc Xi nodded, “You travel with ease, I will properly take care of the measures to keep us hidden.”

By the means of a simple exchange of words, the two captains decided on the future plans of the team.

Long Haochen returned to Cai’er’s side, lightly pulling her hand, and writing a few words that he had decided on beforehand.

Cai’er was nestling against him, using her slim fingers to write in his palm the words, “Don’t be too late to come back.”

Not obstructing him the least, and not insisting on staying by his side, Cai’er was the same as usual, always giving consideration to Long Haochen.

Giving her a tender hug and feeling her softness, Long Haochen’s expression finally loosened. He was determined, that after coming back, he wouldn’t accept another mission until Cai’er recovered her four senses, and choose to accompany her in Holy City during this difficult period.

“Lin Xin, come here.” Long Haochen called Lin Xin, who was busy making pills nearby.

Lin Xin had to carry the burden of making pills, so Long Haochen set up a special space to let him refine it in a calm environment that suited him.

Hearing Long Haochen’s call, Lin Xin hastingly ran up to his side,

“Captain, these last few days have been all right for me. Although this adventure turned out to be filled with many untold dangers and difficulties, we gained even more good materials than before. It’s just that this place is rather simple and crude, so I couldn’t start researching new products yet. But at least, I will have made some of the same pills as before. Most of my energy is directed at making Great Recovery Pills. I should be coming up with the first batch today. I estimate that there should be no problem to make seven or eight sets.”

Just as Long Haochen said it before, everyone was absolutely necessary in this team. The utility of Lin Xin’s pills, often at crucial times was something everyone experienced personally.

Of course, Spiritual Bursting Pills and Bloodthirsty Pills had a certain use, but what the team needed the most at this time was Great Recovery Pills. After all, they had already used up a good amount of the former two kinds. By making some more Great Recovery Pills, they could share some with the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. Of course, this would be in exchange for some contribution points. A hundred contribution points per pill; this was the price Lin Xin concluded. In his own words, it was a rather low price.

Lin Xin had his absolute nature of an unscrupulous businessman. In the end, he didn’t collect the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad’s contribution points, guaranteeing three Great Recovery Pills per person in exchange for all the material from the beast corpses the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad had collected. This included the corpses of magical beasts they already had stored beforehand, the magical crystals they had. All the storage devices on Luc Xi’s side were emptied of the magical beast corpses in it.

It was a huge profit! But Lin Xin was the only one who knew how much profit this was.

Long Haochen nodded, responding, “I didn’t call you to ask about the situation regarding the pills. This is a field we don’t

understand at all. Everything is left to you on this.”

Lin Xin was startled, asking with some hesitation, “Then what did you call me for, Captain?”

Long Haochen gave a glance to another nearby person, before lowering his voice, “I want to ask you what happened between my sis and you? Something is wrong between you these days.”

“Eeh?” Lin Xin jumped back, almost falling down, and on his face appeared a sort of boiling red trace.

“Was there really something?” Long Haochen asked.

“No... Nothing!” Lin Xin hurried to defend himself, “How could something happen between Miss Li Xin and myself? Nothing happened, really!”

Long Haochen unhappily replied, “Your show is really not up to much. Take a look at your face if you have a mirror, you’re blushing even more than the most girly little girl among little girls. Go, I’ll ask my sis later. If I learn that you tried to bully her, humpf, you’ll see.”

Lin Xin revealed a bitter face, “Captain, oh almighty captain, just let me off the hook this time. It’s such a loss of face, I really don’t want to say it.”

Long Haochen showed a serious face, “Lin Xin, my sis was the one in the wrong to reprimand you. But this is after all a joint mission between our two squads, where we have to help each other and trust the other party. I don’t wish for a grudge between you two, otherwise, this may have a catastrophic effect during the times we run into danger. You understand?”

Lin Xin was indeed quite helpless, “Boss, please don’t be so serious. I never bore a grudge towards miss Li Xin! I... I...”

Long Haochen looked straight at him, waiting for his next words.

Chapter 258: Modu Core City (II)

Lin Xin stared at him indecisively before finally stamping his feet on the ground, "... Okay, then I'll tell you. Your sis took advantage of me and forcefully kissed me!"

"WHAAT!" Long Haochen never expected this, and this cry of surprise was so loud that it caused everyone to look over in alarm.

"Boss, keep quiet, or else, how do you expect me to have any shame left?" Lin Xin said awkwardly, his face turning flaming red.

Long Haochen's expression became somewhat unsightly, "Lin Xin, I don't care about your narcissism, but how can you be narcissistic enough to claim something like that? How could my sis force a kiss on you? Don't forget she's a girl, and you're slandering someone's purity right now. "

"I... I... I....." Lin Xin looked torn between laughter and tears, "Boss, how could I try to fool you? If not for you, I wouldn't even be in this Demon Hunt Squad! Let me explain everything to you."

He really couldn't hide it anymore, and approached Long Haochen's ear, telling him about the misunderstanding that happened between Li Xin and himself, how she came to look for him, and told him about everything that happened between the two of them.

Having heard his story, Long Haochen's became stone-faced. Looking at Li Xin who was painstakingly focusing on training, he was simply speechless.

What's this?! Sis, you're too intrepid this time!

For fear that Long Haochen wouldn't believe him, he imitated Li Xin's motion, turning his hand over to cover his head along with Long Haochen's ear, "Boss, you see, when Miss Xin did this, she had a hand holding the back of my head, that and don't forget she's a knight! I'm just a mage, even if I wanted to fight back, I

couldn't do anything more than struggle! And then..."

Looking at his grieved face, Long Haochen unhappily retorted back, "You're the one taking advantage here! My sis is a girl you know, and it was her first kiss. How can you be unsatisfied after taking such great advantage?!"

Lin Xin said in a low voice, "Boss, I'm not unsatisfied or anything! It's just that I'm not taking advantage at all! That was also my first kiss you know!"

"Eh?" Long Haochen gave him an unconvinced look, "Could you possibly still have something such as a first kiss? What about the young lady that seemed ready to eat you at the auction house? one can pretty much call you a womanizer with certainty, how could it be your first kiss! I wouldn't be even surprised to hear that you've had ten thousand before."

Lin Xin cried out in dissatisfaction, "Boss, I'm telling the truth! I am at most a bit narcissistic, but I am pure to the core. Under grandfather's tight watch, if I really dared to tangle with a girl, he would definitely not let me off. And you know, I am just a few years older than you, and I'm not even twenty now. I'm not so precocious you know! If I was doing dirty things to girls every day, how could I become such an outstanding alchemist!?"

Long Haochen's expression turned into extreme surprise, and a long time later, he tried asking, "What do you plan on doing? Treat it as though nothing happened?"

Lin Xin unhappily spoke back, "This was my first kiss, my very first time! How can I treat it as though it didn't happen? Plus that it has been taken like that. I... I..."

Long Haochen kneaded his head and responded, "It's enough, go back to making your pills. There's nothing I can do about this. Think of something by yourself. There's just one thing I demand of you: you are not permitted to hurt my sis. Otherwise, I really won't let you off."

Lin Xin lightly nodded, suddenly lowering his voice, “Actually, I kind of prefer older girls. And Miss Xin is quite pretty. Boss, tell me, if I went after your big sister Xin’er, would I have a chance?”

“Don’t ask me that, I don’t really know either. But know that if you try, you may have a chance, but you won’t have any if you don’t. If you are really determined, just go for it. I’ll be heading to the Moon Clan’s place to look for a way out for us. Think well before you act.”

“Mh.” Lin Xin continued speaking, “I’ve been thinking about something these days. I don’t know why, but ever since this kiss, I suddenly realized that Miss Xin is becoming prettier and prettier in my eyes. I am thinking of going after her, but I just don’t really know how I should. I’ve no experience on this, boss, can’t you teach me?”

Long Haochen showed an unhappy reaction, “How could I teach you? Seeing that you don’t have any firsthand experience, don’t tell me you think I have?”

Lin Xin didn’t have any hesitation to respond, “Of course you have some, just how old is Cai’er! Since you got hold of her, how can you say you have no experience?”

“Just get lost!” Kicking Lin Xin that carried a malicious smile, Long Haochen turned towards Cai’er without paying any further attention to him.

Along with the passage of time, Long Haochen understood Lin Xin’s characters gradually more and more. Be it in terms of looks, natural disposition, ability or background, he was completely above Li Xin. If he was really sincere, this wouldn’t be something bad. But everything would depend on fate, and he didn’t plan on intervening in this. He believed that his own big sister’s judgment would be enough for her to make her own decision.

From the west, the night slowly engulfed the earth, and Long Haochen noiselessly left the ravine, heading down.

The Desolate Hissing Cavern in itself was located in the Central Province of the demon territory, and its location was marked long ago on his map. After passing from the side of the mountain range, he rushed to the Central Province.

Along with the increase of his cultivation, Long Haochen's ability was boosted as a whole. Although he wasn't riding Haoyue, when running at full strength, he was fast enough to match a speeding horse in the wilderness.

The current him had already put on the Demonic Eyes of the Moon Clan as well as the clothes given to him by Yue Ye, and made use of the darkness of the night to speed towards his destination while staying low-key.

The night sky was beautiful, bathed in resplendent starlight, with a half-moon spreading its hazy moonlight. This half-moon was partly hidden behind clouds, spreading a soft luster.

Although Long Haochen left, Cai'er still remained in his heart. This time, he gave Haoyue an order, that no matter what, he was not to take even half a step away from Cai'er. In case something happened, he would immediately recall Long Haochen to Cai'er's side. He would definitely not permit anyone to injure his Cai'er again.

This quicktrip didn't feel lonely for Long Haochen. Thinking about the whole process of the mission, he summed up the wins and the losses in his head.

Without a doubt, this mission was out of his capabilities from the very beginning. They had run into trouble right after trying to enter through the Freelance Merchants. A series of battles had come one after another. But as a whole, they were still fortunate that at least no one died from all these misadventures.

Difficult battles would polish one's willpower and ability. Long Haochen believed that as long as they could make it back alive from this trip, both the 21st general squad and the 4th soldier

squad would make great progress.

Furthermore, this time's rewards were plentiful. Having killed so many demon powerhouses, they could already figure out through simple calculations that the contribution points their 21st Demon Hunt Squad obtained through killing demons already exceeded 10,000, though they had yet to determine the total amount. But still, 10,000 was the most conservative estimate.

The stronger they were, the more they had to invest themselves in the team. Long Haochen and Cai'er were the typical examples of this. Cai'er's case didn't even need to be recalled: with her strength merely at the fifth step, she had beaten a Fiend Lord of the seventh step in a one on one battle, letting Long Haochen witness the absurd power of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara. Long Haochen had also portrayed sufficient strength as a leader. Be it as a commander or as the central pillar of his team, he was already close to perfection. And during this mission, he was also the one who reaped the most gains.

During the past days of rest, Long Haochen made use of the Spiritual Energy Examination Gem to check his internal spiritual energy, and it turned out that he was currently an Earth Knight of the ninth rank, reaching a spiritual energy of above 3,700. The Saint Spiritual Stove was also distinctly only a single step away from evolving once again, plus he had the Light Elemental Fairy Yating as well as the Pendant of Eternal Melody which he didn't know the rank of. Long Haochen was certain that as long as he was given a steady environment, he would at most need two months to reach and break through the bottleneck of the Radiant Knight's rank.

In fact, when taking everything into account, less than half a year had passed since he broke through to the fifth step. Even Long Haochen himself found his cultivating speed to be quite terrifying.

And this was not his greatest harvest, that would be the Tower of Eternal Rest. Although he didn't know what this tower would

bring him, he was sure that this fantastic tower of mysteries was formidable enough to compare with a divine artifact.

He had to make it back alive no matter what! Long Haochen unconsciously clenched his fists. As long as he came back alive, he would be sure to possess the flight ability by the next time they would enter in the demon territory.

Roughly two hundred kilometers separated the Desolate Hissing Cavern from his current location. Considering his current speed, at sunrise of that day, he would already have reached his destination. The Central Province and its vast plains englobed a tenth of the whole demon territory, making it the biggest of the twenty-four provinces. The demons' capital city was located in the core area of this Central Province. Though, it wasn't called a demon capital, but rather a core city, in the meaning of being the core for the Demon Gods. This 'Modu City' used to be a huge imperial capital, before being seized and transformed by demons who changed it to this shape over several thousands years.

This Modu Core City was enormous, to the extent that no city in the Alliance was able to compare with it. Its size could be said to be twenty times that of the Exorcist City, following a square-shaped architecture. Within it, the Demon Emperor Palace was situated right at the center of Core City, acting as the central building of the city. The first ranked Demon God Pillar, belonging to the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu, was located in this Demon Emperor Palace.

The Demon Emperor Palace aside, four other palaces were situated at the four corners of the Modu Core City, belonging to the second, third, fourth and fifth Demon Gods. Their Demon God Pillars located inside of their respective palaces, they were dwelling in these places, making the importance of this city to the demon race clearly visible.

At the time this terrifying city appeared in Long Haochen's sight, the day had already begun, but because this enormous city was completely pitch-black, he was unable to discern any traces of

dawn's daylight.

Chapter 259: Modu Core City (III)

In the sky of this enormous city, black clouds could be seen, forming a completely different environment from the one outside of the city. Not a single ray of sunlight illuminated this city's insides.

From afar, Long Haochen vaguely discerned a hazy black fog, seemingly spreading in the air unchallenged.

Only by looking, he had the feeling of being stifled by this city. Apparently, the light elemental spiritual energy contained inside was being strongly suppressed, while the darkness elemental concentration was at least threefolds more than the external world.

Slowing down his pace, Long Haochen arranged his clothing, taking out the emblem given by Yue Ye in his hands. Rubbing his cheeks to loosen his facial expression, he advanced in the direction of Modu Core City.

After a whole night of travelling at his maximum pace on his way here, he needed some rest to alleviate the fatigue. Don't forget that, because this place was in the core of the demon territory, he could not summon the Light Elemental Fairy Yating to help him, neither use the sunlight's assistance, which terribly slowed down his recovery speed.

Long Haochen took half an hour to recover from his exertion after the city appeared to his view to reach it.

The Modu Core City was really wide. All the perimeter was ten times larger than normal city walls, making their length unmatched in the history of Shengmo Dalu.

Long Haochen's chose to enter from the southern city gate, which was the one guarded by the Moon Demon Clan.

The four city gates were protected by the second, third, fourth

and fifth demon gods, and the south of the city was the Moon Clan's territory.

With his current appearance, Long Haochen looked like a nobleman from the Moon Clan, looking tired from his trip. After showing his viscount insignia, the guards immediately paid their respects, letting him enter in the city.

Nonetheless, Long Haochen's back was drenched in sweat. This was because, these demons from the Moon Clans were only soldiers of lower rank, but seemed to have a strength at the fourth step, making them no inferior to Grand Fiends from the Fiend Clan. This caused him to think secretly that if not for the fact that Princess Yue Ye had some human blood, perhaps her strength would not be merely at the fifth step.

Unhurriedly entering the Modu Core City, Long Haochen found a rather remote corner of the city, assessing the central demon city.

Modu Core City's roads were extremely broad, enough for a carriage of the size as the one Yue Ye used back then to be used without feeling crowded. On the two sides of the city, stores stood in great numbers. Most of the buildings were tall, and they had mostly simple designs on them, making it way different from the characteristics of the Glorious Era's buildings.

6,000 thousand years ago, as demons brought a catastrophe upon humans, they made a huge part of the human knowledge theirs. If one was to take a quick look, this city seemed to be pretty much the same as a human city, if not even more flourishing than any other human city.

But upon taking a closer look, one can notice that this place was different as it is pitch-black and filled with coldness. Some humans occasionally showed up on the street, but the vast majority of the people present were demons of various kinds. Of course, lower ranked demons like Dual Bladed Demons of the Zelin Clan were unseen, and most of them were a lot more powerful. Evidently,

being able to enter the Modu Core City was an honor to any demon.

So this is the center of command of the demon race? Long Haochen pondered deeply, because he had already run across four powerhouses of the sixth step and even one at the seventh step since he entered. And, in the streets of Modu Core City, they simply appeared like average commoners that didn't stand out at all.

After observing for a short time, Long Haochen didn't stay in that place, but immediately headed for his current destination. With the map he possessed, it wasn't possible for him to get lost after entering from the southern gate of this square-shaped city.

Modu Core City was really huge, and Long Haochen was still in the outer region, thus reaching the Moon Castle took him a whole hour.

Although he knew about the Core City in advance, Long Haochen couldn't help but feel astonished upon standing in front of the Moon Castle.

This was simply like another mini-city.

The deep purple-colored walls were over thirty meters long and the wide palace had the shape of an inestimably large square. The walls of the palace were purple-colored, and from there, Long Haochen distinctly recognized an increase of the elemental fluctuations in the air. The elemental fluctuations in this place were several folds more intense.

The Alliance's Great Stadium was not even close to that Moon Castle in size. And aside from the Demon Emperor's Palace, there were three other places of this scale in the Modu Core City. Long Haochen suddenly felt powerless: seeing the scale of Modu Core City, what kind of strength could possibly break through it!? Had humanity really any hope of defeating demonkind one day?

This thought only flashed through his mind, but staunching his resolve, he rapidly came back to his senses.

Once he arrived in front of the Moon Castle, Long Haochen took out his viscount emblem of the Moon Clan, walking resolutely and going in.

Viscount of the Moon Clan was not a title that only applied to the Moon Clan, but to all demons clans. Being a nobleman from the Moon Clan was an honorable status. Only the Moon Clan's Leader, Agares, was qualified to give someone this status as a direct order.

Seeing this young viscount, the guardsmen hurriedly bowed and made their salutations, not questioning Long Haochen's status in the slightest.

Aside from this emblem, Long Haochen's admirable face was his best proof of identity. In the Moon Clan, the greater was one's status, the stronger was the branch he belonged to, and the more handsome he would be. And Long Haochen's appearance was something even the Moon Demon God Agares wouldn't necessarily match. As soon as the guards saw his purple eyes and his appearance, they immediately drew back without the slightest hesitation, not even daring to look at his emblem.

The Moon Castle was huge, and Long Haochen had to use the map given by Yue Ye to find his path. At the same time, he had to make his own aura vanish completely.

He clearly understood the danger of this place: with the Moon Demon God being the second most powerful demon god out of the seventy-two, no less than a dozen powerhouses of the ninth step would be present in this Moon Castle. If he was exposed in this sort of place, his only choice would be to immediately leave through his blood connection with Haoyue. He couldn't stay for a single second.

His handsome appearance having become his greatest asset, it surprisingly became easy for Long Haochen to advance: all the

Moon clansmen, regardless of whether they were male or female, elderly or young, strong or weak, appeared extremely respectful, even taking the initiative to make their salutations to him and invite him to walk ahead of them.

Although Yue Ye described him the importance of one's appearance for the Moon Clan, Long Haochen didn't think it would have such utility. But no matter what one said, this was a good thing, avoiding him quite a few troubles.

The Moon Castle was separated into an inner part and an outer part. The outer part of the castle was for the powerhouses of the Moon Clan to reside in, whereas the inner part was only for the direct relatives of the Moon Demon God to enter. Compared to the already broad and luxurious outer part, the inner part was simply like a palace.

At the time Long Haochen tried to enter in the inner part, he was once again inspected. Still, his viscount emblem showed good utility, as the insignia carved in it permitted him to enter with no difficulty.

Stepping into the inner palace, Long Haochen suddenly felt that it became hard to breath.

The elemental fluctuations in this place were extremely dense, to the extent that it reached a viscous degree. Every breath he took, he felt that his body was being filled with elemental particles, fiercely confronting the light elemental energy in his body.

This feeling was truly hard to bear. Long Haochen came to understand that if he stayed here for a too long, his cultivation would probably take a huge blow and weaken from that.

Apparently, the Moon Demon God's Demon God Pillar should be located inside of this Moon Castle. I wonder where it is...

This majestic purple palace extended endlessly. Noble, simple yet elegant, and carrying a prestigious feeling. This inner palace vastly

exceeded the office house of the Temple Alliance in all regards.

After entering, Long Haochen didn't dare to keep staring, rapidly made a detour to the side while avoiding the middle of the pathway and heading to a rather secluded part, into a palace of modest size.

Dense vegetation was surrounding it, and the palace clearly looked more simple than the others.

"Stand! Don't you know that these are the princess' quarters? And you still dare make your way inside?" Two tall female Moon clansmen blocked Long Haochen's way.

With but a mere glance, Long Haochen couldn't help but let out a gasp, because these two Moon clanswomen that looked below twenty were both at the sixth step of cultivation.

What kind of talent is that? Long Haochen couldn't help but secretly smile bitterly. Although he knew that this was dependant on one's innate capability, and that some of these demon clans couldn't be compared to humans in this aspect, he still couldn't refrain himself from feeling a bit jealous.

"Please show the princess this insignia." Long Haochen passed his own viscount insignia to them, before taking a few steps back, unyieldingly standing straight.

Seeing the emblem, the look on the two ladies' faces immediately softened, "Please wait a moment, mister viscount."

After the conversation, one of the two figures flashed, and Long Haochen just saw a purple trail of moonlight in his line of sight, before that lady's figure disappeared.

A short time later, the moonlight glowed once again, and that lady appeared in the former place once again, "Mister viscount, the princess invited you in."

"Mh." Long Haochen nodded calmly, entering in large strides.

The two Moon clanswomen looked at each other face to face, and

one said in a low voice, “Wah, how handsome! It’s the first time that I see such a handsome viscount. Could he be milady’s husband-to-be?”

The other girl replied with envy, “That is highly possible. Only such a powerful and handsome clansman can be a match for our princess. You too saw his appearance, which was close to perfect. I estimate that he should at least be a powerhouse of the eighth step, that should shortly break through to the ninth step. And he is surely under fifty.”

The moon clansmen’s average age was fifty, but to them, fifty years-old was an extremely young age. The only backdraw was that the men from the Moon Clan were the same as the Devil Dragons on one aspect: their fertility was low.

Tightening the internal spiritual energy in his body, Long Haochen made certain that his connection with Haoyue was still strong, before heading into the princess’ chamber.

Chapter 260: The Stunning Maid (I)

Yue Ye's palace was a two floored building. Compared to the lofty and luxurious palaces located in the Moon Demon Palace, her palace wasn't very eye-catching. But the fact that she possessed a palace of her own in the inner part of the Moon Castle was ample proof of her position within the Moon Clan.

Yue Ye calmly stood in the living room, wearing a purple long skirt. Her long hair was set free, and she didn't have any cosmetics put on her naturally beautiful face. Without any jewellery on her, she gave a gentle look to Long Haochen who slowly walked towards her.

"Your Highness." Long Haochen looked at her, secretly shocked that outside of their previous predicament, her appearance was really refined.

Yue Ye waved her hand and ordered, "You can go."

"Yes." The four maids serving nearby rapidly retired from their post by the wide hall, leaving only Long Haochen and Yue Ye .

"I didn't expect you to come so quickly." Yue Ye said with a smile while hinting at him to come closer. Walking to her seat, she sat down before hinting Long Haochen to do the same.

"I'm sorry to disturb you, Your Highness." Long Haochen calmly smiled. At this time, he appeared rather calm, and didn't give off a single trace of anxiety.

Yue Ye looked straight at his face, asking in a soft voice, "Then, has Captain Long's mission been completed?"

Long Haochen's eyes suddenly flashed with cold light, immediately revealing a serious look. To him, this place was the den of the tiger and not to be trusted.

Yue Ye naturally understood his thought, and said with a smile, "Captain Long doesn't need to worry, only confidants of mine are

by my side. None of them would go on gossiping.”

Long Haochen deliberately calmed his expression. Calm again, he gave her a reply, “Yes, I don’t doubt your word. Considering President Yue Ye’s ability, I believe that she wouldn’t let the people at her side show disobedience for a second time.”

A sullen look of danger appeared on Yue Ye’s face, “Are you mocking me?”

“I don’t dare, I am just speaking honestly. We could not accomplish this mission, but it won’t be necessary for us to proceed with it. I am planning on returning to the Alliance, could you help me?” Long Haochen didn’t plan to nag at her, and got right to the point.

Yue Ye wrinkled her brows, and replied, “This isn’t a problem. The last time I made a report to my father, he was infuriated, to the misfortune of the guys at the side of the Nareiks Province. After his Majesty’s order to conduct a thorough investigation, their three Demon Gods were immediately put on trial by our Demon God Emperor, deprived of command over their subordinates. But the thing is, I can temporarily not leave the Moon Demon Castle as I still have some matters to handle here. If you want to head back, I can arrange a merchant group acting in the name of our Yue Ye Merchant Group for you. After the retribution suffered by those who attacked us the last time, I estimate that no one would dare act against our merchant group again. Moreover, you will be able to leave unharmed for the Temple Alliance. ”

Long Haochen nodded in response, “Thanks a lot. When can we set off?”

Yue Ye gave an unhappy reply, “I am not a god. I need some time to prepare all of this. It will take at least three days, and at most ten days. I have to make a good amount of preparation for this.”

“Alright.” Long Haochen then asked, “How will Your Highness inform me?”

Yue Ye said, “The best would be to have you stay here for now, as you wait for me to finish all preparations before you leave. I have a lot of free rooms where you can stay, and this isn’t a place where anyone would dare to rashly enter.”

“You want me to stay here?” Long Haochen was immediately cautious.

Yue Ye was unable to stifle her laughter, “How can such a wise and farsighted person as Captain Long ask such a silly question? Don’t tell me you are afraid that I may have some bad intentions towards you? If this was my intention, I could simply have refused to meet you. But still, your friend’s methods are really too savage. Since committing a bad act of any kind against you would prevent the restriction in my body from being relieved, this would just be the same as asking for death. Is this the attitude you should have as a collaborator?”

Long Haochen’s expression came back to normal, giving an indifferent reply, “Collaborator? You are a demon princess, and our relationship is at most one where we make use of each other, nothing more. Speaking of collaboration is out of question. If I haven’t guessed wrong, the resources you brought back last time were transported to Modu Core City. Can you really say that you are staying neutral?”

Yue Ye nodded without any hesitation, “Of course I can. This is the most important motto we, freelance merchants, have. You just saw the things I transported back, but didn’t get to see what I usually bring to the humans’ side. This time when you follow my caravan back to the Temple Alliance, I will let you see it.”

Long Haochen replied, “That would be great.”

Yue Ye gave him an ardent look, suddenly standing up and heading in his direction, “Then, if I may ask, when will you have your friend remove the restriction she placed on my body? I am sincerely collaborating with you here. But having this thing in my

body, makes me feel uneasy and nervous, and is really a great pain.”

As she said so, she softened her body, about to sit on his lap.

Long Haochen had been on high alert since he entered the city, so his reaction was naturally fast. His body flashed, leaving its seat, and Yue Ye’s flexible body only barely came into contact with his thigh, before falling on the seat where Long Haochen previously sat.

“Am I so scary?” Yue Ye asked with hidden bitterness.

Long Haochen’s face appeared colder, “Your Highness, please conduct yourself with dignity. I believe that considering your position, finding a place in Modu Core City for me to stay will not be hard for you. After having prepared the caravan, you may just send someone to notify me.”

Yue Ye wrinkled her brows and declared, “You are really a rigid person, aren’t you?. Which side of mine cannot compare with that girl?”

Long Haochen indifferently replied, “Delicious delicacies won’t arouse the appetite of an already full stomach.”

A change suddenly appeared in Yue Ye’s eyes, “Is that really so? But from what I know, all of you men, be it humans or demons, are in general greedy and never satisfied in this regard. My father has hundreds of concubines, with no lack of humans among them, in addition to plenty of beautiful women from demon clans. And I heard that His Majesty the Demon God Emperor has over a thousand of them. Don’t tell me you think they have still not eaten until they were full?”

After a little pause, Yue Ye gave him a provocative look, “Or is it that you are no good in this regard?”

Unfortunately, she picked the wrong target for this provocation, and Long Haochen immediately looked distracted, “No good in this

regard? Which regard are you speaking of?”

Seeing his pure look, Yue Ye immediately felt embarrassed, and couldn't help but ask, “How old are you this year?”

Although Long Haochen had an increasingly tall build and an progressively steady temperament, he was after all still young, and his face was still carrying traces of childishness .

“I'm not telling you.” A very hard rejection was given to her.

Yue Ye replied with a ‘humpf’, “Let it be then. Look at this thing, do you know what it is?” As she said so, a radiance flashed from her hand, and a one-third of a meter long metal stick appeared, which she passed to Long Haochen.

Unconsciously Long Haochen stretched his hand and took it. The moment he touched the stick, the spiritual energy in his body appeared to be stirred up, and that little stick lightened up slightly before giving off a purple glint, condensing two digits in the air.

Seeing those two digits, Long Haochen and Yue Ye were both startled.

“Fifteen.”

“You fooled me!” Long Haochen shouted furiously. Clearly, this little metallic stick was used to measure people's age. He had been duped.

Yue Ye sluggishly looked at him, “You... You are only fifteen... Heavens! This can't be for real.”

Long Haochen snorted coldly, “It will be in one month though”, he grumbled. “You fooled me... I'm confiscating this thing!” As he said so, his chest released a golden glint, and the metallic stick was sucked in the Pendant of Eternity in a grandiose way.

“Hey! This thing was very expensive, and is quite rare at that!” Yue Ye extended her hand, demanding it back.

Long Haochen ignored her and turned back to the exit, “I believe

that considering your status, finding the place where I will stay won't be hard. I will look for an inn by myself. Send me news as soon as you can, or don't blame me for becoming blunt. Since I dared come, I'm not afraid of any tricks you may have up your sleeves." He didn't want to keep being in tangle with that girl.

"Okay, okay. I will prepare a place for you to stay. What if you get trapped when looking for a place?" Yue Ye said with hidden bitterness. After such a realization, she was currently incredibly shocked.

Pertaining to Long Haochen, she had always felt very curious. She naturally could tell that Long Haochen was less than twenty, but she didn't expect him to be so young as fifteen. Humans and demons were different: demon powerhouses all had natural powerful abilities, though it would be very difficult for them to cultivate. Only a few powerful clans were relatively good at cultivating, but aside from them, even a demon god would find it hard to improve his cultivation.

But humans were different: humans didn't possess the same kind of innate ability, but their postnatal growth capability was boundless. Although it was influenced by their innate talent, their creativity and growth, it was still something demons couldn't compare to. Otherwise, how could humanity have lasted for so long against the continuous attacks of the demon armies without falling?

Reaching the fifth step at fifteen years old – Yue Ye had never heard of such a feat till this day. Furthermore, Long Haochen was already the captain of his own Demon Hunt Squad. Given Yue Ye's intelligence, she could tell that given Long Haochen's age and ability, his innate talent ought to reach the most supreme peak attainable by humans. If enough time was given to allow him to grow, he was bound to become a great threat to the demon's side.

However, there was one bit where she didn't deceive Long Haochen, regarding her personal inclination. Regardless of

whichever side – demon or human, she didn't have any preference. To her, profit and strength were the most important things. Thus, although she discovered Long Haochen's terrifying potential, it didn't cause her a troubled mind. She only secretly determined that this was all the more of a reason for her to make good friends with this little guy.

At this very moment, a maid suddenly came in haste, "Your Highness, the Demon God Emperor has come. He wants everyone in the inner quarters to go out to meet him."

"What?" Yue Ye was shocked, and her expression changed greatly.

Long Haochen was even more stressed, and unconsciously clenched both his fists.

"Please go down first. I have to change clothes." After being briefly shaken, Yue Ye waved her hand, ordering the maid to retire.

Chapter 261: The Stunning Maid (II)

“What should we do?” Long Haochen calmly asked Yue Ye. After this shock, he didn’t become nervous in at all because he felt that his connection with Haoyue was in no way affected, making him able to leave at any time. Instead, he wanted to see what reaction this princess Yue Ye would show in this kind of situation. From this fact, the sincerity of the collaboration between them would be seen.

Yue Ye rapidly replied, “The Demon God Emperor always comes to see my father when it is related to some important matters. He attaches great importance to his own security, and thus, will command everyone to greet him everytime he comes in the inner part of the castle, using a secret technique enabling Black Dragons to scout through every living aura in a given area. If someone hid himself, it would very possibly be an assassin. Before his Majesty the Demon God Emperor departs, everyone will be restricted to a certain area.”

Long Haochen indifferently asked, “That’s to say, I have to appear in front of the Demon God Emperor?”

Yue Ye forced a bitter smile, “I’m afraid that is unavoidable. I didn’t expect that His Majesty would come at such a time. Now, it won’t be possible for you to go out since the Moon Castle’s surroundings have already been sealed up. And here, we only have maids, and no males. Since you’ll have to come out with me, it will definitely arouse suspicions. What should we do... What should we do...”

Even given her intelligence, she clearly appeared to be in a frenetic state. And it was not surprising: if she let the Demon God Emperor know that she had some relationship with a human Demon Hunt Squad, even her own father the Moon Demon God wouldn’t be able to defend her. The Demon God Emperor loathed the Demon Hunt Squads of the Temple Alliance the most.

Suddenly, as she raised her head to take a look at Long Haochen, Yue Ye's eyes suddenly shone, "I have a solution! However, I will have to cause Captain Long to... feel kind of wronged."

Long Haochen appeared puzzled and asked, "What is it that came to your mind?"

Yue Ye rushed to his side, saying a few sentences in a low voice, but Long Haochen's expression immediately became unsightly, resolutely refusing, "No, this is definitely out of the question!"

Yue Ye's eyes immediately appeared to be red, and on the verge of begging, she declared, "If we don't do this, in case this gets discovered, I'm screwed. Although I am a few years older than you, I'm still under twenty. Would you really have the heart to see me being buried by your side? I haven't even ever gotten a boyfriend yet. For god's sake, please do it, okay?! It will just give you a bit of grievance. You will be free of it after the Demon God Emperor leaves."

"You..." Looking at her face, Long Haochen thought deep inside that this princess Yue Ye seemed to really show some sincerity. Although she really came up with a rotten idea, it was still something greatly feasible. Furthermore if he teleported back at such time, he would need at least one or two days of rush to hurry back, and at this time, maybe there would be some kind of disadvantageous change.

"Hurry up! We can't tarry, my life is in your hands right now. Don't tell me you still don't trust me?" Yue Ye was really anxious, her eyes thoroughly red, tears were on the verge of dripping from them.

Long Haochen's eyebrows were completely wrinkled, but he still looked at her with force.

The gate of the Moon Castle Palace opened, the Moon Demon God Agares led a group of noblemen from the Moon Clan, while everyone in the Moon Castle Palace, including the maids, was

gathered, whereas the servants rapidly concentrated in the plaza in the center.

The Moon Demon God Agares was about two meters tall, clad in a purple gown, his hair tied using a headband and draping over his shoulder to his back. His facial appearance made him appear just like a man coming out of a picture. In his pair of purple eyes, a dark golden radiance was embedded, and on his forehead, the faint trace of a bent moon was visible.

In terms of appearance, Agares was the most beautiful man existing, even superior to the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu in this aspect. Though, their mannerisms could be compared. Standing right there, he very naturally became the 'center' of the whole plaza: everyone else's radiance was concealed by him.

Among demons, the Demon God Emperor was the so called emperor, and under him, only two lords could claim the title of king. One was the Moon Demon God Agares, and the other was the Demon Prophet, who greatly exceeded anyone else in the entire demon race in regards to prediction, the Star Demon God Washake.

Agares was accompanied by a calm-looking girl standing at his side. With her slender figure that could be called perfect, she didn't wear any makeup, giving off a feeling of fresh, pure and almost transcendent beauty.

The most astonishing was that she had a pair of black eyes similar to humans. Without a doubt, she was the most beautiful girl out there, and the only one that could be said to match the Moon Demon God Agares.

At Agares' back stood a dozen people. The nearest were four middle-aged men, all of them were handsome men like one exists among ten thousand, who were the four so called Great Moon Emperors大天王, the most trusted aides of the Moon Demon God Agares, serving him as his left and right arms.

Behind them were a dozen middle-aged men of the Moon Clan, who gave off a dense and powerful aura from their bodies. Behind them was a group of girls that had stunning appearances.

One of these girls was the princess Yue Ye. She led a group of maids, among whom the nearest to her was lowering her head. Her long black hair was spilling to the front and covered all over her shoulders, causing her facial appearance to be indiscernible from afar.

Yue Ye's expression was currently quite grotesque, resisting to look at her side with great difficulty, and softly using her hands to toy with her own clothing. Visibly, she hardly managed to keep herself calm.

That's right, she couldn't calm down. At that moment, her feeling of self-confidence was being shattered incommensurably.

To a girl, more specifically a stunning woman like her, the greatest pride did absolutely not lie in her strength or her spiritual energy, especially in a group so attached to appearances as the Demon Clan. Physical appearance would forever remain their first criteria. It was especially the case for the concubine at the Moon Demon God's side, who turned out to be a human female. By relying on her physical appearance, she had conquered all her Moon clansmen; that person was Yue Ye's mother. Although her daughter couldn't succeed the throne of the Moon Demon God 阿加雷斯, so long as she remained as a princess, no one would strip her from her honorable position.

However, a few minutes earlier, Yue Ye's self confidence regarding her physical appearance had just crumbled.

As the Moon Clan's princess, the chamberlains at Yue Ye's side were all female. If a male would have stood by her side, it would undoubtedly look odd. Thus, with a divine flash, the solution she thought about was to have Long Haochen crossdress using makeup, costume... and have him act as her maid.

Long Haochen was still a youth, and his body was far from having fully grown yet. Further adding the absolute perfection of his physique, it wasn't too complicated to dress him up like a girl.

This was also why Long Haochen was previously unwilling to agree. Although they came to a compromise, he still felt really unwilling.

The changes Yue Ye made on Long Haochen were simple: she changed his clothes to a maid attire, hid his Adam's apple with careful attention, before using makeup on his eyebrows and face, giving him a gentle and feminine look. Completing this whole process only took her a few minutes and no more.

However, at the time she finished, the first person to be shocked was the creator, Yue Ye herself.

Too beautiful, just too beautiful! In Yue Ye's heart, the most beautiful girl aside from herself could only be her own mother. Because of her young age, the graceful temperament she inherited from her mother, and her appeal to other people, she was nothing more but a bargaining chip. However, after finishing to put makeup on Long Haochen's face, this self-confidence she had crumbled entirely when he slowly raised his head.

She couldn't even use the word beautiful to describe Long Haochen's appearance. A tender white skin, a well featured nose, limpid and pure eyes. Each line of this face was exquisite and delicate, carrying no flaw at all. When this was all put together it produced an absolutely sublime result.

That was perfection! His current appearance could only be described as perfect. Although he only wore maid attire, even the most gorgeous gems in this inner place would lose its gloss next to him.

Yue Ye believed that if Long Haochen removed his magical eyes, exposing his original pair of golden-colored eyes, it would definitely give him an imposing look, carrying the beauty of the

sun descending to Earth.

Long Haochen didn't really feel the changes on his body, only feeling unwell at wearing female attire. It was fortunate that it only took a little while, and all he did since then was to blindly follow Yue's lead.

Yue Ye fiddled with her own clothes, feeling extremely disturbed. She already started to regret her idea, and had repeatedly warned Long Haochen not to raise his head no matter what. If such a beauty, which already surpassed her own mother's, was caught by another nobleman from the Moon Clan, it would cause great complications. Even her own father wouldn't let him off.

Thinking of this point, Yue Ye couldn't help but have a grotesque expression. Had she known earlier, she would rather have had him pass for a male with an identity as Moon Clan viscount. To speak frankly, it was a wonder if he wasn't actually a girl disguising herself as a male...

"Respects to His Majesty!" In the midst of a high-pitched call, the whole Moon Palace plaza completely quieted down.

Although Long Haochen lowered his head, he still sensed the distinct oppressive force that filled the air. How could he not become nervous? Two formidable demon gods were present! For either of them, a mere finger would be enough to easily crush him with his current level of cultivation.

However, he didn't comply absolutely to Yue Ye's repeated warnings, and secretly observed these people from the Moon Clan standing in front of him. Although he merely shot a glance, it was enough for him to remember a lot with his astonishing memory. Those were the enemies he would face in the future. His current priority was at least to remember their identities, so that he could stay calm when confronting them in the future.

Long Haochen was especially careful to keep the appearance of the Moon Demon God Agares in his mind.

Footsteps sounded, and from listening to them, he already determined the identity of the one who was approaching.

“Agares welcomes Your Altess.” The Moon Demon God Agares bowed before him, before everyone at his back bowed as well.

This was the most noble place belonging to the Moon Clan, but just like anyone else in the demon territory, they had to pay respect to the Demon God Emperor.

Chapter 262: The Stunning Maid (III)

The Demon God Emperor Fengxiu could be said to be clad in simple attire. Behind him, only four middle-aged people clad in black gowns were following him; he didn't have any excessive guard. Of course, these were only the people that entered the palace. The amount of guards standing outside was only known to the emperor himself.

Today, the Demon God Emperor didn't show his tyrannical strength as back at the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Only clad in a simple black gown, he didn't even emanate his mighty aura, giving him the look of an ordinary handsome middle-aged man.

Lifting his hand, he stooped on the kneeling Moon Demon God Agares, "Worthy little brother, is there any need to be so formal between the two of us?"

Agares revealed a smile, "Relationships aside, etiquette cannot be ignored. Your Majesty, please." Deep inside, his current thought was more like 'If I did not put on a formal display, would you really not care about it?' Of course, this was no more but unspoken criticism. Even with his position as the second Demon God, he wasn't so different to any other Demon Gods in front of the Demon God Emperor. The supreme position of the Demon God Emperor wasn't something he could lightly contest with, so he naturally didn't show any dismissive behaviour in front of him.

The Demon God Emperor nodded, before starting to follow Agares into his palace. Right at that time, the Demon God Emperor suddenly came to a stop, looking in another direction.

This seemed like an unimportant look, but even with the Demon God Emperor's position and cultivation, his look was filled with unconcealed disbelief.

This reaction simply astonished the Moon Demon God Agares, who immediately followed the emperor's gaze in the same

direction, and this was exactly the direction where his dearly beloved daughter Yue Ye stood.

“Your Majesty you...” Agares felt quite nervous, but was really unwilling for His Majesty to harbour any desire towards his own beloved daughter. For a long time now, although the Demon God Emperor was a very powerful existence, he was still very considerate to his subordinates, and wouldn’t do something that harmed their feelings. But on the other hand, if the Demon God Emperor had thoughts towards his daughter, how could Agares stop him?

The Demon God Emperor shook his head, “It’s nothing, let’s go.” As he was done, he mumbled to himself a few words, but with his incredible hearing, Agares faintly heard that the Demon God Emperor seemed to have said, “They look so alike.”

Agares was startled, scarcely realizing that at that time, someone else was already extremely nervous.

When the Demon God Emperor’s eyes glanced over in her direction, Yue Ye felt as if her own blood was freezing. Grasping her skirt firmly, her body was as stiff as a board, and she didn’t dare to move in the slightest, inwardly yelling madly: It’s over, everything is over...

As the involved party, she naturally felt that the Demon God Emperor’s glance wasn’t directed at her, but at Long Haochen who stood at her side.

Just at that time, when the Demon God Emperor went in, Long Haochen couldn’t help but raise his head, and with this single motion, attracted the Demon God Emperor’s attention, who glanced right at Long Haochen’s face for a very short moment.

Long Haochen felt exactly the same as Yue Ye: his brain suddenly went blank. The instant the Demon God Emperor’s look crossed with his own, he immediately felt a terrifying energy locking up on his body, isolating it completely from the outside world. That was

to say, right at that moment, even if he wanted to transport himself back through the contract with Haoyue, he was unable to do so.

Long Haochen felt regret; he shouldn't have raised his head to see the Demon God Emperor. He also believed that given the Demon God Emperor's cultivation, he would definitely find out about the attribute of the internal spiritual energy in his body. Can it be... That I am going to die here?

However, the following turn of events was completely out of his grasp. The Demon God Emperor suddenly left with the Moon Demon God Agares, entering in the inner palace. And he didn't made any more attention, the same went for his subordinates.

Why did he let me off? Hasn't he discovered my light attribute? With his cultivation level? That's impossible.

Long Haochen was filled with doubts, but at the same time was rejoicing. He narrowly resisted the urge to teleport back, and finally controlled himself. If he left like this before so many people, how could Yue Ye explain herself before her clansmen?

The Demon God Emperor finally disappeared from everyone's line of sight, followed by the Moon Demon God, and at that time, everyone of the Moon Clan stood up. During this time, a cold little hand was stretched at the side of Long Haochen's waist, pinching his skin and forcefully turning him around.

Long Haochen felt in pain as his body was forcefully moved, but extraordinarily didn't show any resistance. He truly felt ashamed! If not for the fact the Demon God Emperor was absent-minded for some reason, Yue Ye and himself would have been done for.

"I'm sorry" Long Haochen lowered his voice and said this.

Yue Ye ignored him, still putting on an unsightly expression. Her lapel was already drenched in sweat, to the extent that she simply felt as though she was about to collapse after seeing her father

leave, almost falling to the ground. She understood the Demon God Emperor's tricks a lot better than Long Haochen, and was thus put at the peak of despair. But after this despair lessened, her body was filled with two completely different feelings: emptiness and an upsurge of relief.

Her tormented face was visibly abnormally pale. By chance, no one paid attention to her as everyone's attention was still on the Demon God Emperor.

Moon Palace – main hall.

The Moon Demon God invited the Demon God Emperor to sit down.

“Your Majesty, how is it that you bothered yourself to come personally? If you called, I would have been by your side in an instant.” Agares said with a smile.

Fengxiu waved his hand, and his four subordinates as well as the Moon God Agares' aides retreated, leaving only these two left in the main hall. From this simple detail, it could be seen how terrifying Fengxiu's position was. Even the Moon Demon God's clansmen didn't dare to go against his orders.

“Now that there are no more outsiders, we brothers shouldn't have to put on such a front. I came to look for you, first because of some important matters, and also to see you. We good brothers haven't seen each other for quite a while, since we are usually busy with all sorts of affairs. Follow me back in a moment; how about drinking to our fill tonight? I still want to have a few cups of the good human wine your daughter Yue Ye brought back for us.”

Agares smiled, “It will be my pleasure. I haven't been drinking at brother's place for quite a while. You wouldn't guess, this girl Yue Ye didn't leave much of this wine to me, sending the lion's share of it to your place. You don't know how jealous I am as a father.”

Fengxiu smiled back to him, “What is there to be jealous of? If

you wanted to drink, you could just come and look for me. Only third brother and you can call me boss like this, you know? Don't tell me there could be anything in the way of the relationship between us three brothers?"

Agares sighed silently, "Third brother, this fellow, he seems to be deeply focused on some divination. I went twice to look for him, but he had kept his door locked on both occasions."

Hearing Agares' words, Fengxiu's face seemed to look a bit hesitant, "This period of seclusion of third brother is indeed quite long. As our great prophet that he is, he surely ran into some inconvenience. This cannot be a good thing, I really hope he won't be back with too many bad news."

Agares answered with a little disapproval, "What bad news could he bring? About humans? Although they raised their strength a bit over these years, they have never dared to come out of their shell. If not for the fact that boss was making use of them, with a single action from our side, could humans really have the power to resist?"

Fengxiu nodded but still said, "Second brother, you can't be too narrow-minded. After all, humans have already been reproducing and living in the continent for thousands of years. If we really went all out to handle them, the final result would possibly be disastrous for both sides. Although our odds of victory are higher, this frenetic situation would unavoidably arouse other parties' attention. At that time, how would our both injured sides be able to respond? Although we have never regarded humans as important threats, we cannot act blindly without thinking. The time hasn't come yet."

After a short time of silence, Agares asked Fengxiu, "Boss, I have wanted to ask you for a long time, but what is this time you are waiting for? Why are we waiting to launch an all out attack against the humans? We can't let them develop like this! We cannot look down on the human potential you know!"

Fengxiu gave him a leisured look, “The timing will depend on ourselves. I’d rather want our kin to acknowledge human’s existence, and to view them as a part of our own race. That would be the good timing to act against the Temple Alliance. What I want isn’t to destroy it, but to assimilate it.

Else, we will be left without way to grow. The human potential is something we need.”

Agares was startled, “Boss, are you saying that we should completely acknowledge and accept humans?”

Fengxiu nodded, “Humans are superior to us in many different aspects, and they have very deep roots on the continent. Last few years, each of my decrees was aiming for an assimilation of humanity. First, we’d aim for assimilating the humans in our own territory in this regard, before expanding slowly. And one day, we will make all humans become a part of our own strength. This will definitely make our demon race stronger. My aims are not limited to this world, but I’d wish to accomplish my deceased grandfather’s ambition to start a war for the conquest of other planes.”

“Second brother, how about letting your title of Demon God be passed on to Yue Ye? Letting her inherit you.” Feng Xiu suddenly remarked.

Agares’ face greatly lost color, “Boss, how can we... Our kin will definitely not accept this.”

Fengxiu indifferently replied, “As long as you have my backing, who would dare cause trouble over this? Since we are planning to thoroughly assimilate with humans, we must be the ones to take the initiative. You shouldn’t mind the fact this kid Yue Ye’s progress speed is rather slow: as long as she manages to gain the ability to succeed you, her future growth is bound to even surpass yours. This is the superiority of the human potential. ”

Thinking about this glance the Demon God Emperor gave Yue Ye,

Agares couldn't help but feel cautious. Could it be that His Majesty is planning to dominate our Moon Clan? This can't be! With his strength, there's no need for him to do this. Most of all, the Devil Dragon Clan has this policy of keeping their lineage pure...

A change appeared on Fengxiu's expression as he continued, "I'm just speaking without deep intentions. I let you think about it, and I will be respecting your opinion. If you don't want to, just let it be. Plus, you're still young, and we shouldn't rush this matter."

Chapter 263: Return? Mission Complete? (I)

“Mh.” Agares naturally didn’t answer immediately, only making an ambiguous sound.

As promised, Fengxiu changed the subject, “This time, there’s another reason why I had to look for you. Do you know what the Fiends discovered in the Desolate Hissing Cavern?”

Agares looked up, “I heard a bit about this affair, but the cavern is in the Fiend Territory, which is why I couldn’t investigate it thoroughly.”

Fengxiu disdainfully declared, “Sami Keane is really an idiot. He lost manpower numbering over a hundred, but still wanted to keep all the information to himself, trying to stay low-key on the matter. Does he really think he will be able to conceal everything from me this way? ”

Agares muttered, asking irresolutely, “Boss, do you think I should get involved in this?”

Fengxiu shook his head and replied, “There’s no need. After hearing about it, I used my mental energy to examine the area around the Desolate Hissing Cavern and didn’t discover anything, so there should be nothing valuable. Sami Keane is just looking for his own disgrace. As for his subordinates, they weren’t necessarily lost in the cavern. Maybe they ran into a human Demon Hunt Squad.”

Hearing those three words, Agares’ complexion immediately became unsightly. All the Demon Gods loathed Demon Hunt Squads, these unpredictable human powerhouses were a great enemy that could attack at any time. Agares alone had already been targeted by Demon Hunt Squads over ten times, and had once even been heavily injured.

Fengxiu wrinkled his brows, “This matter isn’t up to much, but

recently, I felt that guy's presence."

Agares was shaken by these words, "That guy? The one you mentioned last time..?"

Fengxiu nodded, "The heavenly calamity... When the fifty second ranked Allocer previously reported it to me, I personally went to the Exorcist Mountain Pass to verify his presence, but could not find him. However, I felt his presence for real this time. Although it was in a weak state, that aura's purity couldn't be faked. The heavenly calamity very possibly really arrived in this world. It's just that we can't tell where he is right now.."

Agares took a deep breath, "Boss, you cannot let the heavenly calamity regain his strength no matter what, otherwise, this will be a disaster for us! In those years, our ancestors united with each other to seal him with difficulty, but it seemed that he still overcame the seal, forcing us to open a space rift to flee in this world. After such an all-out battle, shouldn't the heavenly calamity be already dead? How can he..."

Fengxiu shook his head, "You don't know the complete truth on this matter. In those years, the situation was truly complicated, but we weren't the ones that had opened a space rift. Back then, our elders' cultivation level was far from being high enough. Only the heavenly calamity could have created the space rift. As for the detailed course of events, it's better that you don't learn about it."

Agares gazed up, "Boss, speak up. If there's anything you want me to do, I will comply without hesitation."

Fengxiu replied, "Dispatch all the powerhouses of your clan: we will launch an operation that will seemingly aim at the annihilating the human Demon Hunt Squads, but in truth, we'll be looking for the heavenly calamity. He's still in a weak state, but nevertheless, it won't be easy to handle him. In case you discover something, don't act blindly without thinking: I'll have to be the one to intervene personally, if we want a chance to destroy him

completely. You'll have to keep these matters secret; aside from us three brothers, you can't tell anyone, not even Sami Keane. This will avoid the rise of a panic among our underlings."

"Yes."

Fengxiu stood up, "But later is soon enough. Let's have a drink first. You'll have to relax before you act."

Agares smiled bitterly, "Let's forget about it for the time being. Hearing about the heavenly calamity, I feel uneasy and nervous. I should arrange this matter to be handled first. Boss, tell me all you know about his possible whereabouts."

Fengxiu nodded, "At the time I felt his aura, he was close to the Desolate Hissing Cavern, but right afterwards he completely disappeared once again. It's as if he had never appeared there. We only have this much information right now. Command our intelligence to look through it; I leave these matters to you. Within three month's time, I want a report from you."

"I will do my best."

Fengxiu gave him a cold glance, "You cannot only do your best, but you have to succeed no matter what. This is a question of life and death. Although we have yet to meet the real heavenly calamity, he will possibly be able to put us in the same desperate situation as back in the past. That is how terrible this enemy is."

The waiting time truly felt exhausting for Long Haochen. Lowering his head, he felt extremely uncomfortable.

When the Demon God Emperor finally left, he luckily didn't feel his terrible glance on him again. The powerhouses of the Moon Clan standing in the front were called by Agares from the main hall, and he finally followed Yue Ye back to her palace quietly.

The two of them entered her palace, and Yue Ye had the maids retire, feeling just like Long Haochen, close to the verge of collapsing. The mental pressure on her was just too great.

“You know, right now, I really want to kill you.” Yue Ye resentfully declared.

Long Haochen smiled bitterly, “I’m in the wrong, I shouldn’t have raised my head. I didn’t expect the Demon God Emperor’s mental energy to be so sharp.”

“You didn’t expect?” Yue Ye suddenly raised her voice, “Do you know that these few words narrowly costed me my life. Okay, hurry up and leave now, head to the address I indicated to you previously. I’ll prepare everything for you to leave as soon as possible.”

“Mh, then I’m leaving.” Long Haochen changed clothes from his maid attire, rapidly recovering his original appearance. After apologizing to Yue Ye once again, he made haste to leave.

Watching his leaving figure, Yue Ye finally loosened her breath, but her expression was still the same, as she was in a state of deep pondering. “His Majesty should have discovered him. But, why didn’t he intervene? Don’t tell me he wanted to give Father some face? But that was completely unnecessary!”

Maybe it was because of the danger the presence of Long Haochen’s group posed for Yue Ye’s safety, but it only took two days before Yue Ye’s message arrived. The caravan had been summoned, and would set off to the Alliance two days later. She had Long Haochen make his preparations.

After having experienced many unpredictable dangers, the goddess of luck was finally on the side of Long Haochen’s group. The Demon God Emperor had given the order to search the whole demon territory to the Moon Demon God Agares, and not someone like the Demon God of Death Saminaga. Under such circumstances, who would dare inspect the caravan belonging to Agares’ dearly beloved daughter?

Moreover, the Yue Ye merchant caravan had just experienced a tragedy a short time ago in the Nareiks Province, causing the

Demon God Emperor's wrath. After having punished the Nareiks Province for this long ago, he even had them make amends for the damage sustained by the Yue Ye Merchant Group.

Due to all those lucky circumstances, Long Haochen managed to return to the Temple Alliance without a hitch despite the demons inspecting the whole territory in search for the heavenly calamity.

Yue Ye didn't accompany the caravan. She only arranged for a time and place with Long Haochen, where they could conveniently meet, for Cai'er to suppress the restriction on her. After following the Yue Ye Merchant Group to the southeast fort, the two Demon Hunt Squads didn't dawdle along, but directly passed the fort under Long Haochen's lead. Having arrived in the nearby Starseeker City, they settled into the rented inn rooms and were finally able to relax for the time being.

Since they safely entered the human territory, they decided that they might as well stay at Starseeker City for the time being, enjoying three days of lethargic sleep.

They were not only physically tired, but also felt emotionally and mentally exhausted. Ever since they left the Temple Alliance to begin this mission, their mind had always been under great stress. Enduring experiences of life and death one time after another, even though they couldn't ascertain that they had managed to complete the mission, had been a big burden on them.

Only after returning to the Temple Alliance, could they for the first time enjoy a feeling of being at home. This was the first joint operation for both of the two Demon Hunt Squads, and they were far from being used to such a life of danger. Thus, this current period of relaxation was something they really needed.

After enjoying three days of rest, everyone recovered from their mental stress, and they set out once again, heading directly to Holy City. The two teams needed rest and reorganization. Though they didn't completely accomplish the mission, their gains were

plentiful. Be it regarding their own cultivation, the increase of their strength or the gain of experience, they had benefitted like never before.

On the return trip, they made use of a rental cart. It moved very slowly, and it took them no less than fifteen days to return to Holy City. These fifteen days were the ideal time to recap the experiences and harvests they gained from the mission.

After adding up all of his comrades' contribution points, Long Haochen discovered with shock that the total amount of contribution points they had gained from the mission reached up to 20,000. This was a number they had never expected. Admittedly, the fact that they reaped this amount, relying solely on massacring demons, was actually more accidental than anything else.

But still, it was mainly because of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad's lead that they gathered such an amount. Actually, seeing the number of powerhouses of the sixth and the seventh step that died at their hands, a low final amount of contribution points would be the really odd outcome.

The 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads' contribution points were far from this amount, but by counting in the contribution points they had gathered from the period of testing, their current amount of contribution points reached 10,000. Long Haochen didn't conceal the benefits of raising their grade to the general grade. After having gone through this experience, the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad's strength progressed as a whole in the midst of deadly experiences. They already decided that the first thing they would do upon returning was to raise the grade of their own squad.

After discussing it, the seven members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad decided to stop their system of equal dividing. Going through this much experience, the trust existing between them had progressed to a great level.

An equal splitting led to fairness, but restricted the team's growth at the same time. Thus, everyone decided to gather their contribution points at one tile, allocating them at the times and fields of need. This was clearly the most fitting decision for the team's development.

At the time the two Demon Hunt Squads arrived at Holy City fifteen days later, they had truly spent a long time away, and everyone was already on the verge of tears.

As Long Haochen suggested, the two Demon Hunt Squads didn't return to their respective villas, but first headed for the Demon Hunt Mission Tower to give their report on the mission.

Chapter 264: Return? Mission Complete?

(II)

“What? 200,000 contribution points?! Isn’t there a mistake?” When the group of thirteen heard the staff member, even the good tempered Long Haochen immediately cried out in surprise. Their expressions were incomparably unsightly, whereas Long Haochen coldly stood there, looking at the staff member facing him, and declared in an extremely serious tone, “I hope the Mission Tower can give us an explanation. Don’t tell me that you didn’t expect that such an irresponsible handling of missions would cost us our lives.”

Luc Xi’s expression was even more unsightly. Slapping the top of the sales counter, he declared loudly, “Oh heavens. Bastards! Bunch of bastards! What a nonsensical mission. Is this how you are handling the distribution of our missions? What if we died at the hands of the demons?! If you don’t have a good justification, I will never let you off.”

The staff member facing them was the same as the one who assigned Long Haochen’s group the mission to explore the Desolate Hissing Cavern, but seeing thirteen young Demon Hunters in such a frenetic state, he immediately had a flustered reaction.

“Everyone please calm down. This mission’s rating was a mistake from us, and though it is our fault, there isn’t anything we can do about this anymore. The Mission Tower is ready to compensate you for this, and will hand over a reward of 20,000 contribution points even if you have failed.”

Unfortunately, this staff member had still looked down on these youths’ bearing.

Chen Ying’er replied with a cold smile, “Do you think 20,000 contribution points would be enough to make us leave? You bunch of schemers. Captain, we shouldn’t hand in our mission report

now. Let's head to the Government Office. I'll look for my grandmother. Lin Xin, you too should look for your grandfather there. ”

Long Haochen silently led the group to the exit, and the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad followed by habit. Under Luc Xi's lead, they followed behind and left the Mission Tower.

That staff member's face was quite pale, “What should we do? Things will get out of hand...” Although he wasn't directly responsible for the wrong labeling of the mission, he was the one who assigned the mission, and furthermore, after discovering the problems with it, he evaded responsibility and didn't report properly about his mistake. At that time, he believed that it was merely a newly-formed Demon Hunt Squad, which wouldn't respond excessively upon discovering a mistake in the mission's labeling. How could he know that this new Demon Hunt Squad could be called a bunch of little princes and princesses, who immediately reacted to this affront.

Not daring to slack off any longer, the staff member hurriedly reported to his higher-ups.

After exiting the Demon Hunt Squad Mission Tower, the cold wind sobered them up. Long Haochen looked at Cai'er who was lying in his arms and a surge of rage welled up in him. If not for the mistake with the mission's labeling, how would Cai'er be in such a state? This was definitely something he wouldn't let slip by.

That he had a kind heart didn't mean that he was meek. On the contrary, Long Haochen's character was not as upright and outspoken as his looks were good. As a captain, if he baulked at such matters, how could he command his team in the future?

Luc Xi went to Long Haochen's side, “Captain Long, what should we do now? Are you really planning to head to the Government Office? We are just two new Demon Hunt Squads, whereas the Mission Tower is the most important component of the Alliance.

I'm afraid the Alliance won't be inclined to hear us out."

Long Haochen took a deep breath, "The Alliance won't treat us that coldly.

You may head back, Captain Luc. Leave this matter to us and we will notify you when we get news, how about it?"

Luc Xi's expression changed, "Captain Long, what do you say? Do you really think we plan on cowering in front of the authorities after having risked our lives in the demon territory? Since we are seeking justice, we should do it as a team."

After he said this, the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad immediately became excited. They were afraid of seeing Luc Xi cower right after the battle, which would just be a loss of face for them! Without those partners from the 21st Demon Hunt Squad, they wouldn't have made it back alive.

"Let's go then." Long Haochen waved his hand, leading the group of thirteen to the Alliance's Government Office.

In fact in this Holy City, the Government Office was the core element of the whole Alliance's administration. Coming here to claim justice was the same as giving a good slap to the Mission Tower. It required courage not everyone would have.

Although Long Haochen was furious, he was still sober-headed, and gave it a good thought before directly going to the Government Office. Aside from the Alliance's Government Office, who else could be a match for the Demon Hunt Mission Tower? The majestic position of the tower wasn't something that could be easily shaken by this little group.

The Alliance's Government Office wasn't far from the Demon Hunt Mission Tower, and they quickly arrived at its entrance.

In spite of her young age, Chen Ying'er had the worst temperament at such times, "Captain, how should we go about it?"

Long Haochen replied in a deep voice, "We will be waiting in the

entrance of the Government Office, until the Alliance make amends.”

“What? Just that!?” Chen Ying’er looked unsatisfied. Wasn’t this behaviour too passive?

However, Long Haochen next motion shocked everyone else. This captain of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad immediately sat cross-legged in front of the entrance of the Alliance’s Government Office. Cai’er sat at his lap, safely held in his embrace. The location he chose was only three meters away from the gate of the office, and although he didn’t block the entrance, this positioning could only be described as aggressive.

At the entrance of the Alliance’s Government Office stood two guards, who looked stupefied at this scene. Seeing this group of youngsters sit down, they didn’t believe their eyes.

So there actually exist people who would dare to protest at the gate of the Alliance’s Government Office? Have they taken the wrong medicine?

Under the shocked gaze of the guards, the group of thirteen gathered in a row, almost blocking the entrance of the gate.

“What are you doing?” The two guards asked after coming closer.

Long Haochen raised his hand and showed them their Demon Hunt Squad insignia.

“The 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad comes with sincerity, asking for an account from the Alliance.”

Luc Xi also took out the insignia of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, and the two guards that were originally prepared to act immediately stopped in their tracks. Of course, they understood the importance Demon Hunt Squads possessed. Almost all the higher-ups of the Alliance had belonged to Demon Hunt Squads after all! For a moment, they really didn’t dare act against these youths.

The two of them looked at each other face to face, and a guard rushed out to confront them, knitting his brows and speaking to them, “If you have something to say, then say it. What’s with the protest?”

Although he was only a guard, this one was over forty years-old, and when he spoke, he had a strong attitude.

Unfortunately, his threat was almost nonexistent, and Long Haochen’s group of thirteen didn’t pay any attention to him, not moving an inch from there.

The Alliance’s Government Office being in the very middle of Holy City, Long Haochen and the others attracted all the surrounding gazes by performing such a stunt, but because of the Alliance’s prestige, no one dared to come too close.

A short time later, a black silhouette rapidly rushed out from the Government Office, and the one who came was no one else but the Auxiliary Master of the Assassin Temple, Ying Suifeng.

He happened to be there at the right timing, having just run into the guards, who hurriedly told him about the happenings at the entrance.

Ying Suifeng wondered just who could that be so daring! To have enough guts to block that door, even if the Demon Hunt Squads had a prestigious position, it didn’t mean that they could damage the Alliance’s face! Imagining this gave rise to concern, what kind of image would they have if every Demon Hunt Squad did a boycott at the Temple Alliance’s Government Office’s entrance after the slightest grievance? What sort of scandal would that be? Thus, he was in an absolute rage when he came out.

But he was immediately astonished upon seeing that those who were sitting at the doorway were precisely Long Haochen and Cai’er.

“Long Haochen, what are you doing here? Just what the hell?

Stand up immediately!” Ying Suifeng unhappily shouted at him.

Long Haochen resolutely shook his head and replied, “If the Alliance doesn’t make amends, I won’t move an inch.”

“Bullshit, what do you want us to make amends for? Stand up and tell me clearly about it.” Ying Suifeng looked furious, especially at seeing that this youngster came to cause trouble. They were a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad! It was clear that they were intentionally harming the Temple Alliance’s face. Ying Suifeng didn’t know about those kids’ story, so he immediately felt furious.

Nonetheless, he still didn’t immediately pull Long Haochen up forcefully, since Cai’er was after all right nearby.

Long Haochen said in a serious tone, “Hall Master Ying, we wish for you to fully understand our situation before lashing out at us. You have been Cai’er’s guardian for a long time now, but do you know that if not for the extremely good luck we had, even she wouldn’t have made it back alive to be sitting here?”

Hearing him say that, Ying Suifeng’s anger immediately puttered out, tensely wrinkling his brows, “What happened?”

Luc Xi’s group also saw Ying Suifeng, and seeing how this Hall Master changed his speech upon hearing Long Haochen’s words, all of them couldn’t help but loosen their breaths.

Long Haochen composed himself with great difficulty, and told him calmly about everything that happened before.

This time, Ying Suifeng’s expression changed greatly, “Bastards, these bastards of the Mission Tower. After having done such a thing. Rest at ease, this matter will definitely be accounted for. I pledge you this on my name as the Assassin Temple’s Auxiliary Hall Master. Children, you should get up first. This is after all the entrance of the Government Office. Follow me in.”

Hearing Long Haochen’s words, Ying Suifeng’s back was

drenched with sweat! The others didn't know anything, but how could it be the same for him? Although Long Haochen's Demon Hunt Squad was leaps away from being called powerful, what combination did they form? The grandeur of the Scion of Light and the Saint Daughter of Samsara was sufficient to make this matter a huge scandal to their two Temples. Moreover, the others of their team weren't easy to deal with either.

Long Haochen silently nodded, holding Cai'er to help her stand up, "Then I will be begging for your help, Hall Master Ying." Their protest at the entrance was only for the Government Office to pay attention to them, and not because they wanted to look for trouble here. Since Ying Suifeng already knew about them, he would naturally show consideration for them.

Chapter 265: Return! Mission Complete?

(III)

Seeing Cai'er's sightless grey eyes, Ying Suifeng was enraged, ready to unleash his flaming wrath. He ordered the nearby guard, "Lead these children to the conference room. It's an order. Bring some food and drinks for them. Haochen, wait a bit, everything will be settled today."

Having said this, Ying Suifeng went into the Government Office.

The two guards looked at each other in dismay, filled with extreme confusion.

Long Haochen's group headed to the Conference Room to rest, but the whole Temple Alliance Government Office was greatly alarmed.

The first person Ying Suifeng looked for was Han Qian, who was in charge of daily government affairs. As soon as he told him about this, Han Qian immediately crushed his own desk with a slap.

Demon Hunt Squads were not directly controlled by the Temple Alliance. They were organized in what could be called a very developed system. The Demon Hunt Squads were responsible for themselves, and the Alliance wasn't supposed to rashly intervene in their daily affairs. The Mission Tower was the one directly responsible for the Demon Hunt Squad's affairs. And the Mission Tower was led by Titled Demon Hunt Squads that would take turns in supervising it. But they were only leading it in name, after all, they also had their own missions.

Thus, the real responsibility for the Demon Hunt Squads still lied in the hands of the Temple Alliance's officers.

After having such a furious reaction, Han Qian immediately gathered the four other Temples in the Government Office, and the six Hall Masters for a rendezvous.

“What? How could this happen?” Grandma Sanshui also slapped the desk and stood up, appearing on the verge of breaking into tears.

The expression on the face of the Mage Temple’s Auxiliary Hall Master, Lin Chen, was also quite ugly, and his eyes had an ominous glint.

The six Hall Masters were furious, this was simply too huge a mistake. And most of all, the Demon Hunt Squad that was involved was intimately related to them.

During their time of private discussion, it became clear that Long Haochen’s Demon Hunt Squad was simply the most important newbie squad in the whole history of Demon Hunt Squads.

The Auxiliary Hall Master of the Warrior Temple, Ren Wokuang, had a frightening look, “What the hell is this? If this affair was to spread out, how could the Demon Hunt Squads keep going on? It’s especially the case for those high ranked Demon Hunt Squads that old geezers like us cannot afford to offend. If this matter isn’t resolved correctly, it will cause great trouble.”

The Auxiliary Master of the Priest Temple, Ruoshui, nodded, “But even so, we have to make the culprits accountable on behalf of these children. And this is a matter we have to handle with care.”

Han Qian calmly declared, “Though Haochen is my little disciple, I should originally avoid the grievance on this matter. But Long Haochen is the future hope of our Knight Temple. If everyone agrees, we should just go to the Mission Tower together.”

Grandma Sanshui unhappily retorted, “Avoid the issue? What farts! Chen Ying’er is my grand-daughter, and I’m not about to avoid the issue. I’ll claim justice no matter what. The Mission Tower should better be prepared for a big reorganization, and the responsible person will have to be punished severely no matter what. This isn’t only a failure at doing their duty, but murder of...”

After a short discussion, those six Auxiliary Hall Masters immediately agreed on how to react to the matter. As a result, the furious group headed to the Mission Tower.

Long Haochen's group still didn't know about what happened. At the time they had arrived at the Alliance's Government Office, it was noon, but they waited for a whole afternoon in the little conference room. At night, the six Auxiliary Hall Masters appeared in front of them.

Seeing those six Auxiliary Hall Masters, Long Haochen's group immediately stood up.

Han Qian waved his hand and was the one to speak, "Okay, you can sit down. For what happened this time, the Alliance has to apologize to you. We would like to offer this apology in the name of the whole Alliance." After this was said, the six Auxiliary Hall Masters bowed down in the direction of the thirteen youths at the same time.

Long Haochen's group was immediately astonished, hastily offering their salute in return. The wrath in them was already greatly dissipated at this time.

Didn't the six Auxiliary Hall Masters' action already say a lot about the attitude of the Alliance on this matter? Since their most venerable elders took such a stance, what else could they say on the matter?

Han Qian rose again, declaring in a deep voice, "The matter has already been investigated thoroughly. The blame is on the Mission Tower's staff members' negligence, that hadn't checked the mission before release. Additionally, they didn't even report to their superiors after finding out about a mistake in the mission's labeling, allowing you to take a mission far exceeding your ability, and causing you to be in significant danger. The Alliance presents you a sincere apology, and will guarantee you that in the future, the same kind of situation won't happen ever again. The related

culprits have already been taken into custody, and will at least be incarcerated for ten years. The person directly responsible has been condemned to execution by hanging.”

The severity of this punishment far exceeded the expectations of Long Haochen’s group. This punishment was even too extreme to be only related to the antecedents of the members of this ‘royal group’. Long Haochen’s group didn’t have a complete understanding of how Demon Hunt Squads worked. They were only a general grade Demon Hunt Squad with not much influence, but put into simple words, king grade Demon Hunt Squads’ Demon Hunters were simply above any Auxiliary Hall Master belonging to the Temple Alliance in status. If Demon Hunters from an Emperor grade Demon Hunt Squads dissolved their team, they would at least have the rank of an Auxiliary Hall Master. The captain would even possibly immediately become the Hall Master.

If this matter spread out, and the higher ranked Demon Hunt Squads learned of it, they would inevitably have no hesitation to stand on the side of Long Haochen’s group. At that time, the Alliance would be in even more disarray. Demon Hunters were after all heroes risking their lives for the sake of the Alliance.

This was also the reason why the five other Auxiliary Hall Masters immediately came to an agreement with Han Qian’s decision concerning the punishment. The reason for this was simply that they couldn’t disappoint their valiant heroes!

Long Haochen took out the Recording Gem, handing it to Han Qian with a smile, “Grandmaster, these are our results from the mission, please check them. We don’t know whether we completed this mission, but we did our utmost for that. Many thanks to the Alliance for upholding justice”

Han Qian took the gem, and said with a sigh, “Children, you had it hard this time. It’s fortunate that you came back alive, otherwise, those bastards from the Mission Tower would have been condemned to death by hundreds. I hope this matter won’t

leave a shadow in your hearts. You can feel relieved, you will have the reward you deserve entirely. After checking the record, we will give you an accurate answer as soon as possible. You must be very tired after this mission, go back now and rest.”

“Yes, grandmaster.”

The two Demon Hunt Squads left satisfied. Before leaving the conference room, Han Qian warned them that he hoped this matter wouldn't be spread. Long Haochen immediately agreed on behalf of the two Demon Hunt Squads.

The Alliance handled this matter with swift indictment because, they didn't want its daily functions to be affected, leading to a crisis of trust between the Demon Hunt Squads' and itself.

Having left the Government Office, the thirteen simultaneously came to a stop.

Luc Xi said with a sigh, “I really didn't expect us to succeed so easily.”

Long Haochen replied, “What is right is right and what is wrong is wrong. This wasn't a success from our side, but a proper decision from the Alliance. Let's go and have a good rest. For this mission, our reward of contribution points will at least be no lower than 20,000 contribution points. After we receive them, I will give you your share.”

Luc Xi gave Long Haochen a deep glance, but didn't object this time, only nodding silently. After having interacted closely with Long Haochen during this mission, he already had a good understanding of his character. He knew that Long Haochen was an extremely sincere person.

Having finally returned to the villa after a long time, everyone retreated to their respective rooms. It could be said that in the History of the Demon Hunt Squads, never before had a first mission been completed with such great difficulty. In fact, in the

process of the entire mission, they even faced enemies at the seventh step! And no one amongst them was even at the sixth step yet. The fact that they made it back alive could already only be called a miracle.

Standing on the villa's balcony, Long Haochen made Cai'er rest against his own chest. Feeling the fresh air brought by the nearby vegetation, he finally felt a lot more calm.

They had finally come back, but Cai'er would still need six months to recover. Tightening his grip on her hand and softly grabbing it, he wrote on her palm the little message, 'It's so great that we made it back alive'.

On the morning of the next day, the Alliance's Government Office dispatched a message, and Han Qian welcomed Long Haochen in his office.

"Haochen, sit down." Han Qian looked at his own grand-disciple that gave him a respectful salute after entering the office, and exposed a tired-looking smile.

Because of yesterday's matters, he hadn't gotten any sleep at all last night.

"Grandmaster, is teacher okay?" Long Haochen sat on the chair in front of Han Qian's new desk and asked.

Han Qian replied, "He's very well. His cultivation speed is very fast, I already sent him to the Knight Temple."

Stopping for a bit, Han Qian seriously declared, "Haochen, from the record you brought back for me to see, I have a few questions. Tell me about the details regarding that tower. They are of utter importance to the Alliance."

Long Haochen felt shaken. He had previously guessed why Han Qian looked for him, but having to tell a lie to his own grandmaster felt really bad.

"... When I came back to my senses, that tower had already

disappeared. The hissing sounds couldn't be heard again afterwards. Grandmaster, what is it?"

Han Qian wrinkled his brows, pacing back and forth in front of his work desk, "Now is not a good time to determine it, but from the specters that appeared in your records, this is very possibly related to the necromancers that appeared ten thousand years ago. If what you saw were vestiges of the necromancers, we can definitely not let demons get them."

Long Haochen stood up, asking earnestly, "Grandmaster, do you need me to do something?"

Han Qian shook his head, "Let's end it here about this matter. After you head back, tell your group not to divulge anything about this mission, so as to avoid needless trouble."

"Yes." Long Haochen had some hesitation, but still asked, "Then grandmaster, can we be considered to have completed the mission?"

Han Qian gave him a glance and suddenly revealed a smile, "It seems that you are looking at least a little like a captain now. Be at ease. When people from the Mission Tower will look for you tomorrow, you will have to keep your mouth sealed. This reward should make up enough for your trouble."

"Many thanks, grandmaster!" Hearing this, Long Haochen immediately felt a lot better.

Like Han Qian guaranteed, this time's rewards wouldn't be only 20,000 contribution points but a lot more. He estimated it to be at least 50,000 points.

People from the Mission Tower really came the day after, but what they told them was completely different from what Long Haochen had expected. This was because they brought Long Haochen the news that the mission had been completed. Therefore, they received the reward of the mission after it had

been upgraded to kings grade

After getting this news, everyone from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad was elated.

“We are rich...” Lin Xin’s ghost-like voice resounded in the whole villa.

Chapter 266: Lin Xin's Counterattack! (I)

When Luc Xi led everyone from the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad to the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad's villa, the six people's eyes almost turned red.

It was for a simple reason: Long Haochen had Han Yu invite them here, only saying that the mission was over and it was time to divide the contribution points.

The mission was completed!

Hearing these words, Li Xin, Luc Xi, Dian Yan, Yi Jun, Bai Xiaomo and Han Daosi all had dumbstruck looks.

Luc Xi swallowed a gulp of saliva, as if he was afraid of seeing his own saliva dripping on Han Yu, "Is it 20,000 or 200,000?"

Han Yu's reply was all the more shocking, "200..."

Therefore by the time Luc Xi's group of six arrived at 21st Demon Hunt Squad's villa, their eyes were just as red as at the time they went off to hunt demons.

At the time they entered in the villa, the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad were all present except Cai'er and Long Haochen. They looked even more avaricious than Luc Xi's group. It was especially the case for Lin Xin, who was lying on the sofa, fiddling with a something resembling a plan, and toying with his own hair, occasionally letting a drip of sparkling liquid drip out from his mouth.

"Hello everyone, where is Captain Long?" Luc Xi once again swallowed his own saliva. He really wanted to give himself a slap. The profits were too enticing for him.

30% amount of 200,000 contribution points represented 60,000 contribution points! What did it mean? It mean that everyone would be able to get the medicine that can be taken only once to gain a thousand spiritual energy. This also meant that they would

be able to undertake harder missions. This was an amount they would perhaps even be unable to earn over a period of one or two whole years. This also implied that they could take a firm step in the competition between their generation's ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads, making them only second to the 21st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, and freeing them from the worries of having others catch up to them.

No one could stay calm.

“Boss went to recover the contribution points. He should be back soon. Please sit for now. My hands are still trembling, so I’ll be unable to serve you water though.” said Sima Xian with a dry look.

Honestly speaking, the members from the 21st Demon Hunt Squad felt somewhat unwilling to share the 60,000 contribution points. But Long Haochen told them resolutely that unfaithful people couldn’t succeed. Although they shouldered majority of the burden of this mission, if not for the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad’s assistance, they couldn’t possibly have made it back safe and sound.

Long Haochen relied on the whole team’s ability, leading it perfectly, so no one would retort to what he had decided.

“Captain Luc, you came.” Hearing this voice sounding from behind, Luc Xi quickly turned behind, seeing Long Haochen carry Cai’er on her waist, his limpid golden eyes were shining in a flame of excitement.

“Captain Long.” Calling out these two words, Luc Xi suddenly felt as if his own throat was unable to speak any further.

Long Haochen chuckled, “It’s alright, don’t say more. I’m giving you your share of contribution points first; this will save me from regrets. Come on!” As he said so, he pulled the left sleeves on his clothing.

Under the attentive watch of the other ten members of their two

Demon Hunt Squads, Luc Xi walked with trembling legs towards Long Haochen. Unable to control his tears from flowing, he declared, "Haochen, I won't say much, but if you have any need for us in the future, our 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads' six lives are all yours."

Pulling his left arm, Long Haochen completed the exchange of contribution points between the two of them, "We are comrades, fellow soldiers. However, after such an unreasonable mission, I really don't dare keep going for the moment."

The contribution points were successfully transmitted, and the amount of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads' contribution points were immediately increased by 60,000.

Luc Xi wiped away his tears with the sleeves of his garment, "Haochen, how about both the teams having a look at the transaction center together. On the first and the second floor, we can be called rich people without a doubt right?"

Long Haochen smiled to him, "Okay. We also have some things we need to buy. And we could also sell our useless stuff at the same time."

Right at this time, a strange voice could be heard, "Please wait a bit, I have something to say."

This sudden talk was initiated by Lin Xin, who had always been keeping his head lowered.

Slowly getting up, he used the sleeves of his garment to wipe off the saliva around his mouth before hanging down his dark green hair with his two hands, letting it come down on his back.

His steps sounded heavy, and his face appeared to be serious like never before, though carrying a bit of grief.

Everyone looked at him simultaneously; as he did this without any omen, no one knew what he was up to, only, looking at his face, it was definitely something important.

Lin Xin walked until he was in front of Li Xin, before finally stopping, but Long Haochen was the one he looked at.

“Lin Xin, what happened to you?” Long Haochen asked in a puzzled tone.

Lin Xin gave him a serious reply, “Before we head to the Transaction Center, I have something to say. It is very important, so I want you two captains to be my eyewitnesses.”

Long Haochen seemed to be moved, thinking of something without being certain of it. Only slightly nodding, he said, “I am listening.”

Lin Xin pursed up his lips, abruptly turning at Li Xin’s direction. His movement was fast, and his sharp eyes as well as his graceful dark green long hair looked fixedly at her, suddenly giving Li Xin a scare, even causing her to take a step back, unhappily reacting, “What kind of bad thing are you up to?”

Seeing Li Xin step back seemed to give Lin Xin courage. Violently stepping forward, he grabbed Li Xin’s hand, declaring with conviction and courage, “I have thought about it for long, and on the last few days of the mission, my emotions were constrained deeply. After coming back, I finally came to a decision. You have to take responsibility for me, you have to!”

Li Xin had been truly shocked by his sudden serious and determined face. With so many people looking nearby, she wanted to free her hand from his grip, but Lin Xin’s grip was really tight.

“What are you doing? Release me! What the hell do you want me to take responsibility for?” Li Xin reacted filled with both shyness and distress

Lin Xin immediately opened his eyes wide, grieved and indignant, “What? You’re not admitting what you did afterwards?! But that was my first time! How can you act in such a way? Captains and comrades, I let you call the shots!!”

Having said this, he took a step forward, forcefully embracing Li Xin's slender waist.

Li Xin was quite tall and imposing, and Lin Xin was only about the same height as her. If it was someone else, when prepared in advance, she would naturally not possibly have let him draw closer.

But on these days, a change seemed to have appeared in Li Xin's heart, plus the fact that Lin Xin's act was just too sudden. The word 'shameless' could already not be used to describe this guy anymore, seeing how he took profit of Li Xin's confusion to suddenly hold her in his arms like this.

Everyone in the two Demon Hunt Squads was immediately shocked. Just what happened, what first time? Everyone felt extremely confused.

Only Long Haochen seemed to understand the situation, feeling torn between laughter and tears. Lin Xin seemed to have thought it up clearly, but this was just too excessive...

Li Xin's sluggish state was in the end temporary, and her reaction was very fast. As a Retribution Knight, how could Lin Xin compare with her in terms of strength. Struggling to get her arms free, she pushed Lin Xin away, shouting with a face red of anger, "You... Nonsense! What about your first time, you are such an unfaithful skirt-chaser, how could that be a first? We should rather clearly call it MY first time."

Li Xin's attempt to defend herself immediately caused Long Haochen to cover his eyes with his own hands, Sis, putting it this way is...

Naturally, everyone was even more shocked and agreed by chance to draw back, leaving only these two in the center of the room.

Lin Xin was prepared long ago for Li Xin's sudden counterattack,

and immediately followed up like a snake, filled with energy, “Who said I am unfaithful? Do you have proof? I am a serious guy, who had a very strict education, way off from having ended up as a pimp. Then, since this is also your first, let me be the one take responsibility. This should be okay right?”

“Okay? Who’d be okay with your sly ideas?” Embarrassed and furious, Li Xin kicked Lin Xin.

She didn’t use any technique or spiritual energy, only lifted her leg with an ordinary motion. If Lin Xin wanted to avoid it, that would have been possible, but Lin Xin suddenly turned back, using his own butt to parry this kick, before letting out a world-shaking miserable scream, directly falling on the sofa on the side.

“Ow, it really hurts.”

Li Xin just thought of giving this guy a good beating, but sensing the atmosphere in the villa, raised her head to look at everyone. Seeing their bewildered and shocked looks, she immediately blushed with the same red as her Rose Unicorn, “It’s not like you are imagining. I, we didn’t...”

At this time, Lin Xin crawled up from the sofa, devoid of the previous impulse that filled him, which was replaced by sincerity, “Hitting me is intimacy, and cursing is affection, which explains this sudden kick. Don’t worry, I can bear it.”

“Since you can bear it, let me just kill you!” Filled with embarrassment, Li Xin turned over her grip, and took out the heavy sword on her back, directly pointing it at Lin Xin.

Everyone from the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad seemed to have the same reaction, but were stopped with a gesture of Long Haochen.

Long Haochen understood his own big sister too well. She wouldn’t possibly really aim at injuring somebody in such circumstances. She wanted to see what Lin Xin was about to do.

Instead of moving up Li Xin, his previous declaration clearly caused her to feel awkward! Long Haochen also understood Lin Xin pretty well; although this guy was usually arrogant and narcissistic, he was still pure deep inside, completely the opposite to what he looked like. Acting this way definitely took great courage from him.

Chapter 267: Lin Xin's counterattack (II)

Lin Xin shut his both eyes, "Come then. If you reached this decision, then you should just kill me."

"You..." Under the multitude of stares, Li Xin got extremely panicky and didn't understand what she was feeling right at that moment, only finding this guy really hateful. How would she still be able to behave with integrity after this?

But could she really pull off that blow? She clearly couldn't. Even without this ambiguity between the two of them, this wasn't something she could possibly do.

Dang This sound came from her act of throwing down her sword, before turning around and planning to run to the exit.

Long Haochen hastened to stop her, "Sis..."

Li Xin sounded furious, "What? Even you want to bully me together with him?"

Long Haochen earnestly shook his head, "Of course not. You are my big sister, and although we aren't blood-related, I will always regard you as a dear sister. I didn't really understand what Lin Xin was speaking about either, but if after bullying you like this, he doesn't give you an account, I will never let him off as your little brother that I am."

Long Haochen's spoken words were powerful and resonant, even carrying a bit of fury, or at least, it looked so on the surface. Hearing him say that, Li Xin's expression immediately eased up by a lot. Finally, someone else was on her side, standing up for her. And by chance, Long Haochen's sincere look was not as unconvincing as 'another person's' expression.

Suddenly turning back, Li Xin's eyes looked like it turned red, "Okay, I'm not leaving yet. Lin Xin, just tell me clearly what you mean."

Lin Xin took a few steps forward, standing there and having a cramped sensation, “Li Xin, I’m sorry. I know that my previous show should have embarrassed you. But on the recent days, you have always been ignoring me. I really didn’t know how I could get you to listen to the words coming from the bottom of my heart, so now that we are in front of everyone else, I had to let out what I had in my heart.”

His current face wasn’t as unconvincing as before, and his current words seemed to be really sincere. As he said this, his face was clearly a bit flushed too, and he had a restless look, visibly stirred up emotionally.

Li Xin suddenly discovered that she didn’t dare look at him in the eyes, overdoing the motion of turning her head to his direction.

Lin Xin’s eyes were swept at all the others, “Let me make it clear first, you mustn’t misunderstand my relationship with Li Xin, everyone. It is not like you are probably imagining. Do you remember what happened on the Desolate Hissing Cavern’s side? This time, Li Xin reprimanded me for being unable to attack. You all know the rest, but what you don’t know is that Li Xin felt bad about what she did, and on the mountain where we had a rest after the battle, she wanted to compensate me. Then, she offered me her first kiss. I can swear by the heavens that this was also my first.

Lin Xin spoke very sincerely, to the extent that even if everyone wanted to laugh, they wouldn’t be able to bring themselves to do it. This time, she couldn’t refute anything, because this was just the truth, that didn’t add up the slightest superfluous detail.

“You should remember deeply your first time everyone, right? I am the same. Afterwards, a change seem to have happened inside of me. I vaguely came to realize that I liked her, but just didn’t know what degree this ‘feeling of liking someone’ reached. I have been struggling with myself everyday because of this, but as the coward I am really, I didn’t have the guts to look for you to discuss it. I was afraid of being rejected, and didn’t dare be certain that

these feelings I had were really love.. ”

As he said so, Lin Xin drew another two steps closer, closing the gap separating Li Xin from him to two meters. Lin Xin's breathing was visibly becoming hurried, and his face looked extremely blushed.

This movement caused Li Xin to be mingled with embarrassment and distress, but similarly, as the instigator of the act, how could the pressure on him be any lower?

“We finally came back safely, so everyone should relax. After handing back the mission, our two Demon Hunt Squads will eventually split way. We have just shared a huge amount of contribution points, but although I felt excited from it, my chest still seemed to be filled with a heavy feeling. This suddenly caused me to realize that I couldn't keep on feeling pain, longing, every time I looked at you. When I imagined being unable to see your face, I was just be filled with an indescribable feeling of disappointment and frustration. Suddenly, I realized that I really...”

Stepping forward once again, he arrived in front of Li Xin. After lifting up his both hands, he grabbed her shoulder, looking at her in the eyes, and declared, “I really fell in love with you.”

Hearing him say this, Li Xin's whole body shook completely. All left on her face was shyness, erasing any more traces of anger.

“I don't want to keep enduring silently, because being secretly in love is just too painful. Since by expressing my feelings, I could at least have half a chance of success, I chose to do it now. It's because some time later, our two Demon Hunt Squads will part way and run their own missions. By then, it will be a lot harder for me to look for you. Or perhaps, we won't even come back from our next mission. I don't want to possibly die while carrying such regrets.”

“I am really sorry for having inconvenienced you like this, but I am sincere. I really hope that you will give me a chance.” Saying

these words, Lin Xin loosened his hold on Li Xin's shoulders and held instead her hands, kneeling down before her.

Dense light elemental essence gathered in this instant, and a dazzling rose shining like a red gem was formed on his back.

Li Xin was completely flustered. At this time, her brain was completely blank. She was already twenty this year, an age at which an ordinary girl would already have gotten married, but she hadn't have any experience with boys at all.

A few years ago, she came to like the same boy as her close friend, but this boy didn't choose her in the end. At this very moment, Lin Xin was quite more powerful in comparison to that person, Li Xin seemed to have been traumatized from that time. Since these days, Lin Xin had been in a tangle, but how could it not be the same for her?

The part that moved her the most in Lin Xin's speech was when he said that he didn't want to face a possible death with such regrets left in him.

The others didn't speak at all, stealthily leaving the villa under Long Haochen's hints. Leaving completely the space to the two of them, they decided to let them have a private talk.

Lin Xin kneeled down, and although little flames were rising at his back, condensing into the shape of a fiery red rose, his hands were icy and incessantly sweating.

"I'm older than you." After a long time of restraint, Li Xin suddenly said this.

Lin Xin replied in haste and eager, "No problem. A man will regard a woman less than three years older than him as a young lady, though if she's more than five years older, he would regard her as a mother figure. You may be a little older than me, but it's still not as much as five years right?"

Li Xin cursed at him with a smile, "Who's your mother figure

here!? Fuck off!” As she said this, she pulled back Lin Xin’s hands.

Lin Xin was overjoyed, “You... So, you accept?”

Li Xin snorted, “I haven’t accepted!” As she said this, she shot a glance at the blazing red rose around him, “You don’t have the slightest good faith.” After saying this, she violently pushed Lin Xin back, turning around to the exit.

The flaming roses disappeared in the air, filled with a red light. Lin Xin was alarmed at first, but immediately clenched his fists, waving it with energy. Flinging back his hair, his next words were: “Success!”

Li Xin left from the villa’s entrance, obviously assailed by everyone’s look. Unhappy, she shouted in response, “What are you looking at?! Are you going to trouble me like this annoying guy? I’m going back to rest, go to the Transaction Center by yourselves please.” Having said this, she ran away at great speed.

Long Haochen gave Luc Xi an hesitating glance, murmuring, “Was this a success or not?”

Luc Xi chuckled in response, “It clearly went well! Trust me Captain Long, you clearly cannot be as experienced as me on this kind of matters.” Having said this much, as soon as he looked at Cai’er in Long Haochen’s arms, he naturally stopped speaking further.

It was at this time that Lin Xin left the villa. Seeing his happy, vigorous, and spirited face, everyone came to understand that these two had become pretty close to each other.

Sima Xian grabbed Lin Xin with envy, “Has-drug-bro, your treat!”

Han Yu pressed Lin Xin from the other side, “Should be a great meal!”

Lin Xin declared with a smile, “How about having a treat of big bro’s drugs instead?”

“Go to hell!”

Long Haochen gave Lin Xin a deep look, but didn't say anything. However, his look was already telling Lin Xin a lot.

“Go, let's go to the Transaction Center. I have to buy gifts for Xin'er.” Lin Xin advanced, shooting up forward like a meteor.

Chen Ying'er grimaced wryly, “Truly shameless! Did she even accept? And you're already calling her Xin'er, Xin'er like that.”

Lin Xin turned back, proudly replying, “How could she not accept? I have been extremely sincere. In the future, Xin'er will be a part of my life, even more important than my own life.”

Long Haochen passed through Lin Xin's side, “Let's go now, to the Business Center.”

The members of the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad didn't say anything on this. To them, having Li Xin getting together with Lin Xin would be a good thing. After all, this would reinforce greatly the relationships between their two Demon Hunt Squads. Everyone clearly saw how Long Haochen's group surpassed their 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad in strength, and from this mission, the relationship between both sides could be said to have reached a good level. In addition to the great benefits they had already gotten, if they were to cooperate again during future missions, the growth of their 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad would obviously accelerate.

The Demon Hunt Transaction Center wasn't so bustling with noise. Although it had many things for sale, there weren't a lot of merchants present. After all, there were only a little more than two hundred Demon Hunt Squads in the whole Temple Alliance, with a lot of them completing missions outside of the city, so only a few remained there. The ones that set up their stall there could only be other Demon Hunters, or people from the Transaction Center

Chapter 268: Lin Xin's counterattack!(III)

At this time, a group of thirty years-old-looking men and women stood at the entrance of the Demon Hunt Transaction Center, discussing together.

“Fifth brother, we are only missing ten thousand contribution points to advance from the general grade to the commander grade. With boss training in seclusion, we are for now unable to run missions to gain these. How about selling some equipment to try to gather these 10,000 points?” A slim middle-aged person clad in a wind-elemental magic robe asked.

The one he called fifth brother was a sturdy man, with a robust build. With his height over two meters, his broad shoulders and the martial attire he was clad in, his entire body's muscles stretched taut, but surprisingly, only his eyes were very little.

His eyes were occasionally flashing bright.

“How could it be so easy? We are speaking about 10,000 contribution points! Boss told us that he would go train in seclusion, so what if he suddenly had a need for some equipment or medicine? Everyone is impatient to advance to the commander grade, but how much would we have to sell if we want to make such an amount? It will definitely weaken our strength. Even if we successfully advance to the commander rank, how would we complete missions with our strength weakened like this? Third brother, don't come up with such rotten ideas.”

They were a total of three people, with a girl among their group. This girl was clad in a robe of summoner, smiling at what she heard, “It doesn't mean we can absolutely not accomplish this. If we manage to advance to the commander grade earlier, our strength will rise greatly. Out of the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads of five years ago, only six of us are left. The others have all already advanced to the commander grade, so we are the

only ones left.”

The robust warrior they called third brother asked in a low voice, “Sixth sister, do you have a way?”

That girl’s appearance was average but she had a sharp look. In a low voice, she replied, “I have a way. Do you remember about what happened half a year after we became a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad? If not for that experience, how would we still not have advanced to the commander grade? We are not even lacking compared to the others.”

Her fifth brother unhappily replied, “Say no more about that bastard that swindled us, robbing us of all our hardly accumulated points. This was my fault for having been so impulsive. This experience even affected my mental, leaving a shadow behind me. Because of this, I’m still even now stuck in the bottleneck of the sixth step, unable to break through at all.”

“At that time, he swindled our Demon Hunt Squad, giving us a good lesson, and trampling on our integrity. When we complained to the Alliance, we hadn’t even gotten a single response. Since the Alliance doesn’t care, just let them be! Don’t tell me we cannot do the same!?” , said their sixth sister.

Their fifth brother’s eyes were lit, “Are you thinking of...”

The girl nodded and continued, “The new batch of Demon Hunt Squads should have already started completing mission. Maybe we will still have a chance. As long as we scrape enough contribution points, and if you try a little harder to break through to the sixth step, we will immediately be able to climb to the commander grade when boss gets back.”

The third brother wrinkled his brows, “This won’t do! We cannot show such a behavior: wouldn’t it be no different from what those guys did?”

The girl smiled in response, “Third brother, this is incorrect. It’s

not necessarily a bad thing that we'll be doing. After having experienced this tragedy, we were a lot more cautious when carrying out mission. You shouldn't forget that the other Demon Hunt Squads that were split up because of casualties weren't any lacking compared to us, but we were the ones who lived through. Thus, this experience was also a good thing for us."

The fifth brother laughed and replied, "That's right, sixth sister is not wrong. It's a good deed we are doing by helping those newly formed Demon Hunt Squads to grow on the mental aspect. There's just one thing sixth sister: where could we find newly formed Demon Hunt Squads?"

The girl stuck out her lips to another direction, telling in a low voice, "Look, aren't they coming this way?"

The fifth brother looked at the direction she pointed, and really saw a dozen people walking at the direction of the Transaction Center. Their age was already a proof of their identity; leading them were a boy and a girl that looked like they weren't even twenty in age, and yet, that youth was holding the girl in his arms.

"Fifth brother, the time to make up for your previous mistake has come. Do to these newcomers the same as what they did to us at that time."

A glint appeared in the fifth brother's eyes, "Okay, I'm going. Just wait for my good news outta here."

As he said this, the fifth brother walked forward with spirited and vigorous steps, in the direction of that dozen young boys and girls.

Their target was no one else but the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad and the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Long Haochen was about to reach the Transaction Center with his group, when suddenly, a sturdy man appeared in their path.

"Younger brother, hello. You are newly formed Demon Hunt

Squads right?” The fifth brother stopped Long Haochen, saying this with a smile.

Long Haochen unconsciously nodded. They had already advanced to the general grade, but it was still accurate to say that they were a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad.

The fifth brother declared with a smile, “Yes, as I thought. It’s like this, the Mission Tower’s side asked us to look for you, to assign you an internal mission exclusive to your Demon Hunt Squads.”

“Hello mister. We are coming back right from a mission, how could they already send us another mission?” Long Haochen asked with some doubts.

The fifth brother chuckled, “Don’t worry. It looks that you have run into quite big troubles during your last mission. Rest at ease, this mission isn’t any dangerous; it is an internal mission, which can be treated as a test for newly formed Demon Hunt Squads like yours.”

The two Demon Hunt Squads stopped over. They could only felt suspicious at hearing this five brother’s words. However, the Demon Hunt Transaction Center wasn’t a place anyone could go in. It was located in the same area as the Demon Hunt Squads’ villas, and its entrance was guarded by powerhouses. It wouldn’t be easy for people that don’t belong to Demon Hunt Squads to go in there.

As this fifth brother said this, he revealed the contribution point tile in his left arm, and said, “This is my contribution point tile. I am the warrior from the 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad. They call me fifth brother, so you can call me by this name too.”

Seeing this contribution tile, the hesitations of Long Haochen’s group were greatly dissipated. Since the other party was a Demon Hunter, it was a fellow soldier, which naturally decreased their alert by far.

“Mister, has the Mission Tower assigned us with another mission?” Long Haochen asked.

Fifth brother replied, “The mission is very simple. I am the object of your mission. In view of your exceptional performance in your last mission, the Mission Tower decided to give you an internal mission. This mission can be called a reward mission. If you can complete it, you will obtain a great reward of contribution points: it consists on staking your own contribution points as gamble and choose someone amongst you to challenge me. If you win, you will immediately earn ten times these contribution points.”

Hearing him, Long Haochen’s comrades were eager to give it a try; this was a ten times reward! And furthermore, they had a good confidence towards Long Haochen’s power.

But Long Haochen’s response wasn’t hurried, only politely asking, “Mister, we should be able to choose whether to accept this mission or not, shouldn’t we? Seeing that you are a member of the 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad, how could juniors like us be a match for you? This mission simply doesn’t give us any chance at all.”

Seeing Long Haochen’s firm look, fifth brother felt greatly ashamed. But thinking about being able to raise to the commander grade of Demon Hunt Squad, he immediately threw off this guilty feeling, resolutely replying, “Rest at ease on that, the Mission Tower wouldn’t give you a mission you are totally unable to accomplish. Although I am a member of the eighth general grade Demon Hunt Squad, I am the weakest member of the team, only at the fifth step of cultivation. Since I haven’t broken through the sixth step of cultivation yet, you will have a chance, and furthermore, I will not use my weapon during this duel. Of course, you can choose not to accept this mission. Though, you have a single chance, so you won’t be able to take it again later.”

“Boss, go against him. He’s only at the fifth step, so we should still have a chance at it.” Lin Xin whispered in a low voice at Long

Haochen's ears.

Luc Xi remained calm and collected, as he stated, "Mister, can you give us a proof that you are at the fifth step of cultivation? And will you bring your stake?"

Fifth brother smiled to them, "Of course I will bring it. However, according to the rules of the mission, the contribution points you take out cannot be inferior to 1,000. If I win, this will be considered as my reward for the execution of the mission. But I can't intervene for a too low stake either. During the duel, we can have the contribution points we gambled acknowledged to the side of the Alliance's Great Stadium. Only then shall we start the match. You are really cautious, youngsters, are you afraid of me deceiving you or what?

Luc Xi revealed a smile, "Many thanks to you, mister. But we gained these contribution points with difficulty, so we are of course careful about it. Let us discuss it for a moment, before we decide on whether we accept this mission or not, is that be okay?"

Fifth brother nodded, "Of course it's okay. I'll be waiting for you there; you can look for me after thinking about it between yourselves." As he said this, he turned around and walked to the other direction.

After fifth brother left, Lin Xin immediately told Long Haochen in excitement, "Boss, such a chance! It's a ten time contribution point rewards! If we manage to beat him, we will have over a million contribution points in the end."

Long Haochen unhappily replied, "Are you dreaming? How could meat pie rain from the sky? I felt that this mister 'fifth brother' was really suspicious: if this was a mission from the Mission Tower, it should have been given to us through a staff member. But he directly looked for us. And your thinking is not reasonable. He belongs to a general grade Demon Hunt Squad, so if they had a million contribution points, wouldn't they have relied on it to get

promoted to the commander grade, instead of giving us this mission?”

“Haochen, you are really clever. This guy has come to swindle us of our contribution points.” Luc Xi said with a grotesque smile on his face.

“Mh?” Long Haochen looked hesitatingly at Luc Xi.

Luc Xi declared in a low voice, “This is a method for veteran Demon Hunt Squads to bully newly formed ones, which the Alliance won’t care about. They pretend that it can strengthen newly formed Demon Hunt Squads’ vigilance. This trick isn’t really a clever one, but after a challenging mission, a tenfold reward is just too enticing to some of the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads that have just gotten to realize how precious contribution points could be. Thus, quite a few newly formed Demon Hunt Squads are taken in. One of my seniors is a Demon Hunt Squad member that also went through this.”

Lin Xin was dumbstruck, “Then it’s a swindler? Is he not afraid of us denouncing him?”

Luc Xi raised up his shoulders, “What use would there be to denounce him? The fifth step of cultivation isn’t something that one can fake, you know!?”

Chapter 269: Challenge accepted (I)

Long Haochen was kindhearted, but not inflexible. Since the other party wanted to bully their side, how could they leave it at that?

“I don’t have an absolute confidence because many variables have to be taken into account. Although the opponent is at the fifth step, he should be at the peak of the fifth step right now, and his combat experience won’t be inferior to ours.” Long Haochen stated calmly.

Wang Yuanyuan asked, “Captain, how much confidence do you have to win?”

When Long Haochen smiled, his sunlit smiling face caused Wang Yuanyuan to become blank, “I’d say 90%”

“90%?” Luc Xi stared at Long Haochen with wide eyes, “Haochen if I may ask, at which rank of the fifth step are you now?” The trust he originally had in Long Haochen actually stemmed from his powerful mount Haoyue as well as the Light Elemental Fairy.

Long Haochen looked at this fifth brother from afar, “Should be about the same as him.”

“The peak of the fifth step?” Luc Xi took a deep breath. Let alone him, everyone from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad gave Long Haochen startled looks. At the time they took on the mission of Exploring the Desolate Hissing Cavern, Long Haochen’s spiritual energy was still only a little more than 3,000, so there was quite a gap before reaching the ninth rank of the fifth step. But after such a short time, he had already reached the peak of the fifth step? What sort of magic was that?

Sima Xian fiddled with his fingers, lowering his head towards Long Haochen’s ears, “Then what are you waiting for, boss? Since someone came to give us a gift, you should accept it. They cannot

possibly have 1,000,000 contribution points, but since they managed to reach the level of a general grade Demon Hunt Squad, I estimate that they should have no less than 100,000 contribution points in store. We will just have to take out 10,000 contribution points, this way even if we lose it will be no big deal.”

“Losing what? Do you think our boss could lose? Since he came to swindle us, we will teach him a lesson.” Lin Xin said with a very fierce smile.

He was currently very excited, and his narcissistic side seemed to have gone rampant.

Long Haochen winked an eye, “Isn’t ten times a bit too much... How about it, Lin Xin, I’ll hand all my contribution points to you, and only keep 10,000 for now.”

As the one responsible for the whole team’s finances, the handling of contribution points was naturally under Lin Xin’s control as well. This guy was not only a money grubber, but a real miser, having a very good ability at haggling over prices. No one else was more suited than him to be called the team’s god of wealth.

Chen Ying’er revealed a little smile, “Captain, so you are following bad examples now...”

It was for the sake of the bet that Long Haochen wanted to keep only 10,000 contribution points.

Lin Xin winked at him, and after receiving thousands of contribution points, he had an excited and crafty look.

With large strides, Long Haochen headed towards the Transaction Center, immediately confronting this fifth brother.

He didn’t wear any special attire, and showed a puerile smile that would have a strong persuasiveness, which gave great self-confidence to the worried third brother and sixth sister who came up with such a bad idea. How high could the cultivation level of

such young Demon Hunters probably be? Even if they were especially remarkable, they would at most have just broken through to the fifth step. And after having spent five years as a Demon Hunter, this fifth brother had already gone through the baptism of fire and water on countless occasions.

“Mister fifth brother, I am willing to accept this mission. Please tell me, how much contribution points do you think I should stake on it?” Long Haochen asked respectfully.

The fifth brother smiled, “Bet as many as you wish. It will depend on how many contribution points you have gathered.”

Long Haochen looked hesitant, “With the mission our team has just completed plus the contribution points we gained during the period of test, we should have about 10,000 contribution points. Can I stake all of them?” As he said this, he lowered his head with some embarrassment.

It was fortunate that the others didn’t follow Long Haochen over, otherwise, they would have had to greatly re-evaluate their opinion on Long Haochen. In contrast to his kindhearted character, he was clearly being dishonest now.

The fifth brother’s eyes lit up, but he looked a bit hesitant, glancing at his sixth sister standing next to him.

She nodded to him, with a little gesture.

The fifth brother immediately made up his resolve, declaring indignantly, “Okay, then let’s gamble for 10,000 contribution points. If you win, we will pay you ten times this amount. Please wait for me at the side of the Great Stadium. We will do this at the Warrior Stadium.”

Long Haochen shook his head, “I am uncomfortable with doing this at the Warrior Stadium. I’m more used to the Knight Stadium.”

The fifth brother started to laugh in spite of himself, “What? Are

you afraid of me swindling you or what? Okay, we can do this at the Knight Stadium too.”

“Many thanks, senior.” Long Haochen saluted him once again, but at the time he turned around, his lips were involuntarily forming a smile.

Seeing his leaving figure, the third brother couldn't help but say, “Fifth brother, I'm afraid this kid isn't so simple. 10,000 contribution points is a huge amount for a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad. At this time, only losing 5,000 contribution points almost caused our whole team to fall apart. Since he dared to take out 10,000 contribution points, he surely has confidence in himself. Shouldn't we first investigate which team he belongs to?”

His fifth brother proudly replied, “Third brother, you are really gutless. Don't tell me his age could be faked? Sixth sister, come on.” Saying this, he extended his hand towards his sixth sister.

The girl raised her hand, from which appeared an exquisite sculpture releasing rich fluctuations of magical power. Without hesitation she handed it to him.

The fifth brother was more straightforward than the third, “With this thing, do you think I can still lose? Let's go, third brother. We shall borrow some contribution points. Let's gather those 100,000 contribution points and then go to the Knight Stadium.”

Long Haochen told his comrades about the arrangement, “Let's go then. We should head there first and wait for them to arrive.”

Lin Xin chuckled in joy, “Boss, you go first. I am heading with Captain Luc to the Transaction Center to take a look.”

Thinking that he wanted to buy a gift for Li Xin, Long Haochen agreed, leading the others to the Knight Stadium.

Lin Xin and Luc Xi looked at each other, and the two of them rapidly headed towards the Transaction Center. In few short

moments, a rumor was spread on the first and the second floor of the center that someone from a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad challenged the fifth brother from the 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

The origin of those news was quite obscure, but the Demon Hunters present on the first and the second floor quickly heard the news. And reportedly, they were intentionally spread by some people.

When Long Haochen arrived at the Knight Stadium, after explaining the situation to Cai'er on the way, the staff members looked at his arrival with bewildered glances. Still, the staff members naturally wouldn't say anything since this was a matter between Demon Hunt Squads, which they couldn't get involved with.

Han Yu said in a low voice, "Master, be very careful! The combat experience of those people is very high as they completed many missions as Demon Hunters. They surely aren't weak in battle."

Long Haochen nodded, "I know."

Sima Xian leisurely remarked, "Hehe, old friend, don't be nervous. Waiting for the contribution points to be handed to us is all we have to do is. After the profit we made this time, we will not have to take more missions for the time being, and can calmly wait for our vice-captain to recover."

Sima Xian and Han Yu were the same on this regard, they were both delighted and sincerely willing to follow Long Haochen, regarding him as their boss. More than anything else, this was because of the the beneficial increase of their internal spiritual energy, which naturally accelerated their personal cultivation. This was something for which Sima Xian was extremely grateful to Long Haochen. In fact, to take him as his third retainer knight, Long Haochen took a great risk.

Sitting in the resting area, Long Haochen calmly waited.

However, for a while, the fifth brother didn't come, but many people unrelated to the duel filled the stands. They were mostly youths, and at most middle-aged people. After entering the stadium, they looked for a seat, as if waiting for a show to begin. Among them, Long Haochen saw a few familiar faces, like the members of Yang Wenzhao's second soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, or Duan Yi's third soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, all of whom were present.

Those two captains directly went to sit beside Long Haochen.

"Brother Long, I see that you made quite some noise this time." Yang Wenzhao glanced at the nearby Chen Ying'er, revealing a helpless expression as he spoke in a low voice.

Long Haochen naturally knew what he was referring to, straightening his shoulders he said, "Such a mistake from the Mission Tower doesn't only involve our team."

Yang Wenzhao took a long breath before nodding, "The Alliance still handled this matter promptly. Otherwise, it would certainly have caused dissatisfaction among all the Demon Hunt Squads. Tell me, why did you go after this 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad? This is clearly a trap from experienced people aiming to swindle newcomers like us out of our contribution points. We have previously run into the same kind of seniors, but I refused their proposition. Do you feel confident?"

Long Haochen smiled at him, "I am not absolutely confident, but we newcomers aren't so easy to bully. Even if we don't win, it's no problem since this is a rate of one to ten. It was a low amount of contribution points that I betted."

Yang Wenzhao confidently replied, "Then it's good. Just treat it as a sparring match. Still, it's really good to have you as fellow soldiers. I am supporting you, at the betting stands. I have already placed a bet of a hundred contribution points on you."

"Betting stands? What do you mean by betting stands?" Long

Haochen hesitantly asked.

Yang Wenzhao had a surprised reaction, “Isn’t this stand opened by you guys? It’s Lin Xin! And he was with the captain of the 4th Demon Hunt Squad, Luc Xi. That’s right, how is it that Lin Xin was together with Luc Xi? The betting stands they opened were really large, but if you lose, I’m afraid it will cost you a considerable amount of contribution points.”

Long Haochen didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry when hearing that, “What a money grubber! And I had been wondering why he ran off to the Transaction Center... Was he the one who notified you? ”

Yang Wenzhao chuckled, “Not only did he notify us, but he also told us to spread the news that those veterans were bullying newcomers. And that after this, even if we don’t file a complaint to the Alliance, the other teams of our generation should receive the information to prevent anyone else from being duped again. Rest at ease, Lin Xin is very crafty and opened the stakes at one against thirty. That’s to say, if you lose, it’s just a thirtieth part. Thus, you shouldn’t have too much to compensate.”

Chapter 270: Challenge accepted (II)

Long Haochen had a calm and collected reaction, “How many people participated in this betting?”

Yang Wenzhao replied, “A lot. Very few were optimistic on your ability to win against veterans like the 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad’s members. This fifth brother should have gone out to borrow some contribution points. I estimate that he will be back soon. Just how many contribution points did you bet? How is it that he needed to go borrow some?”

Long Haochen revealed a smile, “10,000 contribution points.”

“What?” It was not only Yang Wenzhao; even Duan Yi on the other side couldn’t help but cry out in alarm.

“You’re crazy! Don’t you know how much energy we would have to put in to gain 10,000 contribution points. You have not only to think about yourself but also about your comrades’ opinions.”

Yang Wenzhao’s words were closer to a rebuke than a piece of advice.

“Is the pressure on our captain something you are involved in? This was something we were willing to do, and we aren’t afraid of the loss.” Chen Ying’er’s dismissive and aggressive voice sounded.

Looking at her, Yang Wenzhao had a serious tone, “Chen Ying’er, this is business between Brother Long and myself.”

Chen Ying’er did a sudden grimace, “Business? Seeing your expression, I’m sure you’re just pressuring him because of the hundred contribution points you betted. And you still have the nerve to come at us.”

Seeing that Yang Wenzhao’s expression was quite ugly, Long Haochen gave Chen Ying’er a glance, “Rest at ease, Brother Yang. Since I dared to bet this much, I have absolute confidence in myself.”

On the other side, Duan Yi suddenly stood up, turned his head and looked quite thoughtful.

Yang Wenzhao felt hesitant, “Brother Duan, where are you going? I estimate that this fifth brother should come soon. We should put up a strong front to support and applaud Haochen right now.”

Duan Yi gave him a glance, “I’m going to increase my bet on Haochen.” Having said this, he rapidly headed to the exit.

After a short time of surprise, Yang Wenzhao immediately reacted, sending a glance in Long Haochen’s direction before standing up as well, and heading to the exit. He even walked a lot faster than Duan Yi.

Being a smart person, how could he not come to the same realization as Duan Yi? Who was Long Haochen? He was the one that surpassed the two of them during the Demon Hunt Selection Competition, as well as the team competition that followed, leading the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad to their final victory. Would he do something like this if he wasn’t confident? Daring to bet 10,000 contribution points, what did it imply?

And the odds were one against thirty! If Long Haochen won...

The Knight Stadium was becoming more and more crowded and by now, at least fifty people had rushed in. And all the people that came in were exclusively Demon Hunters.

On the eighth Demon Hunt Squad’s side, third brother, fifth brother and sixth sister arrived together. They were not surprised to learn that people were betting on this duel. Since they were going to profit from it, they could just as well share a bit of this profit with others.

Lin Xin and Luc Xi came right behind them, standing side by side next to Long Haochen. Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were following behind, wearing ugly expressions.

“Did you start a betting stand?” Long Haochen’s ardent gaze was directed at Lin Xin.

Lin Xin chuckled, “Don’t worry boss, I know what I am doing. Anyway, the whole amount of everyone’s bet was restricted to at most 10,000 contribution points.”

Long Haochen’s expression finally relaxed. If they had collected too much money in the betting pool, their Demon Hunt Squad could very possibly lose a family’s fortune. And afterwards, they couldn’t possibly stay low key. It would never be a good for a weak party to make too many enemies at once.

“Haochen, you should control this little Lin Xin better. It’s so unfair; when we came to raise our bet, he actually didn’t accept!” Yang Wenzhao’s unhappy voice was heard.

Because Lin Xin and Luc Xi were seated at the nearest seats to Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi could only go sit a little further away.

Lin Xin put on a wronged face, “It’s not that I don’t want to accept, but that you came late. You only arrived after our betting stand was closed. I couldn’t do anything about it. Right, brother Luc?”

Luc Xi, who seemed to have suddenly gotten familiar with Lin Xin over this little period of time, nodded in response, “That’s just the way it is. We cannot do anything about it. We would need to look for the Transaction Center’s staff members to make sure if this betting stand was fair, and we don’t have the time for this. Please come earlier next time, sirs.”

Long Haochen and Lin Xin looked at each other face to face, giving off perturbed looks.

Lin Xin wore a despising expression, telling him in a low voice, “Those two have certainly betted a hundred contribution point on us, but each of them has also betted 10,000 contribution points on

this fifth brother. And now, they want to go back on the deal? They should better have thought it through earlier.”

Long Haochen just remained silent. Other people’s contribution points really weren’t worth worrying about.

Thinking of it, he patted Cai’er’s little hand, before she nodded in response. Then, he stood up, advancing towards the stadium’s entrance. Without any need for him to do anything, the staff member of the Knight Stadium had already invited a Temple Knight of the seventh step to make sure this match would be fair. Of course, this wasn’t done for free. Five hundred contribution points had to be paid to this Temple Knight coming from a Demon Hunt Squad, and this amount would be paid out of the winner’s pockets.

The fifth brother also entered the stadium, wearing an indifferent face, giving a look to Long Haochen who had already changed into his Holy Spirit Armour. He clearly still felt a bit ashamed. Letting a smile appear on his face, he said, “Little brother, you can still think this through. Even now it isn’t too late if you want to lessen the amount of contribution points you staked.”

Long Haochen shook his head, “There’s no need. Since I came here, I will fight with my full strength.”

Looking at Long Haochen, the expression on the face of this Temple Knight of the seventh step suddenly became shocked, but it rapidly returned to normal. Nodding to the two of them, he declared, “All good. Please hand over the contribution of your bet to me.”

The two of them transferred their contribution points.

The Temple Knight declared, “This is just a friendly match, so in case a party concedes or loses the ability to fight, the opponent is not allowed to keep attacking, let alone killing the other party. If I decide that one of you cannot bear the opponent’s attack, I will

stop the match. Seeing so many Demon Hunters watching this match, I believe that what they want to see is a fair match.”

Long Haochen’s hand lit up, and his Holy Spirit Sword appeared. He raised it above his left shoulder, before he performed a standard knight salute to this Temple Knight.

The fifth brother also remembered to salute the Temple Knight, and at his signal, the two parties started to put some distance between them.

“Start!” The Temple Knight shouted loudly.

Long Haochen didn’t take out another weapon, only grasping the Holy Spirit Sword in his hand. Performing a knight salute, he immediately launched a charge in the fifth brother’s direction.

The fifth brother was also clad in heavy armor, which was visibly a lot thicker than Long Haochen’s Holy Spirit Armor. Although it was only a magical equipment, its defensive power was visibly a lot stronger.

In his hands was a pair of battle-axes. The opponent turned out to be a dual-axe-wielding warrior.

The fifth brother’s axes were enormous, looking almost like half-wheels. With its upper part covered in an eerie light, it was imbued with magic fluctuations. In the axe’s head, a round green gem was inlaid.

Facing Long Haochen’s charge, the fifth brother laughed out loud, equally advancing with big strides to welcome him. His build was extremely sturdy, and with the addition of his heavy armor, he looked just like an impenetrable wall. Compared to him, Long Haochen visibly looked too weak.

Seeing that the two of them were about to collide, the fifth brother swung the axe in his left hand above his head, launching a chop at Long Haochen. He didn’t attack with the axe in his right hand yet, keeping it near his body.

Facing such a force, contained in this axe imbued with powerful spiritual energy, Long Haochen immediately came to a stop. Parrying with his Holy Spirit Sword, he used a standard defensive posture.

With a loud clang sound, golden light glinted, and Long Haochen didn't move from his position. The fifth brother's axe was repelled, and at that time, Long Haochen launched a lightning-like stab with the Holy Spirit Sword in his right hand, transforming one movement into multiple sword blows. This was Lightning Thrust.

Long Haochen was just battling with a single sword, causing the fifth brother to feel hesitant to tell whether he was a Guardian Knight or a Retribution Knight. Divine Obstruction was a Guardian Knight ability, whereas Lightning Thrust was used by Retribution Knights.

Divine Obstruction? Those words immediately resounded in the fifth brother's mind. Consequently becoming more cautious, he rapidly waved the axe in his right hand, brandishing it forward and blocked the launched Lightning Thrust.

However, Long Haochen's Lightning Thrust was truly too fast. His opponent was unable to block it completely, and at least five to six hits landed on that thick armor, causing repeated metallic sounds. And five or six dents were left on the armor.

Although Long Haochen's blow didn't make use of any other ability, it carried Bright Vengeance, naturally raising its power significantly.

The fifth brother rapidly drew two steps back, waving his pair of axes before himself. Intense fluctuations of spiritual energy accompanied this movement, enabling it to block Long Haochen's series of attacks.

By now, his evaluation of Long Haochen had greatly risen, and all his contemptuous behaviour had vanished.

This was a Guardian Knight able to use both Divine Obstruction and Lightning Thrust. And based on his offensive power, he could tell that Long Haochen was truly a knight at the fifth step. But how old could he be? Still, it looked as if in this battle, he would really have to go all out.

Two consecutive sword blows were launched, charged with golden Light Thorns, blocking the fifth brother's axes. Long Haochen drew closer once again, launching Assault!

The fifth brother shouted furiously, moved sideways to gain momentum, and swiftly strove in Long Haochen's direction with both of his two axes. Having tested the opponent previously he didn't hold back in the slightest with this attack. An ardent green spiritual energy rushed forth from his body, and the pair of axes broke out with bright light, seemingly becoming especially penetrating. The powerful fluctuation of spiritual energy seemed to be accompanied with a tornado, violently surging up in Long Haochen's direction.

Among warriors, axe-wielders were categorized in the same category as Berserk Warriors. Completely focusing on attack, they were the same as Retribution Knights. It's just that they didn't have a mount. Also, while knights' attribute was light, it wasn't necessarily the case for warriors, whose element of predilection was variable.

In the middle of Assault, Long Haochen suddenly jumped a meter high into the air. This motion was so sudden that even the fifth brother's dual axes couldn't completely lock him up. Moving at great speed, Long Haochen was already behind the fifth brother, and not only avoided his strikes, but also gave himself an opportunity for counterattack.

Haochen attacked with Lightning Thrust. Using Lightning Thrust again, he was however stopped this time.

A strong green-colored spiritual energy resisted him. With

several splashing ripples of spiritual energy, his Lightning Thrust was unable to reach the fifth brother's waist. Suddenly, he seemed to turn into a green tornado, striking in Long Haochen's direction. It was Tornado Strike!

Chapter 271: Challenge Accepted (III)

This happened at a very fast pace, and the fifth brother also relied on the weight of his two axes to gain momentum. Being an experienced Demon Hunter, how could his strength be the same as that of an ordinary person of the same step?

Divine Obstruction!

With a violent collision, even while using Divine Obstruction, Long Haochen was sent back flying several meters. But the illusory green glow surrounding the fifth brother seemed to follow him relentlessly. The violent green radiance expanded rapidly, making his figure completely blurry.

With Bright Vengeance glinting on his body, Long Haochen crossed both of his hands, and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light appeared in his hand.

A bright golden light followed, released from his chest, and the condensed liquid spiritual energy expanded outwards until it completely covered his Holy Spirit Armor with a sacred light.

Without drawing back Haochen used Divine Obstruction to block the attack. He raised his hands in the midst of a hissing sound seemingly only audible to Long Haochen. Thousands of strikes were launched from Blue Rain with the use of Lightning Thrust, attacking the enemy in the midst of the green glow.

Is he crazy? Seeing Long Haochen's two swords launch Lightning Thrust, everyone seemed to share the same thought.

Using Lightning Thrust to block such a powerful warrior ability as Tornado Strike? This was simply suicidal. Tornado Strike was the most powerful offensive ability a warrior below the sixth step can use. Although it was more suited for crowd battles, its power was extremely terrifying even in a one-on-one situation.

Tornado Strike worked in a completely different way than Long

Haochen's Condemning Revolving Swords. The latter came with a lesser consumption, because it relied more heavily on one's dexterity, to raise one's power with the help of the enemy's strength. Otherwise Long Haochen couldn't possibly make use of such a powerful ability when his cultivation level was still only at the fourth step.

Tornado Strike relied completely on the warrior's personal strength. With both legs providing the driving force for the rest of the body, the spiritual energy was poured over the arms into the weapons. Combined with a spinning motion at great speed, the attacks burst out one after another. The duration of the attack was far from being as long as with Condemning Revolving Sword, but the instantaneous release of bursting power was enough to be a match.

When a knight faced a warrior's Tornado Strike, the best choice was to stay outside of its range. Since Tornado Strike couldn't last for too long, and came with a massive consumption this was a safe way to counter it.

But the fifth brother's main attribute was wind, and although he had a massive build, his speed was also surprisingly fast. At the time Long Haochen was sent flying, the opponent was immediately going after him. Confronting Tornado Strike and its pulling force as well as its terrible offensive strength, Long Haochen's Nine Long Footsteps weren't enough to dodge the strike.

In contrast with Tornado Strike, Lightning Thorn was merely a Retribution Knight ability of the second step. When comparing an ability at the early stage of the second step and one that reached the peak of the fifth step, what result could be expected? Even with dual sword, how could he contend against this? Wouldn't this difference in strength just cause his own death?

However, the Temple Knight acting as a referee didn't show the slightest sign of wanting to stop the fight. Instead, the look he gave Long Haochen was immediately filled with astonishment.

As far as the eye could see, the shower of light attacks was meeting with the green glow like rain frantically hitting at a tornado. The absolute majority of the observing Demon Hunters were between the fourth and the sixth step of cultivation, so the ones that could see this exchange of strikes clearly were few. But the few people that saw it couldn't help but open their mouths wide, expressing utter shock.

Under normal circumstances, Lightning Thorn couldn't contend against Tornado Strike, and was bound to directly be repelled. Most of the time, the sword would be sent flying after the first contact.

However, when Long Haochen's Lightning Thorn clashed with the fifth brother's Tornado Strike, each of his blows penetrated deep into the green glow, and in the midst of a series of weird sounds, the thick stabs penetrated into the green fan that was spinning at great speed.

The rotating speed of the fifth brother's Tornado Strike seemed to be reduced by this scattering bright rain. Being forcefully interrupted like this, the fifth brother stumbled and almost fell down. On his armor and the axes, an uncountable amount of deep marks were left. It was fortunate that Tornado Strike was such a powerful attack, therefore, those traces weren't deep enough to reach his body, but this magical armor was visibly heavily damaged.

Did Haochen really only use Lightning Thorn? Of course not, this was a completely newly created ability which he named Demon Wiping Flash.

The prerequisite of this skill stemmed from Lightning Thorn and the marvelous Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. Further adding the use of Long Haochen's self-created Ripples of Light to it, this was an ability Long Haochen took close to a month to create. Its power could of course not be compared to a Lightning Thrust. Naturally, its consumption of spiritual energy was also comparable with an

ability of the fifth step.

More importantly, this ability's greatest advantage was that it applied very fundamental principles, making it possible to combine it with other abilities, like Holy Sword which was a perfect match for it.

Long Xingyu had told Haochen once that if he was to create an ability, the best choice would be to do it by strengthening a basic ability. The reason was because all the complex and powerful abilities were evolved from fundamental abilities. Strengthening a basic ability was the same as strengthening all the related abilities at once.

On this day and during this battle, Haochen attempted to use this ability of Demon Wiping Flash for the first time. Yet this technique easily broke through the fifth brother's Tornado Strike under everyone's shocked gazes.

The most shocked was naturally the fifth brother himself. Although Demon Wiping Flash didn't hit his body, all those faint stabs really passed through his Tornado Strike. Had his Tornado Strike just been split like that?

From the beginning, the fifth brother was planning on relying on the difference of cultivation to suppress Long Haochen. Long Haochen's previous use of Divine Obstruction wasn't enough to catch his attention. After all this signature skill of a Guardian Knight was mostly a defensive ability. But at the same time, Divine Obstruction needed a good foresight, as it couldn't be used to defend against any attack without comrades covering the flanks. In a one-on-one battle, it would make one vulnerable to some extent. However, even before the two of them went against each other head on, both in regards to his weapon as well as his spiritual energy, he was actually the one that had been suppressed.

A restless feeling infested the fifth brother's mind. Before this, he never thought that he could possibly end up as the defeated party.

But at this moment, he had no choice but to think about this possibility, he couldn't avoid feeling a chill running down his spine.

I cannot hold back in the slightest, this knight is definitely no small fry!

A shout burst out from the fifth brother's mouth, and immediately, his muscular body emanated a feeling of majestic power. It was Madness.

At this very moment, a bright white light shone on the side of his left hand. Immediately, an enormous figure appeared and enlarged, forming a tall warrior entirely clad in armor. It was just that this warrior didn't have any living aura.

This was the little sculpture that his sixth sister handed over to him, a metallic puppet made of fine gold. Its extraordinary strength could match up to a warrior at the peak of the fifth step. It was wielding a pair of swords in its hands.

I cannot afford to lose. No matter what! Carrying great determination, the fifth brother suddenly jumped forward, and the strong green glow surrounding him suddenly became more solid. His speed and strength erupting, he arrived in front of Long Haochen in a flash, launching a full-power attack. The metallic puppet followed him in his tracks, launching a pair of sword-attacks at Long Haochen's back at the same time.

This happened in a very short span of time. Right after seeing Tornado Strike being suppressed, the fifth brother's reaction was immediate.

Long Haochen didn't keep meeting him head on. When confronting two enemies at once, he launched another Assault, increased his speed to the peak and passed the metallic puppet and the fifth brother, breaking away from their combined assault. At this very moment, a bright gleam appeared on his chest, revealing the four winged Light Elemental Fairy Yating. She ascended to the

sky, chanting at great speed in a pleasant voice that resonated in the whole stadium.

The instant Yating appeared, Long Haochen's body was ignited in holy flames. Following next, Yating displayed her might, revealing the powerful assisting ability of a Light Elemental Fairy at the third stage of evolution.

Halo of Faith, Guardian's Favor, Imposing Halo, Spiritual Gathering Halo. It seemed to take only two seconds for each of those great supplementary abilities to be completed. On Long Haochen's body, the traces of the four halos appeared immediately.

Who wouldn't have recognized this Light Elemental Fairy. It was one of the best supportive spiritual stoves, and more importantly, the Demon Hunters that belonged to the younger elite generation of the Alliance naturally recognized that low-ranked elemental fairy of more than half a meter height.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi couldn't help but stare blankly. Moments before, Long Haochen's Demon Wiping Flash already caused them to be incomparably shocked, but when seeing the currently evolved Yating, they suddenly realized how much the gap between Long Haochen and themselves had increased. Even with the efforts they made over these past months they couldn't compare with him.

The metallic puppet wasn't intelligent, only following battle instinct. At the time Long Haochen used Assault to escape from it, it immediately chased after him, letting out resonant sounds while stepping on the ground. After closing in, it suddenly jumped up, jumping right into Long Haochen's range.

At the time the fifth brother saw the Light Elemental Fairy, he slowed down, filled with serious thoughts deep inside.

A warrior was originally disadvantaged against a knight, but until now, this young knight didn't even summon his mount. And

as for why his spiritual energy wasn't suppressed, could it be because he was actually a knight at the peak of the fifth step? But this... This is impossible! Just how old... A knight at the peak of the fifth step that is below twenty years old?! This is impossible!

Still filled with the conviction to win, the fifth brother followed closely after the metallic puppet charging at Long Haochen from behind.

A dragon cry resounded in the whole field, and everyone saw a gigantic golden dragon suddenly rise from the ground, confronting this super strong metallic puppet. Long Haochen chose to meet the opponent head on, and in the instant Ascending Dragon Strike was launched, the holy flames surrounding his body transformed into sunfire with the help of Yating's incantations. Intense light element erupted from his chest. Drawing power from the Pendant of Eternal Rest as well as his Saint Spiritual Stove, Long Haochen put the ability of the spiritual orifices possessed by Radiant Knights of the sixth step to use.

Bzz, Ss!

A monstrous sound broke out from the sky, illuminating the whole Knight Stadium in its bright light, just like the sun appearing in the sky.

The metallic puppet's massive figure was melted under this dragon cry, and after being enveloped by that resplendant sacred light, it didn't appear again.

Chapter 272: Big Harvest!

The fifth brother approached at a very fast speed, and his back shone with a green luster. Violently shooting up, the intense confluence of green light behind him took the shape of a violent tiger, accompanying the swings of his axes, and bombarding the golden sun that appeared in the sky. He knew that this was his last chance.

However, many things don't go as one wishes. With a flash, the golden light unexpectedly spread to all directions, causing the glistening sun's radiance to vanish in an instant. The brightness was replaced by a deep blue color which concentrated immediately in the sword chopping right in front of the fifth brother. A loud bang resounded. With an incomparably powerful explosion, even with his cultivation level, the fifth brother was utterly incapable of contending against this domineering holy elemental spiritual energy that sent him flying over ten meters.

The golden and blue light vanished, revealing Long Haochen's true colors. When he appeared, he was a bit out of breath, his face visibly a little pale. But with the help of Yating's recovery magic, he rapidly recovered.

After the period of probing, Long Haochen had discovered that this warrior wasn't really a match for him. The fifth brother's ability was purely based on the use of the wind element combined with his axes. Even after using Madness, his internal and external spiritual energy couldn't possibly go above the sixth step.

Long Haochen never shrank back even when confronting a demon at the sixth step, let alone the fifth brother that had yet to reach the sixth step. Without particularly powerful equipment, when confronting Long Haochen who had a Light Elemental Fairy's support, he didn't have the slightest chance. Though he had that metallic puppet, it was after all a mere puppet and not a real human. Unable to accommodate to changing circumstances, it

was primarily reliant on physical attacks, and against the blazing sunlight fire in conjunction with Ascending Dragon Strike, it was unable to unleash its full strength and melted.

Long Haochen's last blow was the Asura Strike that consumed an amount of thousand units of spiritual energy. Although he didn't use Storing Power in combination, Asura Strike's terrifying offensive power was still really destructive. If not for the fact Long Haochen started off lenient, the body of the fifth brother would already have been split in two.

With dang dang dang dang sounds, two split axes fell to the ground. When added to Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light's sharpness, how could a piece of magical equipment resist against Asura Strike?

Long Haochen didn't keep fighting, only looking at the fifth brother crawling on the ground slowly.

The fifth brother's current appearance was truly pitiable. His armor was completely ravaged and destroyed from the power of Magic Wiping Flash and Asura Strike, and he lost his weapons. However, still in a state of Madness, his eyes still gleamed with a blood red color. With a mad cry, he directly rushed at Long Haochen.

His third brother and sixth sister were standing at the rest area with pale faces. Their brains had even lost all ability to think.

Withdrawing Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, and taking out his Holy Spirit Shield, Long Haochen took a step forward, readying the Holy Spirit Shield to confront him. Blocking him and causing a backlash, he pushed the approaching fifth brother three steps back, before also retreating a step backwards. Even in a state of Madness, where the fifth brother was unable to use any abilities, his strength was still quite formidable.

He didn't lose in regard to his combat experience, but in regard of the control of his spiritual energy as well as its technical aspects.

Long Haochen's self-created ability and Asura Strike could be called first-rate secret techniques of their rank. Further adding his benefits as the Scion of Light, and the support of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating, even though the two sides were almost at an equal level of cultivation, how could the fifth brother even stand a chance?

The current fifth brother was already close to going mad. Loudly, he yelled, "I cannot lose, I cannot lose!" When pushed back, he immediately rushed towards Haochen again, without showing the slightest trace of faltering.

In his current deranged state of mind, Long Haochen didn't need to waste any strength. He immediately rushed at him, directly pointing the Holy Spirit Sword at his neck. With a dull sound, the fifth brother simply fell to the ground.

The whole stadium was in total silence. From beginning to end, this battle didn't last long, and the whole process was rather simple. Suppressing his opponent completely, Long Haochen managed a one-sided victory, giving no chance to his opponent at all.

There were almost only soldier and general grade Demon Hunt Squads that came to watch this match. As a novice Demon Hunter, Long Haochen managed to defeat another Demon Hunter of the previous generation, completely disregarding a gap of five whole years.

Aside from contribution points, in this battle Long Haochen gained the acknowledgement of all those general and soldier grade Demon Hunters.

The third brother and sixth sister from the eighth general grade Demon Hunt Squad walked into the stadium, lending an arm to support their fifth brother. In the end, they didn't feel resentment but were filled with frustration. Hundred thousand... They lost hundred thousand contribution points! And those did not only

belong to them since they had to borrow some to make the bet. Surely, this incident would affect their whole team, and cost them at least one more year to reach the commander grade. And this was only caused by the decision of the three of them, without involving the other members of their team.

The Temple Knight went over to Long Haochen's side, passing the awarded contribution points to him, "Well done! You are quite good younger brother, from which Demon Hunt Squad do you come?"

Long Haochen replied, "The 21st general grade squad. Many thanks to you, senior referee." 110,000 minus 500 contribution points were handed over, transferring into Long Haochen's contribution point tile.

Frankly speaking, when seeing the expressions on the faces of the third brother and sixth sister, he felt empathy, and even thought of giving back the contribution points he gained. But in the end, he resisted. It wasn't that he didn't want to return those 100,000 contribution points, but because he couldn't encourage the eighth Demon Hunt Squad in their greedy behaviour.

What would have happened if his squad didn't even manage to gain back their own contribution points? There needed to be a pitiful and a hated side, and how could they have given them a lesson if they lost? In addition, if he returned those contribution points, how would those Demon Hunters that laid a bet feel? Wouldn't they just believe that this was nothing but an attempt to deceive them all...?

"Long live, captain Long!" The members of the 21st general grade and the 4th soldier grade flocked in, rushing into the stadium, and surrounding him from all sides. Long Haochen was tossed up in the air by the group of excited youths.

The third brother and the sixth sister, silently carried their fifth brother to the exit. 21st general grade, they all heard this. At the

general grade... They were actually already at the general grade! And this young knight was actually their captain.

Lin Xin and Luc Xi quickly calculated their earnings this time, giving the Demon Hunters that gambled on Long Haochen their earnings. Of course, they were a minority.

Duan Yi's and Yang Wenzhao's expressions looked ugly. They received the 3,000 contribution points they gained from the bet on Hoachen, but still lost 7,000 contribution points in the final count. The original certain favorites had suffered a crushing defeat, and didn't have much left, leaving in a dejected state.

Quickly, Lin Xin and Luc Xi's counted the profit.

This time, a total of 230,000 contribution was bet, and after handing over 30,000 of it to the winners, they made a total profit of 200,000 contribution points.

The profit Luc Xi and Lin Xin made went beyond their team's total capital, and their amount of earnings were even greater than Long Haochen's himself, who was the one directly involved in this. Luc Xi only got 20% of it, but even so, he gained 40,000 contribution points out of the change, whereas Long Haochen provided the members of his 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad with very rich earnings, making the total amount of contribution points of their team surpass 300,000 contribution points.

Let alone general grade Demon Hunt Squads, even commander grade Demon Hunt Squads wouldn't necessarily have so many contribution points gathered at the same time if they weren't veterans.

"Rich, we have gotten rich for real this time! Wahah! Wahahahaha!!!" Lin Xin excitedly danced and gesticulated in joy. His dark green hair was flung from one side of his head to the other.

"Let's go. We should head back. Today won't do if we want to go

to the Transaction Center.” Long Haochen waved his hand, picking up Cai’er and leading the group back to the villa. Having won so many contribution points belonging to another Demon Hunt Squad, this was obviously not a good time for them to go to the Transaction Center.

Luc Xi’s group left in great delight, feeling even more resolute to keep a good relationship with the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad from now on.

After Long Haochen’s group returned to the villa, seeing the excited Lin Xin, Long Haochen’s next words were, “From today onwards, everyone is forbidden to leave the villa. It’s self-training for the next ten days.”

Lin Xin started, “Boss, why so serious?”

Long Haochen coldly swept a glance at him, “If not for your betting stands, we wouldn’t have to get this serious.”

Han Yu reacted, “It was the general grade and soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads that participated in the bets that were laid. It seemed as if we cheated everyone else, and to them, a thousand contribution points is quite a huge number. Demon Hunt Squads should treat each other as friends, not enemies. The offense we committed was too heavy, I’m really afraid that we are going to get isolated for that.”

Chen Ying’er seemed unsatisfied, “So it means it’s okay if they win, but not if we are the ones to win?”

Long Haochen replied, “Although it won’t be as severe between the new Demon Hunt Squads like us, we should still stay low-key for now. Otherwise, being isolated won’t feel good to us. To put it simply, if all Demon Hunters stopped selling things to us, don’t you think we would get affected?”

Chen Ying’er pouted but stayed calm.

Long Haochen replied, “Our contribution points reached a total

amount of 300,000, so that's to say, we even possess enough contribution points to promote ourselves to the commander grade. You know about Cai'er's condition. Until she gets better, I'd prefer to avoid taking missions, and wish that everyone would strengthen themselves during the next six months, striving for the sixth step. If we succeed, the next mission we will take will directly be at the level of a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad."

"Sixth step?" Except for the deaf Cai'er, the other five suddenly looked fixedly at Long Haochen.

Lin Xin murmured to him, "Boss, that is impossible. We are only at the second or third rank of the fifth step. Even if we aimed for the sixth step, I'm afraid only vice-captain and you would have a chance of success. Let alone the time of passing the bottleneck before breaking through, half a year cannot possibly be enough for us to acquire the 4,000 units of spiritual energy we are lacking."

Although Long Haochen was sufficiently acknowledged in the team, it was just too hard for the others to be convinced by his words. The leap from the fifth to the sixth step was after all a process of qualitative change.

Long Haochen looked at the whole group, declaring, "And what if we add up the Holy Spirit Pills? Now that we are in possession of 300,000 contribution points, considering that those Holy Spirit Pills cost 10,000 each, all of us should have the chance to take one. And the earlier it is taken, the more effective it will be. It's perfectly suited to our current situation."

Lin Xin smiled bitterly, "Boss, I know what you mean. But my previous statement already took the Holy Spirit Pills into account. Each Holy Spirit Pill will enable our spiritual energy to rise over 3,000 units, but I'm afraid that aiming for 4,000 units during the span of half a year will be very challenging. Moreover, I heard that the bottleneck between the fifth and the sixth step is a lot more challenging to pass than the previous ones. There are many people who stay at this bottleneck for several years without being able to

break through it. How could we do it so easily?”

Long Haochen went silent, seemingly pondering over something.

Everyone was struck by Lin Xin’s words, and Sima Xian hurried to declare, “Boss, there’s no problem for us to train for a period of six months, and we’d progress as much as we can. Anyway, with so many contribution points in our possession, there won’t be any problem for us to wait for vice-captain to recover before going on the next mission.”

Long Haochen shook his head, “I have over 70% certainty that we can break through to the sixth step within a period of half a year. I’ve been thinking about it, and finally decided to share this information with you. However, I hope everyone will keep this secret. Otherwise, in case this gets out, it will give rise to great complications, and probably cause a public panic. If this happens, our Demon Hunt Squad won’t be able to keep existing.”

Everyone’s face immediately lost color at hearing this. Although Long Haochen’s words were always reasonable, since he took such a serious tone, this could only be a very serious matter.

Sima Xian looked pressed, and couldn’t help but ask, “Boss, what is it about, in the end?”

Wang Yuanyuan who didn’t mutter a single word until then suddenly raised her head, and asked, “Could it be related to the Desolate Hissing Cavern... That tower?”

Long Haochen silently nodded.

Han Yu took a deep breath, “Boss, I heard grandfather say that this tower was...” At this point, his words suddenly came to a stop, but with a resolute voice, he kept going, “I swear that I won’t leak out whatever secret Master tells us on this day. May heavenly punishment fall upon me, forbidding me eternally from reincarnating if i break this oath.”

The others also understood the gravity of the situation, and all of

them aside from Cai'er swore an oath. They all realized the seriousness of this matter, while feeling the possibilities Long Haochen's words promised.

Looking at everyone around him, Long Haochen said in a stern tone, "Like Yuanyuan guessed, I'm speaking about that tower. In fact, I had to tell a lie to Luc Xi as well as the Alliance. With Haoyue's help, I made it into this tower, and discovered in it a great secret. This tower is called Tower of Eternal Rest."

As he said so, he untied the front piece of his jacket, revealing the Pendant of Eternal Melody on his chest.

"The Tower of Eternal Rest, known as Tower of Eternity, is something left ten thousand years ago by a necromancer called Elux. This necromancer claims the title of Holy Necromancer and Slumbering Calamity. And this Tower of Eternity is filled with a powerful aura of death."

Just like the Saint Knight Head Han Qian said, their team could be called a complete team of princes and princesses, thus their knowledge was naturally a lot better than that of other people.

Hearing the word 'necromancer' from Long Haochen's own mouth, everyone couldn't help but stare blankly. In the depths of their brains, a legend covered in dust seemed to instantly be recalled...

Chapter 273: Collective training behind closed doors (I)

The words ‘necromancer’ gave too great a shock to everyone from this 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad; their faces seemed to be completely filled with surprise.

Long Haochen released a Holy Mantle, isolating the room from the external world. Inside this safe area, he told them about the true details about his experiences inside the Tower of Eternity. Since he already made this decision, he didn’t conceal anything from them.

This whole process didn’t take long: in less than half an hour’s time Long Haochen told them everything that really happened inside the Desolate hissing Cavern, including the most minute details.

In this quiet villa isolated from the external sounds, Long Haochen’s story not only brought them a lot of surprises, but also widened their horizons. The little detail about this Holy Necromancer Elux actually turning out to possess the holy light element caused them to be in a state of utter shock.

How could necromancers be affiliated with the holy light element?

Long Haochen stayed silent after telling his story. He knew that his comrades would need some time to digest it.

After nearly a quarter of an hour, Lin Xin finally asked in an insipid voice, “Boss, are you planning on carrying on this necromancer’s inheritance?”

Long Haochen shook his head, “Of course not. Regardless of whichever attribute they use, they are in the end necromancers, that formerly brought this great calamity to humanity. If not for them, we wouldn’t be having such difficulties to confront the

demon race. How could I accept to learn the abilities used by those necromancers?”

“Boss, I think those words may be wrong.” Sima Xian continued, “Bad deeds are committed by people and aren’t related to their abilities. Even our current abilities could be used to kill people, couldn’t they? Necromancers were an evil group, but if their abilities could be used for the right thing too. For example to handle demons, I believe that there would be nothing wrong with that. Since this Holy Necromancer chose you as his successor, I believe you shouldn’t let such a good occasion slip by. As long as it can help us exterminate the demons, what’s the problem?”

“We can’t.” Han Yu eagerly intercepted, “Sima, don’t come up with such a rotten idea. Although what you said makes sense, necromancers are in the end completely rejected by our Alliance. If Captain were to learn necromancy... the Alliance would definitely not accept it. Captain is the Scion of Light! The future hope of our Knight Temple lies with him. He will inevitably become a Divine Knight in the future. Don’t tell me you believe that Divine Knights could be weaker than necromancers?”

Chen Ying’er’s mouth twitched, “How about just not letting the Alliance know about it? I don’t see any problem with having one more asset to our strength.”

Like it could be rarely seen, Wang Yuanyuan opposed to this idea, “I agree with Han Yu. After all, we are living in the Alliance, and with captain’s dispositions, not learning necromancy won’t affect his future growth so we should rather not take risks.”

Two against two. All looks unawaresly wandered in Lin Xin’s direction.

“Don’t look at me, I’m neutral on the subject. I’ll just support Captain in his choice whatever it is.” Lin Xin spread out his hands with an indifferent face.

Long Haochen kept calm, listening to his comrades’ words.

Inwardly, he thought that even if there was some approval and some opposition, this was after all about whether to learn necromancy or not, and so far there wasn't any extreme opposition to necromancy itself.

“Don't worry everyone. Just like Han Yu said, I believe that the path of becoming a Divine Knight wouldn't necessarily be inferior to that of a necromancer. I just don't plan to learn it for now. The reason why I told you about this Tower of Eternity was to tell you that regardless of whether necromancy is learned or not, the Tower of Eternity is an exceptionally good training place. The technique I used to kill the Fiend Commander of the sixth step and to defeat the fifth brother is called Asura Strike. It is a skill that I got during my first test in there, after defeating a skeleton. And those tests will be of great benefit to our spiritual energy's progress. Using the Tower of Eternity will help us increase our pace of progress to the sixth step enormously.”

Hearing these words, the five of them looked at each other. They were excited from the depths of their hearts when they heard this and their reservations slowly melted.

How could they feel fear about the fact that the Tower of Eternity was closely related to the necromancers and not take advantage? Its tests offered many ways to improve one's strength. If it had been someone other than Haochen, or even themselves, would they have possibly shared this secret with others? Everyone was unable to give a definite answer to this question, but Long Haochen had shared all of it. How couldn't they feel moved by such a selfless act from him?

Sima Xian was usually straightforward, and very direct with his words, “Boss, we are really lucky to have such a captain as you. Rest at ease, the secret of the Tower of Eternity will be sure to remain among us. We won't tell anyone, even our own masters.”

The others nodded with resolution. The Tower of Eternity had become their collective secret. They were determined to make sure

that this secret would forever be kept.

Long Haochen smiled in response, “Okay, since things are like this, let us set the training in the Tower of Eternity as our primary goal. However, before this, everyone’s strength will need to be raised as much as possible. The first floor of the Tower of Eternity is already directed at powerhouses of the sixth step, and although we are forming a team, it’s still hard to tell which challenges we will be meeting. For your own safety, we should at least let your strength progress first.”

“Yuanyuan, you will go to the Transaction Center buy seven Holy Spirit Pills that can increase our spiritual energy by 1,000 in ten days. You will all take one, and during the subsequent period, everyone is to approach the progress of their respective spiritual energy in consideration of their faculty of understanding, to make it really become a part of your strength. We have enough contribution points, so everyone should at least buy two pieces of equipment at the Glorious Tier. After your equipment is improved, we will finally be ready to enter the Tower of Eternity to start our training. As for the rest, it will depend on the results we obtain inside the Tower.”

Lin Xin looked anxious, “Boss, aren’t pieces of Glorious Tier Equipment a bit too expensive? Even the most average ones are worth 5,000 contribution points!”

Long Haochen chuckled in response, “What a money grubber you are! Although Glorious Equipment is quite costly, its effects are a lot stronger than Spiritual Tier equipment. If we can raise to the sixth step, Spiritual Tier Equipment will be of limited use to us. But, we’ll be able to use Glorious Tier Equipment at least until the seventh step. Although our finances don’t allow us to be equipped entirely, it should be okay to get two pieces of equipment for each of us. Your Fire Cloud Crystal Staff is already good enough, but if it needs an upgrade you can exchange it. There are also specialized refineries at the side of the center, so we will take care of

everything on the same occasion.”

Lin Xin said with a sigh, “It looks like our supply of contribution points isn’t going to last for long.”

Wang Yuanyuan reacted unhappily, “What a scrooge you are! We are a Demon Hunt Squad, so earning contribution points is supposed to be for raising our strength. Earning contribution points is only meaningful if it enables us to improve. Come on, transfer your contribution points.”

The Holy Spirit Pills couldn’t be purchased at once, as there were only three of those powerful pills available at the Transaction Center, but they could be ordered. The first to enjoy the benefits of this pill were Chen Ying’er and Sima Xian who had the lowest cultivation level among them, and Cai’er who was the most fitted to focus on cultivating her spiritual energy after losing four of her senses.

After making use of the Holy Spirit Pills, the three of them immediately entered their closed-door training, raising their own strength as they absorbed the medicine.

Ordinarily, seven days were needed to absorb this Holy Spirit Pill, but Long Haochen’s instruction was to stay training in seclusion for at least half a month. This way they could have a better comprehension of their spiritual energy after the increase. Over the following month, the four others also received their Holy Spirit Pills. Outside of the villa appeared a board with the words ‘Do not disturb!’, because aside from Long Haochen, all the seven members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad were in a state of secluded meditation.

Long Haochen also trained in seclusion, but didn’t take the Holy Spirit Pill yet. This was for the simple reason that his spiritual energy had already reached the peak of the fifth step in this short period, and that he started to aim for passing the bottleneck of the sixth step. This Holy Spirit Pill would have to wait for him to break

past it to be of use.

As he became more and more familiar with the Pendant of Eternal Melody, Haochen discovered more of its secrets. Although so far, he could only use its supportive effects, he came to realize that because his cultivation level was currently insufficient, he was unable to completely exploit the Eternal Melody's abilities.

But even so, the Eternal Melody's effects were quite good. With such a formidable piece of equipment, the light essence surrounding Long Haochen's body was multiplied by three times compared to normal. And more mysteriously, this Eternal Melody made this light essence become purer, giving an incredible boost to Long Haochen's cultivation. Further adding the help of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating, he was certain that his current cultivation speed was at least five times faster than that of an ordinary knight. Otherwise, he couldn't possibly have taken just a little more than a month to raise his spiritual energy from 3,700 to 4,000. And now, he was battling against the bottleneck of the sixth step.

They temporarily didn't go to buy equipment, because it wouldn't be of use to them at the moment. The most important thing was to raise their cultivation. Having gone through many challenging battles, all of the youths from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad had some progress in their cultivation. First of all, Cai'er's internal spiritual energy already reached 3,700 after taking the Holy Spirit Pill, and she was at most merely a few months away from reaching the bottleneck just like Long Haochen. Even the weakest of them, Chen Ying'er, reached an approximate spiritual energy level of 3,200. For the first time they enjoyed the benefits of their amassed contribution points. In fact, newly formed Demon Hunt Squads that could, like them, afford to take seven Holy Spirit Pills at once were extremely rare. Of course, it was now the case for another one, which was the incomparably profiteering 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. They were also training behind closed doors, after Long Haochen placed an order

of six Holy Spirit Pills for them, which took about a month to arrive. Meanwhile, they weren't the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad anymore, but the new 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Originally, a few of them were still stuck at the 4th step of cultivation, but after completing the mission of Exploring the Desolate Hissing Cavern, their strength rose greatly, and finally all the members made the breakthrough to the fifth step after training behind closed doors. And after taking the Holy Spirit Pills, they went into closed-door training again. Now, the 22nd Demon Hunt Squad's strength was also raising tremendously, and their speed of progress wasn't even inferior to that of Long Haochen's group for the moment.

Chapter 274: Collective training behind closed doors (II)

In the blink of an eye, three months passed and everyone returned from their secluded training, their spiritual energy reaching a completely new level.

After three months, Cai'er's internal spiritual energy had risen to 3,850, and Han Yu's to 3,670. Sima Xian's reached a number of more than 3,500 by relying on his new internal spiritual energy level of eighty, but Wang Yuanyuan, whose spiritual energy also broke past 3,500, was still a bit ahead of him. Lin Xin was at 3,660, and Chen Ying'er was at 3,320. The whole team had successfully reached the seventh rank of the fifth step.

However, during those three months, Long Haochen didn't manage to break through to the sixth step, and was still at the bottleneck between the fifth and the sixth step.

This was naturally not because he wasn't mustering enough effort, but because his attention was constantly being diverted. Every time he entered into a state of meditation, the memories he acquired from the Tower of Eternity would naturally flow into his mind, interrupting him every time. This was something that he couldn't control even if he wanted to, thus he was unable to focus on his training in such a state.

Of course, Long Haochen wasn't willing to learn necromancy, but during the first month of seclusion, he was constantly struggling against himself.

In the end, he still had to yield, because if he didn't accept to learn this necromancy magic, he wouldn't be able to cultivate at all, and would probably never break through his bottleneck. Breaking through a bottleneck required him to concentrate his attention completely on the matter at hand, but with those memories bursting forth and bothering him intentionally, how

could he focus his attention?

Completely helpless, Long Haochen could only accept this reality reluctantly. By chance, the memories that the Tower of Eternity forced into him weren't painful, and as long as he was willing to learn a skill or study a mystery, they would temporarily stop appearing. From the looks of it, Elux wanted him to master the subject via a comprehensive study of surrounding areas. Long Haochen had never thought that such a severe teacher would one day be entering his consciousness. But what could he do about it? Unable to resist, he could only bear with it.

During the second month, he patiently tried to break past this bottleneck, but the difficulty of reaching the sixth step from the fifth was truly astonishing. Through the Saint Spiritual Stove, he felt that his spiritual cavities had already started to take shape, and that he was just a tiny step away.

Long Haochen continuously went through the cycle of using Storing Power and attacking, using Storing Power and attacking... But he still didn't succeed in breaking through this bottleneck.

Until the third month, his spiritual cavities had yet to form, but Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove seemed to be close to evolving. In his body, a little chaotic area had emerged, signaling that the Saint Spiritual Stove was also just a step away from evolving, visibly needing him to break through the sixth step to accomplish that.

These past months could be said to be a total torment to Long Haochen, but they didn't pass without benefits. His cultivation speed had been very fast, but for this very reason, his roots weren't steady enough. After finishing those three months of closed-door training, his spiritual energy was now steady, and his mastery of it more profound. Many aspects of his body had adjusted to better match his abilities.

In fact it wasn't impossible for him to progress after reaching this

bottleneck. It was just that as long as one didn't break through, the spiritual energy one would gain from cultivating would usually vanish. But this wasn't the case for Long Haochen. The fact that he couldn't absorb it didn't mean that the same applied to his Light Elemental Fairy and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light that were stored in his body! Thus, this period of three months also came with advantages for him. But obviously, passing the bottleneck and completing the second evolution of his Saint Spiritual Stove wasn't a matter of a few hours.

While Long Haochen cultivated, Haoyue was fast asleep. He had previously eaten a large amount of magical crystals, and was now focusing his attention on absorbing their energy. Now that he had time to rest, his strength naturally kept growing.

But right at that time, their closed-door training was forcefully interrupted. Urgent news arrived from the side of the Demon Hunt Mission Tower, regarding a compulsory war mission. All the Demon Hunt Squads staying in Holy City had to participate in it. If they wouldn't, ten thousand contribution points would be taken from each member of a general grade squad as a penalty, and the higher the grade, the greater would this penalty be.

This sort of War Mission was an extremely rare occurrence, only happening at times when the Alliance was facing a big crisis, forcing them to issue a compulsory marching order. The price for those who didn't want to participate would be considerable.

Although Long Haochen's team was rich enough to afford this penalty, this would still be a penalty of 60,000 contribution points. Though the retainer knight Han Yu didn't have to be counted in, this was still something they were unwilling to bear.

After discussing it with his comrades, Long Haochen proceeded towards the Mission Tower to accept this mission, which gave three days to all Demon Hunt Squads to rest and reorganize. Though, the precise details of the mission had yet to be made known to the public.

The seven members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad gathered in the lounge of the villa.

Sima Xin revealed a malicious smile, “War Missions are also good! My cultivation level has just greatly increased; it’s the perfect time to try it out against those little demons.” As he said this, he showed off his arm’s musculature with a big gesture.

Long Haochen spoke, “Since everyone is present, let us move on. Lin Xin, what is our total amount of contribution points?”

Lin Xin didn’t need to check and directly gave an answer, “We have still 245,823 contribution points left. I sold the magical crystals and demon corpses we brought back that weren’t of use to us, which increased our amount of contribution points again.”

Long Haochen nodded, “All good. Then, it is the time to proceed for the Transaction Center. We will have to head out for this War Mission soon, and this time, I’m afraid its level of difficulty and danger should be no lower than that of the Desolate Hissing Cavern. We shouldn’t insist on saving money as we will only need a hundred thousand contribution points to promote our Demon Hunt Squad’s grade. We should try to use up the leftover 150,000 contribution points today. After arriving at the center, look for the equipment you’ll need for yourself, everyone. We will limit ourselves to the Glorious Tier and above. If there is something you want, inform Lin Xin immediately. There’s no need to inform me, just directly buy it. Lin Xin, you are in charge of checking on what they picked: everyone should at least find one piece Glorious Equipment fitting himself. We cannot be stingy with our money at such a time! Don’t forget to buy stuff fitting for yourselves, understood everyone?”

“Yes, Captain!” Everyone except from Cai’er replied in a loud voice. Who would be unwilling to buy powerful equipment!? Even at the Glorious Tier, 160,000 contribution points would be enough to buy over a dozen quality goods. This was one of the benefits of their many contribution points.

After accepting the mission, Long Haochen's immediate decision to look for equipment to buy was the best choice. Their Demon Hunt Squad would obviously not be the only one in need of equipment, and the other teams were definitely about to do the same to increase their strength. Being a step ahead would offer them a larger choice.

Walking into the Transaction Center, Long Haochen asked Lin Xin, "How is our storage of pills?"

Lin Xin replied with a smile, "Plentiful!"

We have forty-two Great Recovery Pills, twenty five Bloodthirsty and Spiritual Bursting Pills. Also we have the two types of pills I have created recently, the Energetical Pill大力丹, and the other is called Pill of Ferocity. I used the Grand Fiends' magical crystals and their materials to make Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, which can connect the users' spiritual energies for a certain time. When the spiritual energy pours into each other, it will change into the attribute of the specific user. It's just like the Great Fiend Cavalries' conjoined attacks, but the duration will be limited to three minutes. And this thing was really costly to do, so I have only been able to make two batches of seven of it, enabling us to use it twice. Considering our current strength, when the seven of us enter in a conjoined mode, our spiritual energy should surpass 20,000, enabling us to be a match to some extent for a powerhouse of the eighth step."

Long Haochen asked with doubts, "But what if, after using these Conjoined Spiritual Pills, the one who gathers everyone else's spiritual energy cannot bear this massive pressure?"

Lin Xin complacently replied, "I've already thought of this. Through these pills, I managed to solve this problem that even the Fiends themselves didn't manage to solve. It touches upon how to take the conjoined pills. When the one who gathers the spiritual energy takes his Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pill, he should at the same time take an Energetical Pill, strengthening his body to a

great extent, which will naturally increase his capability to launch stronger attacks. Furthermore, these Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills won't put the whole burden on a single person out of the seven of us. And the one in charge of gathering it will only receive power according to his own body's limits. For instance, considering your ability Boss, there should be no problem for you to reach a total of 10,000 units of spiritual energy after taking one of my Energetic Pills. Though battling against an opponent at the eighth step was mere drivel, there should be no problem to put up a fight against one at the seventh step."

Seeing his proud face, Long Haochen couldn't help but reveal a smile, "It looks that your narcissism has its basis. Though I don't really like to praise you, I really have no choice but to say that you are a real genius!"

"Hahaha, that's a matter of course!" Just as expected, after being praised, someone immediately became so pleased as to lose his sense of measure.

Sima Xian interrupted him, "Has-drug-bro, take attention, Li Xin is coming."

"Eh? Where is she, where?" Lin Xin suddenly exercised restraint, quitting his previous arrogant state to look more reasonable and appealing. Scrutinizing the surroundings, he looked for Li Xin's figure.

To summarize it, over the past months, Lin Xin and Li Xin's relationship had advanced pretty well. Although the two of them didn't meet a lot because of their respective closed-door training, through his shameless and formidable harassment Lin Xin forced Li Xin to admit the status of their relationship. However, this led to the appearance of a new symptom on Lin Xin, making him an intensely henpecked male! Upon seeing Li Xin, he was just like a mouse seeing a cat. Maybe this was a residual effect of the time Li Xin forced a kiss on him, but the sure thing was that he treated her very well, secretly pressing her to accept quite a lot of his pills,

though Li Xin, who was unwilling to take advantage of him, gave him the corresponding amount of contribution points every time.

“Dammit! This bald male! You dared fool me, be careful that I don’t give you false drugs next time!” Unable to find Li Xin, Lin Xin immediately shouted furiously at Sima Xian.

Sima Xian laughed joyfully, “Believe what you want, but hey, I once heard Li Xin say that she loathes narrow-minded people the most, and that she likes the most kind-hearted and innocent guys like our captain, well-disposed and promising youths.”

Chapter 275: Collective training behind closed doors (III)

Lin Xin snorted twice successively, “Then that’s just like me.”

Sima Xian replied, “But haven’t you just been threatening people? If you make fake drugs for me to take, hehe, I may have a nice chat about it with Li Xin. On the basis of your flashy appearance, how about trying to see whether Li Xin would believe it if I made up a story about one of your ex-girlfriends?”

“You... Okay you win this time. Bro is terrified.” Lin Xin revealed an indignant expression, finally stopping to pay attention to Sima Xian. Seeing his current face, the others couldn’t help but have a good laugh.

“Speaking of it, boss, after Luc Xi heard that I could make the Conjoined Boosting Pills, he expressed his desire to buy a batch of them for 1,000 contribution points, providing his own materials. Tell me, should I accept or not?”

Long Haochen asked, “How long would you need to make these pills?”

Lin Xin replied, “About ten days. During our trip from Holy City to the battlefield, we should be travelling on horseback and I should have the time to make them. I’m just unable to guarantee that I’ll definitely be successful.”

Long Haochen gave his response with a nod, “Then let’s give it a try.” Individual strength is negligible on the battlefield, thus having another familiar team around to which they could trust their backs was definitely a good thing. Plus, this could only increase the chance of survival for both of their teams. And during those three months of self-training, Luc Xi’s strength also increased quite dramatically. Although it could still not compare with Long Haochen’s group, in regard to the fact that Long

Haochen's group still had yet to break through to the sixth step, the gap between them had truly narrowed over this period. Of course, this was considering that Long Haochen's group had yet to purchase new equipment."

As they finished talking to each other, they arrived at the Transaction Center. After entering, they immediately headed to the second floor. Although the first floor also contained some precious equipment, it was too few in number. But at the second floor, at least half of the sold equipment was at the Glorious Tier. It was just that the total quantity of equipment sold there was lower than at the first floor.

Showing their general grade insignia, the seven passed through the guards of the second floor, and for the sake of saving time, they immediately dispersed, in search for equipment fitting themselves.

Everyone had different needs for equipment. Among them, the one who was the least in need for new equipment with supplementary effects was Chen Ying'er, who had been mainly relying on her contracted beast's ability ever since she got it. But she was unsure as for how to strengthen this little pig.

Generally, the only solution she had to increase her fighting strength was to increase her spiritual energy, thus she looked for the kind of equipment that would enable her to increase her spiritual energy, steady her mental capacity and also offer a bit of defense.

The ones who were the most in need for new equipment were Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian. Sima Xian bore the role of a warrior in the team, but was still clad in a priest gown. Wang Yuanyuan also never wore full-armor, her only true equipment being the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield. In comparison to them, Han Yu and Lin Xin were not that pressed to find new equipment; they were all right with any choice improving their status, though they were not going to pick any random pieces of new equipment.

Lin Xin's Fire Cloud Crystal Staff was already refitted at a specialized place, becoming a fire elemental staff at the peak of the Glorious Tier. He was originally already the richest one in the group, and the gown he was clad in was already at the Spiritual Tier.

Separating from his comrades, Long Haochen carried Cai'er, searching in an area of the second floor. Every floor of the Transaction Center was separated in two areas, with one for the Transaction Center's equipment and goods, and one where Demon Hunters would put their own equipment and goods for sale.

Long Haochen first went to look at the goods the Transaction Center had for sale, planning to have Cai'er pick a personal armor for herself.

Already having her golden dagger with the ability to pierce through any armour, it was completely unnecessary for Cai'er to change her weapon, which was already at the Glorious Tier. For her left hand, she had the Dagger of Samsara, so she could do without changing any of her weapons. But defense was Cai'er's weak point.

Seeing them approach the sales counter, the staff member of the Transaction Center welcomed them respectfully, "Hello, how may I help you?"

After thinking for a bit, Long Haochen replied, "I want to buy an armor at the Glorious Tier usable for assassins, as well as accessory equipment for assassins."

The staff member nodded, and replied, "Please wait a moment." Afterwards, he turned around, walked inside a separated area, and came back a moment later with a thick file in his hand.

"Respected Demon Hunter, I just checked a moment ago, and found four armors in accordance to your criterias, and three accessories. Please pick your choices."

After this was said, he opened the thick file, rapidly turning the pages, on which a detailed presentations of the armors and goods could be seen.

Long Haochen took Cai'er's hand, looking at those presentations as he wrote some words on her palm.

Each of the four armors had particular features, placing emphasis on different aspects. The first mainly attached importance to raising one's spiritual energy, but was more fitting to assassins using the fire element, as a gem of the fire attribute was inlaid in it.

Cai'er's attribute was very particular. She was not a user of the fire attribute, but was more accurately a user of the destruction attribute and the death attribute. This was a change that the Dagger of Samsara produced in her, making this elemental armor unsuited for her.

Among the other three, another one had the same problem, which eliminated it as possible choice.

Among the last two armours, one increased defense and enabled the user to use his own spiritual energy for protection, producing a defensive power comparable to an elemental shield. In addition, it had an ability called Hardness. The chest, the belly and the back's crucial parts could at least bear three attacks of powerhouses of the sixth step while staying undamaged.

The other one increased the assassins' offensive power, boosting one's rate of spiritual energy gathering. Although it only reinforced this aspect, through the fact that it was classified as Glorious Tier Equipment, the efficiency of this spiritual energy gathering could be appropriately valued. It would boost an assassin's offensive power by a factor of two or three tenth.

After telling Cai'er about the two types of equipment, the two came to an disagreement. Long Haochen was inclined towards the Hardness Armor, whereas Cai'er preferred the Spiritual Gathering

Armor.

Because Cai'er could neither hear nor see, the exchange between the two of them happened as they wrote on each other's palms. Just as they were arguing with each other, a gentle voice suddenly sounded from behind them.

"Excuse me, are you Captain Long?"

Long Haochen turned his head, seeing a youth, who was several years older than him. Judging based on his appearance he was probably twenty-seven or twenty-eight years-old.

This young man was tall, at least a head taller than Long Haochen. Which made him already close to Sima Xian in height, since even though Long Haochen wasn't fully grown yet, he was still close to 1.8 meter in height.

But he didn't look as imposing as Sima Xian. Having broad shoulders and a broad back, standing in a straight posture he still carried a gentle and elegant atmosphere.

When he stood face to face with Long Haochen, describing him as handsome was a bit hard, but his appearance could relatively be described as pretty good. Physiologically a bit round, his gentle eyes gave others the impression of an honest and considerate person.

"Hello, you are?" Long Haochen asked with doubt.

The young man cordially replied, "I am the captain of the eighth general grade Demon Hunt Squad, and my name is Zhang Fangfang. Salutations to the two of you. Captain Long, may I exchange a few words with you."

Hearing the words 'eighth general', Long Haochen unawaresly wrinkled his brows, the matter already happened three months ago. Could it be that this person came today to look for trouble? But this did not come as surprise, they had after all lost an amount of 100,000 contribution points! No one would stay calm and

collected after this loss.

“So you are Captain Zhang. Hello, I am Long Haochen. Please speak.” Although some thoughts came to Long Haochen’s mind, he still kept a polite attitude. No matter what reaction the other party would have, everyone was after all from Demon Hunt Squads.

Zhang Fangfang declared, “I came to apologize to Captain Long today. Why are you two hiding?” The second sentence was directed at their backs, and in an instant, brought a severe expression to his gentle face.

Two people came in front of him, somewhat unwilling. Seeing Long Haochen their expressions were clearly unsightly. They were precisely the fifth brother and sixth sister from the eighth general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Zhang Fangfang gave them a meaningful glance, and those two bowed to salute Long Haochen, and the fifth brother revealed a bitter smile, “Sorry, Captain Long, we shouldn’t have attempted to cheat you. We were in the wrong. We pledge that this won’t happen ever again, so please excuse us.”

Long Haochen shook his head, “The matter is already in the past, and you were the ones who suffered the most from it. How could the two of you be the ones to apologize.”

Zhang Fangfang replied, “No, we had to apologize to you no matter what. I originally planned on coming to see Captain Long a lot earlier, but seeing the sign that you were training behind closed-doors, we waited for this moment. About the contribution points they lost, it was their deserved punishment, but this was also my fault for not having raised them better. As their captain, I cannot shrink from my responsibility. I have to apologize once again to Captain Long.” As he said this, he bowed to Long Haochen, but looked a lot more serious than the fifth brother and his sixth sister, literally bending over at ninety degrees.

This attitude immediately changed Long Haochen’s impression

of the eighth general grade Demon Hunt Squad greatly. Hurriedly supporting Zhang Fangfang with his hand, he declared, “Captain Zhang, please don’t be like that. This matter is already over.”

Zhang Fangfang straightened his posture, and said with a sigh, “I’m not worried of Captain Long’s mocking. I’m afraid our Demon Hunt Squad could be considered the most out of luck in History. In the past, shortly after we formed our team, we were cheated by another Demon Hunt Squad in the same way they tried to to use on you. It was a very important amount of 5,000 contribution points that we lost from that incident, which almost caused us to fall apart. After getting back on the right track with a lot of difficulty, such a thing actually happened. To be frank, I wanted to quit the position as captain at multiple times, but after spending such a long time together with my comrades, everyone felt affection for this squad. How could I really abandon it so easily? Please don’t bear grudges for their actions; I have already lectured them on it.”

Long Haochen came to a sudden realization. So actually, they had been cheated like this in the past. Although his impression towards the fifth brother and the sixth sister wasn’t good, he had a good opinion of this Captain Zhang. If it was just him, maybe he would have returned those contribution points, but he was now the captain of a Demon Hunt Squad, who had to take his comrades’ interest into consideration , so he naturally couldn’t bring himself to do this.

Chapter 276: Changing equipment, Glorious Tier (I)

Zhang Fangfang wasn't a twisted person, and seeing Long Haochen's hesitant look, he frankly declared, "Although this matter caused a conflict between our Demon Hunt Squads, something good still came out of it. Didn't it enable me to get to know such a young talent as Captain Long? During the war that is about to begin, as general grade Demon Hunt Squads, maybe we will be allocated to some common tasks. At this time, I hope Captain Long will condone our former problems, and that we can join forces against our mutual enemy, fighting the demons side by side."

Long Haochen smiled, nodding in response, "That will be only natural. Only the demons are our true enemy."

After nodding to Long Haochen, Zhang Fangfang led his two comrades to the exit.

Seeing his leaving figure, Long Haochen sank into deep thoughts. Due to his mental ability surpassing that of ordinary people, his ability to judge through observing people was extremely good. He could tell that this Captain Zhang wasn't putting on an act, but sincerely apologized. This person was quite remarkable! Being so open-minded. But for still being stuck at the general grade after five years, it seemed that they were truly unlucky.

If there was some opportunity to support them during the incoming War Mission, he truly wished to be able to join forces with them.

"Boss, why were you apologizing!? Even though we were wrong, that kid robbed us of hundred thousand contribution points! And a part of this are contribution points we have to hand back before long." The fifth brother unhappily complained to Zhang Fangfang.

Wearing a serious face, Zhang Fangfang said, “Fifth brother, you’re still not realizing your mistake? Tell me, what is good within the two of you? Do you know how hard we brothers had to work to gain those hundred thousand contribution points? This Captain Long is far from being ordinary. Remember that you have to forget the whole grudge you are bearing. The War Mission is about to begin shortly. Although this urgent War Mission will be extremely dangerous, it will also be an opportunity for us...”

The fifth brother didn’t want to keep disputing, but the sixth sister was the one to interrupt him, “Boss is right, this Captain Long is really not ordinary. From his appearance, he is under twenty years old, but he defeated you fair and square when you were already doing your utmost. I estimate that he was at least at the fifth step of cultivation. Even if he didn’t break through to the sixth step yet, he should be amongst the strongest of his generation with the support of his Light Elemental Fairy. Given enough time to grow, this sort of knight will definitely advance in strength by leaps and bounds.”

Zhang Fangfang sighed lightly, “If only you had realized this earlier. Or had at least checked the opponent’s antecedents, then your defeat wouldn’t have been so miserable. I specially investigated on this Captain Long’s antecedents. He was the champion of this year’s individual Demon Hunt Squad Competition, and the team he led also ended up first in the team competition. And they managed to advance to the general grade without completing a single official mission. From those three pieces of information alone it can be seen that he isn’t someone you should have provoked. You should just let go of this matter, anyway, our bad luck is not a matter of this one time.”

The fifth brother and the sixth sister lowered their heads, and the fifth brother’s eyes turned red, “Boss, I was in the wrong. Because of me, our team sunk into such an awkward situation yet again. I’m really sorry everyone, I...”

Zhang Fangfang was in reality younger than the fifth brother, but he patted the fifth brother's shoulder like an elder brother would do, "The matter is already over, don't tell me that blaming you would bring our contribution points back? I just hope you will not be so impetuous again when doing things, at least it taught you a good lesson."

Cai'er finally couldn't convince Long Haochen, who put on a rarely seen tough front, finally buying this Hardness Armor costing 8,000 contribution points for Cai'er. Afterwards, he also bought her a Necklace of Invisibility at the Glorious Tier.

This Necklace of Invisibility could enable her to hide her presence even more perfectly, twisting the space to produce an effect of invisibility.

Cai'er could originally obviously not really make herself invisible, but relied on the terrain to conceal herself. True invisibility where the user could move in an invisible state could only be learned starting from the seventh step of cultivation. This Necklace of Invisibility would undoubtedly increase her chances to survive on the battlefield by a great margin, additionally improving the ability to hide herself that she already possessed to an even higher level.

Because of being an ornament, this necklace was even rarer than the other pieces of external armor, costing a whole 12,000 contribution points to be bought. So far, 20,000 contribution points had already been spent to increase Cai'er's strength.

Long Haochen wasn't intending to buy too many things for himself. As the captain, he had to set a good example, and thus, headed back after buying these two pieces of equipment for Cai'er without intending to buy anything else.

Just like Long Haochen had anticipated, the number of Demon Hunters flocking into the Transaction Center kept increasing. The official goods were at a fixed price, but the prices of the other

Demon Hunters would rapidly skyrocket because of the increase of demand.

Lin Xin didn't go to buy things, but again took the role of a seller in that instant. In the end, he was the one to sell the highest amount of things on the whole second floor of the Transaction Center.

Since Long Haochen didn't plan on buying anything, he came to his side together with Cai'er to take a look.

Lin Xin was his usual self, selling drugs, and doing so at quite a high price. The main part of it consisted of Jade Protection Pills, which he originally called Energy Pills, able to increase one's external spiritual energy by five hundred. But there were also Spiritual Bursting Pills and Spiritual Recovery Pills.

Because they possessed the Great Recovery Pills and Energetic Pills, the pills Lin Xin was selling were useless to Long Haochen's group. As for the Spiritual Bursting Pills, twenty of them were already enough for them. Long Haochen was truly astute, taking out his own inventory to put it on sale there.

Lin Xin's pills could visibly not compare to the ones sold in the Transaction Center, but how expansive were the pills sold by the officials? The Holy Spirit Pills costing 10,000 each were considered cheap among them...

Alchemists were truly scarce, which made the produced pills the rarest goods within the Transaction Center. And now that a War Mission was about to begin, a fitting pill would very possibly give one better chances of survival.

This led to the increasing prices of the pills Lin Xin put on sale. In his stock, Jade Protection Pills were the most numerous. And at this time, their price had already risen to four hundred contribution points for one.

Contribution points could in fact not be used like gold coins.

Killing a single Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon only brought ten contribution points and no more. Four hundred contribution points was simply no small amount.

But during this mission, the Demon Hunt Squads were mostly at the general grade. Thus, the customers were numerous, and although they were costly, they still sold out at fast speed.

As for Spiritual Bursting Pills, they were directly sold at a price of 1,000 contribution points for one, and 600 for Spiritual Recovery Pills. And this was already a bargain.

To quote Lin Xin's own words, it was already out of consideration for the fact that everyone were Demon Hunters that bro didn't open an auction.

As a matter of course, Long Haochen didn't stop him. Although Lin Xin was a bit taking advantage of the situation, selling the pills they didn't need would increase everyone's chances of survival on the battlefield, which could at least be considered a good thing. After all, contribution points were gained by killing, whereas goods for recovery were for saving lives.

It took a whole afternoon for everyone's purchases to be done.

"Captain, we are done. Let's head back then." All their comrades being gathered at Long Haochen's side, they were all smiling while looking at him and Cai'er. Seeing their appearance, Long Haochen felt something amiss, but didn't know what it was. On Lin Xin's side, he was done selling his pills, when everyone returned, heading back to the villa to get some rest.

Having returned to the villa, Long Haochen told everyone, "Stay for a moment everyone, and show what you bought to the others. This will be a good occasion to get familiar with everyone's new equipment." This time, their targets of purchase were pieces of Glorious Tier Equipment, which would all bring a considerable boost to their own strength, producing some change to their abilities. Getting familiar with those changes would enable them to

preserve their mutual understanding.

Lin Xin spoke, “Let me be the first. I bought consumable goods. Bro cannot attack, but bro has drugs, and I used all the money I got from selling the pills for buying magical scrolls. At the crucial times, this man will be able to be of some use too. Among them are ten scrolls of the fifth step and five scrolls of the sixth step, as well as a scroll of the seventh step which I spent 10,000 contribution for. I will tell everyone the specific details when we will be on our way to the battlefield. Regarding the equipment I didn’t buy anything. With the Fire Cloud Staff’s amplification, I don’t really need anything more at least until breaking through to the sixth step.”

Long Haochen nodded, “Okay, and you, Yuanyuan?”

Wang Yuanyuan replied, “My Divine Soul Shield is a weapon so I didn’t need anything more on this aspect, especially accounting that I’m not good with defense. I’d rather prefer using my two hands for my shield, which is why my weapon didn’t change. But I bought a spatial attribute armor at the Glorious Tier, called Spatial Guardian, which cost a total of 32,000 contribution points.”

At this point, she turned a bit red. During this time of purchase, her armor was the most costly thing they bought.

Long Haochen smiled, “What supplementary ability does it possess?”

Wang Yuanyuan replied, “It can condense a Spatial Shield of the fifth step, only needing me to invest a fifth of my spiritual energy just like spatial mages would do, to release its magic. At the same time it increases my amount of spiritual energy by three tenths, and it’s partially made out of mythril, increasing my strength in all regards.”

Long Haochen gave a thumbs up, “Good purchase!

If this armor was bought outside of the Transaction Center, I’m

afraid it would have had an astronomical price. Yuanyuan has a keen eye!”

Wang Yuanyuan smiled, “I can at least use it up to the seventh step, so I won’t change armor until then... ” Clearly, she was very satisfied with her new spatial Guardian Armor.

Long Haochen asked, “Anything else you have bought?”

Wang Yuanyuan stuck out her tongue, replying, “This already cost over 30,000 contribution points. Buying something else would be overspending...”

Long Haochen continued, “And the others? Who wants to go first?”

Chen Ying’er raised her hand, “My turn! My turn! I haven’t bought anything costly either, just some pills for magical beasts to be fed. This was something that has-drug-bro couldn’t make, and I believed my McDull would need it to advance. I only spent a total of 4,000 contribution points!”

Chapter 277: Exchange, Glorious Grade (II)

Han Yu said, “I bought a shield at the Glorious Tier, called Absolute Reflection, able to launch a three-layered light elemental shield. Its defensive power even surpasses Divine Obstruction, and enables the user to deflect the magic shot at it. I haven’t bought anything else aside from this. I spent a total of 11,000 contribution points”

Now came Sima Xian’s turn, “Boss, I may have bought a bit too much, please don’t blame me! You were right, I cannot keep on wearing the magical robe of a priest, so I bought an armor to cover the upper half of my body. It is called Holy Power, and can increase my external spiritual energy by a thousand while possessing a Prolonging ability, which can extend the duration of all physical abilities. This is very helpful for my Madness mode. And I changed my weapon, take a look. This new weapon almost took up the whole space of my storage ring, hehe. ”

As he said this, he smiled very satisfied. With a golden flash on his hand, an intense light broke out in the surrounding, and a massive object appeared in his hands.

This item was truly extreme. Looking at him, even Long Haochen’s eyes were wide open, as he murmured, “This is too violent!”

Sima Xian replied with a laugh, “Boss, I am walking on the path of violence! With my external spiritual energy being naturally greater than that of ordinary people, and further adding this Holy Power that increases my external energy by a thousand, not using this kind of weapon would be a shame.”

The weapon in his hand was indeed particular. Simply said, it was an enormous metallic ball.

This item didn’t have any gaudy aspect, having a diameter of one meter. This elemental ball was extremely glossy, distributing

concentrated fluctuations of light. Even with a physique such as Sima Xian's, carrying it was visibly strenuous. Although he didn't know which material this was made off, it should at least weigh five hundred kilograms.

Sima Xian proudly introduced his new partner, "This weapon is called Energetic Light Ball, and to be frank, my luck was pretty good. Because no one needed this item, I got it for a low cost, only spending 16,000 contribution points for it. In fact, it is plated with a layer of refined gold, and reaches the absolute peak of equipment at the Glorious Tier. Other pieces of equipment of this level would cost at least 30,000 contribution points. My Energetic Light Ball carries a supplementary ability called Crush. It's just that I haven't tried out this ability yet, but the Energetic Light Ball's core is said to be the magical crystal of a magical beast of the seventh step. I bought it from the officials at the Transaction Center, and have been told there that if this magical crystal was exchanged for one at the eighth step, this Energetic Light Ball would immediately reach the realm of Legendary Equipment. If enough refined gold is added to it, it would be even possible to have it reach the peak of the Legendary Tier."

Carefully glancing at this enormous golden ball, they discovered that on the outside it had a grip and a golden over ten meters long chain, which looked as thick as Sima Xian's arm.

Long Haochen couldn't help but ask, "Is this the enlarged version of a Meteor Hammer?"

Sima Xian said with a smile, "Pretty much. I thought this chain was shorter, but my current strength is at least sufficient. After my cultivation improves, I will definitely be able to exploit this thing's power even better. Right when I saw this, I immediately fell in deep love and decided that this will become my lifelong equipment, that I will try to upgrade along with my strength in the future."

On the side, Han Yu patted on his own forehead, "Sima,

whenever we meet other people never tell anyone that you are from the Priest Temple, otherwise, they will surely mock you. And better never bring this thing with you when you go to the Priest Temple to study new magic.”

Sima Xian snorted, “I never made the Priest Temple lose face, what should I be afraid of? Maybe in the future, the Priest Temple will consider me as its pride.” Saying this, he tossed down the golden ball in his hand. Although it was only at a distance of a third of a meter from the ground, when coming in contact with it, it left cracks on the floor below.

Long Haochen asked, “And that’s it? Is that all for the equipment you bought for yourselves?”

“Right, that’s all for our own equipment.” The other five replied in unison.

Long Haochen gave a puzzled reply, “This can’t be! Although this increased the strength of each of you, it doesn’t even make a total of 100,000 contribution points. Didn’t we have 160,000 contribution points left to spend? And with the considerable amount of pills Lin Xin sold, shouldn’t there be a large excess of contribution points? Keeping too many contribution points is useless, we’d better exchange them to increase our military strength.”

The five of them mysteriously looked at each other, brimming with large smiles.

Lin Xin proudly replied, “Boss, we knew you’d say this. Of course, we know that there would be no use in keeping too many contribution points. What we introduced was the equipment we bought for ourselves, but we have yet to speak about what we bought for you.”

“Me?” Long Haochen started, revealing a pouting smile to the others, “You...”

Han Yu was the first to reply, “Captain, we all saw you hang around in the Transaction Center; you have only been spending contribution points to buy two pieces of equipment for our vice-captain, but what about yourself? We understand that you hope to save contribution points to be used by us, but have you thought of your position as the team’s core, its cornerstone at all? Having your strength increase is the best way to ensure our team’s safety in times of battle. This is not selfishness but a necessity. Thus, we took the initiative to buy three pieces of equipment for you.”

Saying this, Han Yu’s hand glinted golden, and an odd heavy sword appeared in Long Haochen’s hand.

This heavy sword was similar to the Holy Spirit Sword in length, about a meter and a third, but was a bit wider than the former. On the main part were two groups of four engravings, extending to the handle, and in those, a dragon-shaped pattern was embedded. It didn’t have any gem inlaid inside, but when this heavy sword was drawn, the air in the whole villa seemed to be completely shaken. A dense killing intent radiated from it. Surely, a body pierced with such a huge bloodthirst would be bound to die from its effect?

Han Yu said in a serious tone, “This sword is called Bright Discipline and costed 16,000 contribution points. Like Sima’s Energetic Ball of Light, it was underpriced, because the requirements for its use are very particular, so ordinary people don’t have the capability to use it. It requires the user to be of the light attribute, and his innate internal spiritual energy to exceed seventy.

It is said that this Bright Discipline was handed down from a powerful Retribution Knight, but collected dust for a long time in the Transaction Center. After all, knights whose innate internal spiritual energy is over seventy are just too rare. It is able to launch Instant Holy Sword: though the consumption of spiritual energy will be the same as with normal swords, it will break out instantly. It also carries the Soul Absorption ability. It will return ten units of

spiritual energy after it was turned into holy spiritual energy back to the user whenever an enemy is hit.”

“A good sword.” Long Haochen blurted out almost unconsciously. Perhaps this Bright Discipline couldn’t compare with Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, but it was of high quality, and the two abilities it carried were really practical. Instant Holy Sword, although with the same consumption, enabled him to use a fighting ability of the fifth step to be used instantly. This would be as useful as one may imagine on the battlefield. As for that Soul Absorption ability, it seemed to be fitting crowd battles, especially while fighting lower ranked demons. Killing one enabled the user to absorb ten units of spiritual energy, and when confronting Dual Bladed Demons, it was possible for Long Haochen to reach a dozen of those enemies with a single Demon Wiping Flash or regular Lightning Thrust! This would undoubtedly raise their ability to last on the battlefield. 16,000 contribution was a really cheap price for such a treasure.

Han Yu revealed a smile, “When Captain finds an even better weapon, this sword can be passed to me to use it, so it is killing two birds with one stone.”

Long Haochen was about to thank them, when Wang Yuanyuan’s hand also flashed with light, and a 0.6 meter long shield appeared in her hands.

“This is the Holy Radiant Shield, possessing the Holy Shield ability. Although it has only a single ability, Holy Radiant Shield’s ability is of the sixth step and perfect for Guardian Knights like you. Just like Bright Discipline, Holy Shield will need to consume spiritual energy to activate instantly. Its consumption is rather high, needing 300 units of spiritual energy for one use, but it lasts for ten minutes.”

Lin Xin extended his right hand, and a brilliance appeared once again extending on the floor in front of him. Along with a helmet, an entire armor appeared in front of Long Haochen.

This armor was entirely dark golden in color, decorated with simple designs. Although it was eye-catching, this armor already possessed a majestic look when left on the ground by itself.

“The Brilliant Holy Armor forms a set of two items along with the former shield, enabling one to use the Guardian Knight ability Holy Spirit Guard, which is of the sixth step. Like for the other two pieces of equipment, it will be instantly launched, consuming 300 units every time. Those two come as a set, and give you a set bonus called Brilliant Command when used together, reducing the consumption of spiritual energy of those two pieces of equipment by a third, while raising its efficiency by a third.”

A high quality item! These three items of the Glorious Tier could be described as equipment of the highest quality. This Glorious Set carried defensive abilities of the sixth step, making it a first rate item even when used by a Radiant Knight of the sixth step. And there was this practical set bonus. After receiving those three pieces of equipment, Long Haochen was now armed to the teeth. When acting as a defensive knight, his defensive power would reach completely new bounds, making it so that even without having broken through yet, he could already be regarded as a Guardian Knight of the Radiant Knight level.

“You...” Long Haochen’s gaze was warm; regardless of how talented he and how good his self-control was, he was still just a fifteen year-old youth. Facing his teammates that were so thoughtful of him, how could he not be moved?

Wang Yuanyuan was the first to react, “Captain, there’s no need for words of politeness between us. We are comrades from the same team, whose core is you. Without you, we couldn’t even have made it back alive from the demon territory. Your strength is our team’s strength. Raising your strength will give us the best chances of survival when confronting powerful enemies.”

Chapter 278: Exchange, Glorious Grade (III)

They picked those three pieces of equipment for Long Haochen with complete sincerity. In truth, it was even only after thinking about the items to pick for Long Haochen that they looked for the rest of the equipment for themselves. Every time they met with powerful enemies, Long Haochen was the first to confront them as a Guardian Knight, and his Saint Spiritual Stove would always draw the strongest opponent towards him, regardless of whether he was a match to stop this opponent or not. As his companions, they had always seen this time and time again.

Lin Xin smiled happily, “Boss, quickly take it. I’m going to get some sleep now. I’ll snatch time to make some pills tomorrow, early in the morning. Our current balance of contribution points is closer to 90,000 than 100,000, but I believe that after we come back from this mission, we should at least have gotten this bit back.”

Eyeing his comrades with reddish eyes, Haochen declared, “I cannot help but thank you, otherwise it would be ungrateful of me... Everyone should have an early rest today, do your best to be in top condition when we set off.”

As he said this, Long Haochen recovered the three pieces of equipment displayed in front of him, before heading back to his room with Cai’er in his arms.

The other five smiled at each other, and then happily headed back to their own rooms with their newly obtained items in hand. After today’s huge purchases, although it couldn’t be said that everyone was equipped to the teeth, their purchases were sufficient to raise their team’s strength to a whole new level. In fact, even in a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, knights who could be clad in an entire Brilliant set like Long Haochen were extremely rare. That was to say nothing of a team that was still at the general grade. Exchanging their contribution points for equipment would greatly increase their survivability on the

battlefield.

Three days passed in the blink of an eye, and early in the morning of the fourth day, the Demon Hunt Squads were gathered at the entrance of their villas, having forty-two carriages waiting for them. The majority of the carriages was numbered. Among them were four soldier grade, nine general grade, twenty-two commander grade, four king grade, and three unnumbered carriages.

A total of forty-two Demon Hunt Squads acting together during this mission was an extremely rarely seen occasion in the Temple Alliance. It were no less than two hundred and fifty-two elites of the Alliance. And they were all powerhouses willing to risk their lives in the fight against demons in the midst of the battlefield. The carriages were placed in accordance to their own numbering. Up until now, they still didn't know what sort of mission they were called for. All they knew was that they were headed to the Southern Town's Mountain Pass镇南关, located in the territory under the Priest Temple's jurisdiction.

Those forty-two Demon Hunt Squads were to act along with a batch of elites directly subordinated to the Alliance, numbering five thousand in total. And since they were dispatched by the Six Great Temples, there was no need to doubt their strength. Among them, the Knight Temple dispatched the greatest assisting army, which included a team of a total of hundred Temple Knights led directly by the Saint Knight Han Qian, and entailing seven Saint Knights. More terrifying, all the Temple Knights of this group were Foundation Mythril Armored Knights, the true core of the elite of the Knight Temple. From this, the scale of the crisis the Southern City's Mountain Pass faced, could be judged.

The Knight Temple's Saint Knight head, Han Qian was also the commander of this operation. Forty-two Demon Hunt Squads and an army of five thousand elites of the Six Great Temples were deployed, obeying his orders.

Long Haochen and his comrades were taking seats in the carriage marked with '21st general'. The order they received so far was simple: to leave for the Southern City's Mountain Pass and follow the team leader's direction. The concrete details of the War Mission would be assigned after arriving at the Southern City's Mountain Pass.

Because the Holy City was in the center of the Tempe Alliance, the distance to the mountain pass was very small. Rapidly advancing, it didn't even take a day for the reinforcements to arrive at a distance fifty kilometers away from the Southern City's Mountain Pass.

However, arriving there, the atmosphere among the whole reinforcements immediately turned serious, because even at a distance of fifty kilometers, they could already see the distant smoke fuming up, coming from the direction of the Southern City's Mountain Pass.

The Saint Knight Han Qian immediately reacted by transmitting the order to head there at full speed. Meanwhile, the Temple Knight Regiment, as well as the four king grade Demon Hunt Squads, and the three Demon Hunt Squads of unknown grade left their carriages behind and set out at full speed towards the Southern City's Gate.

From the window, Long Haochen saw about twenty figures leaving the seven carriages at lightning speed. All of them were at the very least at the seventh step of cultivation. From afar, Long Haochen only saw a phantomlike afterimage of the six people from the carriage in the front. Sima Xian clenched his fist with an excited face. Clearly, he was an authentic predisposed war-lover.

Because of the pressed advance, the whole journey was spent with everyone still in their carriages, having difficulty to hold back. This was especially the case for Sima Xian who had just obtained the Energetical Ball of Light and had been holding back for a long time now. He had only tried it out once, against Long

Haochen.

Then, Sima Xian had swung it by its chain, completely bringing out the Energetical Ball of Light's true might while Long Haochen had relied on the Brilliant Holy Shield. Even though he had added Divine Obstruction to the Holy Shield technique, he had barely managed to block it. Still, he had been pushed back six steps, almost falling down, with both of his arms aching from the shock.

Of course, after such an attack, Sima Xian would have needed time to store more power if he had wanted to launch another blow with the same strength.

The reason why he could display such might was because of the abnormality of the Energetic Ball of Light. It could instantly erupt with great power due to its supplementary ability Crush, which was an inseparable part of it. Inside of the Energetical Ball of Light was a magical array that could absorb the surrounding light essence through a magical crystal. Thus, this Crush ability didn't even need Sima Xian to use his own spiritual energy to sustain it.

The most terrifying thing was that Crush could actually be combined with Long Haochen's self-created technique Ripples of Light. Though both sides employed this technique, even Long Haochen was almost unable to resist its combination with Crush.

Since this match, Sima Xian had always been brimming with enthusiasm, wanting to try out this new weapon against demons. He had fallen in deep love with this Energetical Ball of Light. If not for the limited space inside of the carriage, he probably wouldn't have resisted the urge of holding this metallic swelling golden item in his hands.

Han Yu asked Long Haochen, "Captain Long, what do you believe is the grade of the Demon Hunt Squads that are in those three unnumbered carriages?"

Long Haochen replied, "They should be at the Emperor grade."

Han Yu then asked with some excitement, “Couldn’t they be at the titled grade? Just like those six almighty elders we previously met in the Exorcist Mountain Pass.”

Long Haochen shook his head, “This is not very probable.”

Lin Xin said on his side, “It’s rather impossible. Titled Demon Hunt Squads don’t receive missions from the Alliance, and are the Alliance’s greatest heroes in terms of contribution. They don’t reside in Holy City either. Titled Demon Hunt Squad’s members have to be at the ninth step of cultivation, but powerhouses of the ninth step won’t necessarily belong to a Titled Demon Hunt squad. From my point of view, the Demon Hunt Squads that were traveling in those three carriages should be at the emperor grade. It’s just that they would be of different strengths. The carriage at the front is very possibly a Demon Hunt Squad constituting of six powerhouses at the ninth step.”

Wang Yuanyuan nodded, “I agree with has-drug-bro. Considering our strength, we shouldn’t be part of the main force, but probably its backup force. We will just kill as much as we can.” This girl’s love for war was not the slightest bit inferior to Sima Xian’s.

An hour later, the reinforcement army finally reached the Southern City’s Mountain Pass, and Long Haochen understood for what sort of emergency the Alliance had dispatched them all.

In the midst of thick smoke, the scent of blood reeked out from all directions, and right after getting off the carriage, Long Haochen was immediately shocked. It was because he saw with horror a total of twelve thick pillars of light in the sky. There were actually twelve of the seventy-two demon gods present on this battlefield.

From inside the thick smoke that rose from the Southern City’s Mountain Pass, ear splitting battle noises resounded. The battle seemed to have already entered this Southern City, whose defense

looked like it wouldn't last for much longer.

Temporarily acting as the commander, Han Qian immediately transmitted the order for all Demon Hunt Squads to join the battle, and the various commanders from the Six Great Temples led their forces, entering the Southern City's Mountain Pass.

Perhaps this was because Han Qian already led a reinforcement team before this, the city's gate was wide open. Prepared to enter in the city, Long Haochen was suddenly called out.

"Haochen!" Luc Xi, Lin Xin, and the rest of their 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad hurried over, joining Long Haochen's group.

It wasn't only them: the 2nd soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad commanded by Yang Wenzhao as well as the 3rd soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad commanded by Duan Yi all came to join them.

Luc Xi was the fastest, immediately addressing Long Haochen, "Haochen, we are already used to working together, how about collaborating this time again? We will fully comply to your command, absolutely carrying out any of your orders."

His voice wasn't loud, but extremely firm and resolute. His attitude of clinging to their group was distinct.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi came in large strides, and Yang Wenzhao spoke first, "Haochen, our four groups are newly formed Demon Hunt Squads, and the situation inside the Southern Mountain's City is not very clear. We will very possibly run into strong enemies. How about acting together?"

Duan Yi also nodded, expressing his agreement with Yang Wenzhao.

As the most talented emerging knights from the Knight Temple, they were naturally intelligent, and although they didn't clearly understand the nature of the first mission accomplished by Long Haochen's group, with Yang Wenzhao's status as the grandson of

the chief of the Temple Alliance, it wasn't hard for him to learn that the 4th soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad had followed Long Haochen during the mission they completed.

When they saw the words '22nd general' on their carriage, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were truly shocked.

What was this magic trick? Long Haochen's group had a great amount of contribution points from the period of test, but what about Luc Xi's group? Yang Wenzhao even heard that Luc Xi's group ordered a batch of Holy Spirit Pills to raise their strength.

If Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi couldn't guess that this had something to do with Long Haochen's squad, they would be fools. Now, facing the unclear situation in the Southern City's Mountain Pass, they remembered Long Haochen's outstanding performance during the period of test and, after careful consideration, decided to lead their teams to his side.

Chapter 279: Bloody Battle In the Southern Mountain Pass (I)

Luc Xi wrinkled his brows, reacting, “Sirs, I’m afraid this would be no good. If our four Demon Hunt Squads enter the city together, this would make us a group of more than twenty people. Such a huge target would very possibly attract strong enemies.”

Yang Wenzhao smiled at him, “Brother Luc is right, but us acting together doesn’t mean we would have to stick close to each other. It would be only about everyone watching each other’s back.”

Seeing that the other Demon Hunt Squads already entered the town, Long Haochen hurried to say, “Let’s just enter the town together. When running into danger, we can notify each other through by whistling. This will allow us to mutually defend each other. Take out your equipment!” The last words were directed at his companions.

Under the dumbstruck stares of the other three Demon Hunt Squads, a magnificent change immediately happened with the seven of them, who were originally clad in simple attire. With seven bursts of spiritual energy fluctuations, one after another took out their Glorious Tier Equipment.

The one who gave the others the greatest shock was naturally Long Haochen himself. Being clad in the dark golden Glorious Armor, while carrying the Glorious Holy Shield and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, that originally released an intense brilliance, he was simply too imposing. The three pieces of Glorious Tier Equipment put on him gave people an incomparable shock, especially after the Glorious Armor was combined with the Glorious Holy Shield, emanating a faint dark golden gloss covering Haochen’s whole body. This was the set bonus that was supplementary when using the armor and shield as a whole.

After taking out four pieces of equipment of the Glorious Tier by

himself, Long Haochen immediately gave Bright Discipline to Han Yu.

All of the other six members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad, other than Chen Ying'er who hugged McDull and didn't take out any particular equipment, each had at least one piece of equipment at the Glorious Tier.

As members of the other newly formed Demon Hunt Squads, seeing the equipment on Long Haochen's group, who out of them wouldn't be totally jealous? Yang Wenzhao swallowed his saliva in envy, while throbbing in pain deep inside, thinking about the great opportunity to gain contribution points they had missed the other day. What a shame, this was really a great shame!

Long Haochen also realized how much they stood out, but during the chaotic situation within the Southern City's Mountain Pass, their priority wasn't the number of killed enemies, but the surviving on such a disorderly battlefield. How could he convince his teammates to hold back in such a situation.

"Let's go, to the town!"

The four teams rapidly entered the city, though Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi didn't express their compliance. But at the same time, they still chose to follow Long Haochen's directive, though they didn't look as subordinate as Luc Xi.

Yang Wenzhao's and Duan Yi's Demon Hunt Squads kept their original formation, but Luc Xi's 22nd Demon Hunt Squad immediately fused in the 21st Demon Hunt Squad's formation.

The Shield Warrior Dian Yan stood in the front, directly positioning himself at Long Haochen's flank, while Li Xin covered his other flank. Luc Xi, Bai Xiaomo and Yi Jun naturally took positions in the middle of the formation, since with Li Xin and Dian Yi's addition, their formation became large enough for them to enter. The assassin Han Daosi stayed in the rear, clearly matching with Han Yu's defense of their backs.

Long Haochen was in the front, with Cai'er on his back again. Originally, Long Haochen had planned on having her be covered with his Glorious Holy Armor, but Cai'er expressed her fierce refusal. She finally only agreed to have Long Haochen carry her on his back above his armor. Although she had lost four of her senses, as the Saint Daughter of Samsara, she didn't completely lose all fighting capability, especially after the growth of her Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

Thus, Cai'er calmly attached herself to Long Haochen's back, as if she was totally weightless. Her pair of legs curled around Long Haochen's waist and her hands holding on to his neck, she did her utmost to avoid affecting Long Haochen's movements.

Although knights and assassins were a great match on the battlefield, this was the first time other Demon Hunt Squads saw something like that. Nonetheless, who would go questioning them? They had all seen Cai'er's strength before. If not for her display of power, it was difficult to say whether their Demon Hunt Squad would still have gotten the first place during the team competition.

After entering the Southern City's Mountain Pass, Long Haochen unconsciously raised his head, looking at the sky.

At this time, a marvellous scene appeared. Elegant brilliances twisted violently in the sky, just like countless resplendent fireworks bursting in succession.

Of course, this wasn't fireworks, but the most intense region of the battle. The true super powerhouses of both sides were fighting up there, and although the situation could not be seen clearly, Long Haochen vaguely felt that Han Qian's group arrived there in time. The situation in the sky should thus at last be considered to be settled. At least for the time being, the Temple Alliance's side should still be able to hold their ground against the enemy.

In the end, since they came from the rear of Southern City's

Mountain Pass, the demons hadn't made that much of an advance yet. But as a whole, the city felt gloomy and desolate. Not a single civilian appeared in the streets, with the reinforcement group filling the streets after having arrived in the city. From a distance, numerous houses could be seen burning in the chaos. The air was filled with a mixture of the burnt smell of wood along with the smell of blood. The stink gave them a nauseous feeling.

After Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi led their teams inside the city, they immediately fanned out to the sides. Staying a little behind, they kept a supporting position to Long Haochen's group. Currently, they felt somewhat hesitant, because no matter what, Luc Xi's team had not only already advanced to the general grade, but also completely merged into Long Haochen's team as a whole. In other words they had matched each other perfectly, forming a brand new complete team. It could even be said that they had become subordinated to Long Haochen's 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad. This was already not a simple matter of mutual trust anymore.

Long Haochen summoned Haoyue and had him stay in the center of the team. Chen Ying'er and Lin Xin were naturally seated on Haoyue's back, but Luc Xi's group didn't have such a good treatment. They also felt a bit afraid when standing close to Haoyue's side.

As everyone kept going forward, the reek of blood also grew more and more intense. But when they truly saw the situation on the battlefield, they couldn't help but shiver in response, not out of fear, but as an unconscious reaction coming from their soul.

The situation was really too bitter.

Every battle in front of them was challenging and cruel, especially since neither side would possibly yield. The battle had to last until there would only remain one side left.

The demon army had a natural advantage, regardless of whether

it was in the sky or on the ground. Occupying at least seven tenths of the area, they filled the entire range of the Southern City's Mountain Pass with their armies, blotting the sky and covering the earth with their troops.

The soldiers from the Alliance were a lot fewer, but used their entire bodies and even their teeth to fiercely withstand the demon army's invasion.

The battlefield was filled with a concentrated reek of blood. Whether it was on the ground or in the sky, the blood flowing everywhere gave a moist feeling to the air.

Dense fluctuations of spiritual energy were all around, as magic was stirred up endlessly. Destroyed limbs could be seen falling down from the sky regularly. In the midst of shouts and screams, the sad calls of the people that were at death's doors didn't miss to shock them completely.

In the midst of such an atmosphere, everyone, including even the calm Long Haochen and Sima Xian who had the most fighting intent, slowly became completely red in the eyes. Their terror was totally dispersed by the frantic killing intent that rushed forth.

The losing of one's head and stirring up of one's blood needed a particular atmosphere, but in this very moment, the atmosphere in this place already reached this level.

"Forward!" Long Haochen shouted. Taking the lead, he rushed forward in big strides, but as the captain, he still kept his rationality even at such times, "Be careful to stay in formation everyone."

Currently, he could only come up with this much instructions.

"Puff" A human soldier's body was torn to shreds by a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon. In the midst of his blood and organs spreading everywhere, a little gap had appeared in the humans' defensive line. Four or five Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons of the

Nubo Clan took advantage of this opportunity to charge in.

Long Haochen's choice to cut into the battlefield coincided exactly with this moment, when their defense was just on the verge of destruction. In case the enemy broke through the formation, this could very possibly lead to an irreversible situation.

Using his speed and putting his strength in his feet, Long Haochen launched a Charge with big strides. Meanwhile, with an illumination of bright light, Yating appeared, floating above his shoulder.

Golden halos rippled around Long Haochen's feet, and Halo of Faith, Guardian's Favor and Imposing Halo immediately enveloped all the members of the 21st and the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons were among the demons who were most frantic during battles. Eyeing Long Haochen who rushed at him, the one that had just lacerated the human soldier immediately howled, launching his sharp limbs at Long Haochen to welcome him.

Bang. The Glorious Holy Shield's supplementary ability Holy Shield ability was launched along with Long Haochen's shield's backlash. This newly-obtained Glorious Tier Equipment illuminated the entire surroundings.

A fixed white glow appeared on the surface of the shield, transforming into a massive hexagon made out of divine light, and Long Haochen's Charge abruptly turned into Assault. With a loud bang, it clashed against the Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon.

The Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon's massive body was suddenly sent flying, knocking against a couple of other Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons behind him. At this time, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light carried a radiant gloss in Long Haochen's hand, enveloping those Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons with the Demon Wiping Flash.

With an ear-piercing sound, Demon Wiping Flash carried a formidable penetrative power inherited from Ripples of Light. Those Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons were completely unable to dodge such a fast attack, and ended up as mere targets of the Demon Wiping Flash. Soon, blood and other fluids erupted from their bodies.

And don't forget, Long Haochen wasn't alone during this battle. Intersecting a golden red-colored Instant Blast Cross Cut, the knight riding the Rose Unicorn from hell appeared and Li Xin's pair of flaming swords filled with holy spiritual energy burst out on the battlefield.

Chapter 280: Bloody Battle In the Southern Mountain Pass (II)

At the time Long Haochen passed on the Ripples of Light, Li Xin and Wang Yuanyuan went through a lot of difficulties trying to learn it, but instead of giving up like Dian Yan and Han Daosi, they stubbornly continued trying. In the end, the two insistent girls managed to learn this formidable supportive skill during Long Haochen's trip to the Moon Castle. And they would benefit from this ability created by Long Haochen throughout their lifetime.

At this time, the Instant Blast Cross Cut Li Xin launched was combined with the exploding effect of Ripples of Light. As the Retribution Knight she was, attack was everything to her!

While, the Demon Wiping Flash instantly cut a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon in four, Ripples of Light at least doubled Li Xin's offensive power. Moreover, she hadn't only broken through to the fifth step, but also taken the Holy Spirit Pill, and her cultivation of internal spiritual energy already reached an amount of over 3,000. Compared to the time they completed the Desolate Hissing Cavern's mission, she already underwent a qualitative leap in power.

She wasn't the only one to erupt with explosive attacks, since Sima Xian had been unable to hold back since long ago. The moment Long Haochen sent this Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon flying, his massive Energetic Ball of Light was immediately released as well.

With a glint of gaudy dark golden radiance shining in the sky, at the time it was launched, that massive golden ball blocked even Long Haochen's line of sight with its massive size.

The following scene was just like the results of the launch of a bowling ball. Clashing against the remaining four Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons with an exploding sound, it sent them flying in all

directions.

The Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon who was the closest became the first target of the Energetic Ball of Light. His body exploded into a minced state at once, not even leaving a corpse behind. The other Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons didn't escape serious damage either, and were finally finished off in midair by Yi Jun's spatial magic spells.

Sima Xian laughed with a pleased sound, "Crushing some flesh with my metallic ball feels so good!"

In the Nubo Clan, the ranking went as followed: the weakest were Berserk Demons, then came the Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons and after them the Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demons. While Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons couldn't even compare to the strongest Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demons, they still matched human warriors of the fifth step of cultivation. Four or five Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons thus formed without a doubt a very powerful offensive strength.

However, with only four of them initiating the battle, their team of thirteen standing in the front handled the first clash without any difficulties. The powerful knight as the vanguard, the explosive power of the Retribution Knight, and that priest... Adding the spatial mage to the lot, the final analysis turned out just like Luc Xi said before: after having cooperated for a long time, everyone now managed to coordinate to a good level.

Everyone in the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad was straightforward in their actions; doing everything they could to assist the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad in their charge. Not trying to steal the merit, but giving their all-out support, and listening to Long Haochen's commands perfectly.

After getting rid of the Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon, Long Haochen didn't have the slightest happy look. He also didn't become frantic from having spilled the enemy's blood, but on the

contrary stayed calm instead. Launching another Charge, he forcibly closed the gap created in the formation. With Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light blossoming in his hand with a second Demon Wiping Flash, he simply stopped the demon armies headed in this direction.

Those Bloodthirsty Berserk Demons from before were the demon's powerful vanguard, whereas the ones to follow behind were ordinary Berserk Demons from the Nubo Clan. In front of Long Haochen's Demon Wiping Flash, these regular Berserk Demons hardly posed any threat. More than a dozen of them were killed with one strike, reducing the pressure in the front greatly.

"Change into a defensive formation. No one is allowed to advance prematurely!" Long Haochen shouted his order after judging the situation.

Their troops' formation changed along with his order, Li Xin and Yuanyuan arrived at Long Haochen's left flank whereas Sima Xian and Dian Yan were at his right flank. The five of them lined up and closed ranks, forming wall blocking the demon armies' advance. At the back, the mages started to chant incantations at fast speed.

Material of excellent quality gave birth to an essentially formidable piece of equipment. To facilitate three inlaid spells, this fire cloud crystal belonging to Lin Xin was just of too good.

Lin Xin was plentifully satisfied with those three spells. The first reduced the time he needed for his incantations of fire elemental magic of a lower step by half, it was the so-called Fire Incantation. The other two were supplementary offensive techniques to make up for a mage that couldn't use offensive spells like himself. They had a limited number of daily uses, so he couldn't launch them rashly. But they were all spells of the sixth step, proving that this Fire Crystal Staff already reached the Legendary Tier.

Thus, relying on the Fire Crystal Staff to supplement his fire spells, he brought out the full might of his Fire Elemental Shields

effortlessly. His control over fire magic was originally already outstanding, but with the addition of this strengthened staff, he became totally unrestrained. Being completely covered in dazzling scarlet flames, he became the most eye-catching mage on the whole battlefield.

Chen Ying'er was the complete opposite of the dazzling Lin Xin. Sitting on Haoyue's back from beginning to end, this girl waved her little hands and shouted loudly, "Cheers, cheers... Kill them all!!!"

That's right, this was all she did. It wasn't because she didn't want to join in the battle, but because of her position in the team. McDull's display of power needed him to consume magical crystals, and it wasn't as if he could keep battling for an infinite time. In case he ended up wounded, even if he was given more magical crystals, his strength would still receive a heavy blow. Thus, his strength that was bound to the consumed crystals was the strong backup force of the team. It would only be used at crucial times. Therefore, protected in the midst of the formation, all Chen Ying'er could do for now was yelling a few catchphrases.

Yang Wenzhao's and Duan Yi's teams spread out to both sides, also finding occasions to join the battle.

The addition of the two Demon Hunt Squads immediately made the situation on this side of the battlefield take a turn for the better. Especially the powerful spells of the mages gave the defenders some time to reorganize their forces.

However, the demon advance was extremely fierce. To say nothing of their vastly superior quantity of troops, they were almost only composed of middle and higher ranked demons. It went as far that not a single Dual Bladed Demon appeared. Even though the close quarter battles, the long range battles and the aerial battles were coordinated with each other, and everyone tried their hardest on each side, the human defense was still in immediate danger.

On Long Haochen's side, the defense was the most solid. As the core of the team, he wielded his Glorious Holy Shield without being greedy for contribution points. He wholly focused on defending. Without need for him to worry about those demons below the fifth step, he left them all to Sima Xian at his side. One had no choice but to admit that after the addition of the two pieces of Glorious Equipment he had obtained, Sima Xian's utility for the team had made a qualitative leap. The Energetic Ball of Light was really suited to this guy, giving him the means to completely crush the lower ranked demons with a single blow, reinforced by the Crush ability. With every attack, several demons' lives were taken, leaving no intact corpses behind.

Demons also possessed a certain intelligence, and even lower ranked demons had an instinct of survival. The metallic ball in Sima Xian's hand displaying so much power, that it caused those middle-ranked demons to unconsciously keep away from it, greatly alleviating the burden on their defense.

However, the strong performance on their side also attracted the attention of demon powerhouses.

An enormous blood-colored silhouette suddenly appeared from nowhere, aiming directly at Sima Xian. It came at a fast speed, causing Sima Xian who was being refreshed by all his killing to suddenly feel a chill. From above came a strong reeking of blood. Although his Energetic Ball of Light came with enormous power, it also had its own disadvantages, being mainly its enormous weight, thus affecting its handling speed. At such a time, placing the Energetic Ball of Light above his head was already a pretty good defensive move.

But just as if Sima Xian didn't feel any danger from above, he kept swinging the Energetic Ball of Light in his hand, smashing all of those approaching demons with ease.

With a white glint, the blood-colored luster glowing in the sky suddenly changed directions at less than five meters away from

Sima Xian. It was blocked by a glinting hexagonal shield in its way to attack Sima Xian.

It was the Brilliant Holy Shield, reinforced by Holy Shield and Divine Obstruction!

Of course, it wasn't that Sima Xian didn't know that an attack was aimed at him from above, even possibly threatening his life. He could just tranquilly face this threat due to the confidence he placed in his teammate.

Long Haochen naturally wouldn't disappoint his comrades. He launched the effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove and immediately attracted the aerial attack to him.

An ear splitting resonance rang, and Long Haochen was pushed half a step back, his body being covered in a golden flash. Seizing the opportunity, he stroke out with Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in his right hand. Haochen launched an attack without holding back, immediately arousing his spiritual energy by the means of Raise Flowers Into Trees to launch an instant Holy Sword, along with Shining Sunlight Strike, both carrying the power of Ripples of Light.

Three skills used as one would naturally not be aimed blindly. Through the opponent's offensive, Long Haochen could determine his strength.

Stopping the enemy's strike, the defense of the Glorious Holy Shield reinforced by the Holy Shield Technique was narrowly broken, and Divine Obstruction didn't manage to completely get rid of its strength, causing even Long Haochen to be pushed back. Seventh step. Which opponent below the seventh step could compel Long Haochen in such a way?

The bloody silhouette slowly became visible, and its appearance was familiar to the 21st and 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squads. It was precisely the main enemy they faced on their way to the Desolate Hissing Cavern, a Fiend. And this Fiend was visibly a

Fiend Lord of the seventh step, just like the one that caused Cai'er to loose four of her senses.

Chapter 281: Bloody Battle In the Southern Mountain Pass (III)

The Fiend Lord had a blood-colored heavy sword in his hand. The wings at his back controlled his balance as he was directly stopped by Long Haochen's Divine Obstruction. Long Haochen was ready and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was already aiming at him.

And it was not only Long Haochen who attacked, at his side, Li Xin's attack also approached. It was a Shining Sunlight Strike carrying the brilliance of Sunlight Fire, as well as the power of Ripples of Light.

Li Xin's large flaming sword was also out of the ordinary. Although it wasn't a piece of equipment at the Glorious Tier, it was still at the Spiritual Tier, and only purchased recently. With the boost in strength she got after her spiritual energy went over three thousand, her speed when borrowing the help of the sunlight fire was at least twice as fast as that of an ordinary knight.

The Fiend Lord unconsciously took a step back, waving the gigantic blood-colored sword in his hand.

Long Haochen's attack was a step faster than Li Xin's, and he landed first. After evolving, the sharpness of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, that carried Holy Sword supplemented with Ripples of Light manifested undoubtedly.

In front of the dazzling Shining Sunlight Strike, the Fiend Lord's gigantic blood-colored sword broke into pieces. Although Long Haochen drew back suddenly as well, unable to proceed with the offense, still Li Xin's Shining Sunlight Strike managed to strike the Fiend Lord's body.

The Fiend Lord screamed miserably, forcing Li Xin back with an intense red glint released from his body. But from the left side of his shoulder to his stomach appeared a deep cut, causing smoke to

appear from the corroding effect the light element had on darkness elemental bodies like his.

Three spells were almost immediately launched on the Fiend Lord, but none of the lot were offensive spells.

It was the wind elemental Wind Binding, the fire elemental Cage of Flames and the light elemental Light Binding.

The three spells had one common goal, which was to suppress this Fiend Lord.

These three techniques couldn't be considered to be of high grade, and were of three different elements, but the light element of the Light Binding had a good effect on the Fiend Lord. Even if he wanted to struggle free of these three spells, the Fiend Lord still needed more than a second to accomplish this.

At this time, the Fiend Lord suddenly felt a violent threat arriving towards him. His greatest loss was pertaining to his equipment. Even with a strength at the seventh step, he didn't have any other equipment aside from that blood-colored heavy sword. At this instant, the Fiend Lord made the most accurate judgement with the help of his innate skill for battle.

Not drawing back, and not even trying to struggle free of the three restricting magics, his body glinted with a violent dark-red radiance.

The body of the Fiend Lord became dark red in color and had a bit of a transparent look, especially on his torso that appeared the same as a dark red gem. This was the Elemental Body of the seventh step, an ability that both humans and demons could use to increase their offensive and defensive capability.

At this time, the Fiend Lord chose to reinforce his defense, before an axe-like shield and an enormous golden ball clashed against him simultaneously with loud bangs.

With the help of Elemental Body's boost, the Fiend Lord

extended his two hands, expelling these two tyrannical weapons.

Two stuffy sounds rang at the same time, from Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian respectively moving a few steps back. The bodies of the seven members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad glinted at the same time as the Soul Sharing Shackles shared the damage received by the two of them.

However, the Fiend Lord didn't take it so easy. His upper body was in a miserable state from the bombardment of attacks and his fists were madly mutilated. After taking the Holy Spirit Pill, Wang Yuanyuan's cultivation had increased greatly, her internal spiritual energy having reached 3,500 since long ago. The Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's power broke out entirely, as just like Sima Xian, she put Ripples of Light to use. Further adding the crushing effects of the Energetic Ball of Light of Sima Xian, even a Fiend Lord of the seventh step couldn't defend completely against such an attack, unable to return fire effectively.

However, an alarming change appeared at that time on the Fiend Lord's sinister face. A glorious golden light shone from above him, just like a guillotine falling on him. The more terrifying thing was that he didn't even have the time to deal with the three restricting spells, when such a pressure descended on him.

The severe oppressive force caused the Fiend Lord to be unable to get away no matter how he tried.

"Geeh." An ear-piercing cry sounded from the Fiend Lord's mouth, and intense dark red flames illuminated his damaged hand. This blow was bringing out all of his strength, because he clearly felt the threat of this golden light.

However, to his overwhelming shock, his hands carrying these dark-red flames were cut in two in front of this guillotine, which was incomparably sharp and struck his hands from above.

The Fiend Lord was after all in the seventh step of cultivation. Facing such danger, he still didn't lose hope, the wings at his back

violently twisting and causing a sprain on his worn out body, and the Elemental Body broke out with his full strength from the upper part of his hands.

Bang—

A blood-colored light scattering along with his fragmented flesh, his wrecked limbs and his thick black-colored blood scattering in all direction.

After this last attack, the Fiend Lord's two hands were completely crushed, and right after losing his two arms, he reached the edge of death.

A part of his head was also cut down, letting a block of his skull fall down, and his whole right shoulder was completely removed. With his skin and flesh removed, a great puff of his blood was spread in the air.

It was naturally Long Haochen's two-handed skill, Asura Strike, that needed to consume a thousand spiritual energy, that produced such a terrifying attack. And this was after adding Ripples of Light to the attack.

The three previous binding spells came from Haoyue, perfectly coordinated with Long Haochen. Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan's attacks were just an appetizer, whereas Long Haochen's Asura Strike was the true finishing blow.

The appearance of the Fiend Lord caused even the calm Long Haochen to become totally red out of anger. It was as if he once again saw the criminal responsible for the loss of Cai'er's four senses. At the time this Asura Strike blow was launched, his entire body fused as a whole with his killing intent, producing the most powerful attack he had ever launched of his life.

It was at such time that the importance of one's weapon could be seen. In terms of numbers of powerhouses, humans were far from demons' count, but how could they have contended so many years

against demons, not only stopping them from completing their invasion, but gradually saving strength to launch a counterattack?

This was because of the excellence of their offensive equipment. Humans had their Magic Cannons, the various methods used to make ancient weapons, and skilled craftsmen. And demons? Demons even had troubles to settle their problem of food, and even needed to go through war to reduce their total population.

It could be said that over the past six thousand years, the demons' force didn't rise too much as a whole, but humans progressed steadily.

With the powerful strength of the Fiend Lord, if he had a fitting equipment of Glorious Tier, Long Haochen's gathered force of thirteen wouldn't necessarily have won against him. But at this very moment, he had suffered loss after loss from the very beginning against Long Haochen's powerful weapons and techniques.

A black silhouette suddenly appeared behind Long Haochen, just like a bolt of lightning, charging at this seriously wounded Fiend Lord that looked for an escape even in such a state.

Her speed was such that only a series of after images could be seen, leaving her trace.

The Fiend Lord unconsciously lifted up his only leftover hand, letting out with difficulty some spiritual energy along with a punch, but the black figure suddenly became illusory right after appearing in front of him.

From Long Haochen's position, the black figure was seen being cut in two, but a pitch-black ray sorrowfully appeared at the back of the Fiend Lord's head.

If the Fiend Lord was in his peak state, he could have stopped this attack by relying on his Elemental Body, but the latter was already destroyed because of Long Haochen's Asura Strike, so how could

he display any leftover strength? The most shocking part was that the black figure that appeared to be hit by the Fiend Lord's punch immediately became solid, charging at the Fiend Lord's hand like a bolt of lightning.

Two shadows matched up in the air. At a closer distance, one would have seen the black ray suddenly turn into black dots piercing the Fiend Lord's head. Afterwards, his body immediately froze, falling down powerlessly, emptied of all vital energy and turning lifeless.“

That black figure fell on its tiptoes on the Fiend Lord's shoulder, trampling on his corpse and bouncing against it to return back to its feet.

Long Haochen rapidly raised his left hand, that shone in a faint golden radiance. After having previously used fully the power of Asura Strike, he temporarily retrieved his Glorious Holy Shield, and moved his sword from the right to the left hand.

The shadow suddenly arrived on his right hand, and a little white hand came in contact with his right hand. Pulling it with a swing, Long Haochen immediately retrieved this shadow to his back, its pair of legs appearing once again on his waist.

It was without a doubt Cai'er that gave the last blow to this Fiend Lord. Although she had lost four of her senses, it didn't mean that Cai'er had lost all fighting strength. Contrarily, because she had always been accompanying Long Haochen over this period of a few months since she lost these four senses, she didn't feel lonely from it, and in a satisfied and quiet state, her strength kept increasing and making breakthroughs. The Shadow Doppelganger technique she had just displayed was completely different from before, its offensive power reaching a new threshold.

Long Haochen currently didn't have the time to rebuke Cai'er, who took her chance perfectly in this occasion, and released some light element from his left hand, warming up Cai'er who only had

her basic perception and her sense of touch left.

The death of the Fiend Lord gave the demon armies a violent shock. That was a powerhouse of the seventh step that, only lasted for a few seconds in front of Long Haochen's group. As the pressure fell rapidly, Long Haochen's group was temporarily left without an opponent.

In this state of flourishing war, the frantic massacre didn't calm down just because of their addition. On the contrary, the trouble got more and more intense on their side of the battlefield. It wasn't only their newly formed Demon Hunt Squad that joined the battlefield, as Demon Hunt Squads arrived in different sides of the battlefield as reinforcements. Each of them were formed of elites of the Alliance, and their participation immediately brought back balance from the previous state of one-sided beating the humans were going through. And in addition, that reinforcement army of five thousand also joined the battle .

Chapter 282: Ensnare the opponent of the seventh step

A large quantity of healing light scattered in the air, coming from the priests' collective healing. They were trying to raise the morale of those officers and soldiers that went through a hard battle in the Southern Mountain's City. For the moment, the demons' advance had been stopped.

“Boss, let's rush in and kill the enemy.” Suddenly lacking strong opponents, Sima Xian expressed a fierce unsatisfaction, his eyes gleaming with a blood-thirsty light.

Long Haochen pondered for a bit, “Advance thirty meters forward. Take a mobile formation!” Giving this order, he once again summoned his Brilliant Holy Shield, and lead his comrades forward.

A distance of thirty meter was such that they could retreat at any time. The battlefield's situation underwent constant change, and the demons' offense was still fierce. Since they joined the battle, the burden on their allies eased up a little. After an advance of thirty meters forward, they were bound to be attacked from all sides. They would surely attract some of the demons' attacks, naturally reducing the pressure on the other fighters.

The group of thirteen was just like a sharp blade stabbing into the demon's formation on the wide street. Sima Xian was at Long Haochen's right flank. His Energetic Ball of Light had become their most suitable offensive weapon. Its powerful offensive power and the crushing effects enabled it to open up a path for them, while lower ranked demons were completely unable to stop them.

Long Haochen also took this opportunity to release a Spiritual Gathering Halo, helping his teammates to recover their spiritual energy. The group of thirteen burst out with an explosive battle strength in the midst of the enemy ranks.

At the back, Han Yu was very stable and steady. Relying on the Bright Reflection as well as the Bright Discipline Long Haochen gave him to carry out both attack and defense at the same time, though he still put his energy mostly into the defense. The rear was also very stable because it had Luc Xi as their backup. With him within their formation, they didn't need to worry about the problem of healing. In practice, Luc Xi currently only needed to use a few buffing spells. So far, there was no need for any healing.

Long Haochen's group was immediately welcomed by a fierce demon counterattack. The death of the Fiend Lord had intimidated the demon armies greatly, but at the same time, their armies started to view Long Haochen's group as a dangerous opponent. Several powerhouses of the sixth and the seventh step headed in their direction, ready to face Long Haochen's group.

After advancing for no more than thirty meters, Long Haochen immediately stopped. As the team's core, he had to pay attention to the global situation on the battlefield. Lifting up the Brilliant Holy Sword in his hand and making use of the Saint Spiritual Stove, he immediately attracted the most powerful enemies to him. Relying on his solid defense, he didn't give them any opportunity to threaten his teammates.

Both the 21st and the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad had previously weathered out of the demon sieges during the mission of exploring the Desolate Hissing Cavern, and thus attained a good level of coordination. More importantly, the only leader of their two teams was Long Haochen's and all of his commands were immediately executed. Acting as a whole and letting the demons come at them, they fulfilled the order of only penetrating the enemy's' ranks in a range of thirty meters.

Bang-

Three dark purple radiances clashed against Long Haochen's Glorious Holy Armor. They surpassed the Holy Shield's defense and pushed Long Haochen a few steps back. Nearby, three tall

Demonic Eye Soldiers gathered their firepower for an attack against them.

Because of the great amount of demons charging at their group, the Demonic Eye Soldiers didn't need to worry about Long Haochen's attacks threatening them. Since all of them had ten eyes, their cultivation was at the early stages of the sixth step.

Right in front of Long Haochen arrived the assault of a demon of the sixth step. It was a Golden Bladed Demon, which couldn't compare to a Fiend Lord in strength, but his speed was even faster than the former, and it also was exceptionally crafty. When Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove was activated, it would immediately draw back, not giving them the opportunity of launching a group attack. In a situation where Long Haochen couldn't take too many risks, he didn't have many options to deal with this kind of enemy either.

Aside from the Golden Dual Bladed Demon, Long Haochen confronted an even bigger threat that came from the air. It was an extremely huge Dual Headed Devil Eagle, which occasionally swooped down at them and uninterruptedly launched darkness and fire dual-elemented magic.

The greatest part of Long Haochen's attention was directed at this Dual Headed Devil Eagle. Every time it launched an attack, he would immediately use the Saint Spiritual Stove in order to make himself its target.

This way, he was the target of one opponent of the seventh step and four demon powerhouses of the sixth step. Even with Long Haochen's strength, he had some difficulties to resist those attacks. But under such enormous pressure, the strength Long Haochen displayed was especially spectacular. In the eyes of his teammates, he was just like an unwavering fort. None of the enemies' attacks could make him fall or retreat.

The defensive power of the Brilliant Holy Shield and the Brilliant

Set was displayed to its fullest by Long Haochen. Occasionally, when the shield wouldn't make it in time to defend, he would use his own body to resist the enemies' attacks. Being defensive spells of the sixth step, the two additional abilities on his equipment were extremely effective. This enabled him to actually stand straight, not even falling back in the slightest.

Long Haochen's speed of reaction had been trained in the owl-ants' cave. Thus, even when the danger was very close, he still reacted reflexively, being surrounded by a golden glow. With very little movement, he was the one to sustain the opponent's most powerful attacks.

Of course, if he had been just by himself, he would have surely been unable to resist against so many powerful attacks. But at his back, his teammates were providing him with a strong support. Haoyue's three heads divided the work, with Little Flame and Little Green launching attacks against the especially powerful Dual-Headed Devil Eagle in the air, rendering him unable to launch full strength attacks against Long Haochen. And Little Light used one boosting spell after another and continuously launched elemental shields for Long Haochen.

Other than Haoyue, he also had Yating's formidable support.

In fact, Long Haochen had the Glorious Set's bonus ability to economize his spiritual energy, but still he kept using Holy Shield and Holy Spirit Guard almost without pause. His total amount of spiritual energy was only about 4,000 units strong, but he seemed to never be out of energy. Using one formidable ability after another, he didn't seem to be even close to exhaustion.

Using Yating's support, Long Haochen's ordinary attacks occasionally became tyrannical ones, like Holy Sword combined with Shining Sunlight Strike. This enabled him to not only defend against the five great enemies, but also to occasionally dispose of some of the middle and lower ranked demons.

Luc Xi started to use his healing magic, mainly aiming at his comrades from the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad. This wasn't because he was biased, but because the seven members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad didn't suffer any injuries. Even if any of them suffered damage, it would be equally shared among the seven of them through the Soul Linking Chains. As long as Long Haochen stayed unwavering like that, the enemies almost didn't have any possibility of wounding any of his teammates.

In the rear, Han Yu's performance was remarkable. Using the Bright Reflection along with the Bright Discipline with great mastery. The addition of the two pieces of equipment at the Glorious Tier made him like a tiger that had grown wings. He was now even able to momentarily resist enemies at the sixth step. After all, he was a pure Guardian Knight. Except from the cultivation and the technical aspect, which he couldn't compare with, he wasn't much weaker than Long Haochen on other defensive aspects.

The Southern Mountain's City was very huge, and because of the demons' invasion, the battlefield encompassed the whole area. Long Haochen's position was in the central area of the city. Soon their allied forces would probably take attention of their activity.

In this area, the strongest demons were all at the seventh step, but similarly, on the human side, the strongest powerhouses were also at most at the seventh step. Maybe powerhouses of the eighth step and above had discussed this in advance, but they didn't appear at this side of the battle. Of course perspicacious people would know that for a powerhouse at the eighth step, the all-out battle that happened above ground was a lot more crucial. If one side gained the absolute superiority in the air, that would mean the end of the war.

The overwhelming majority of the demons they encountered during the street battles ranked between the third and the seventh step. After Long Haochen's team had already disposed of several

demons at the sixth step or above, how could the other fighters of the Alliance not pay attention to their group? Moreover, they were holding their ground against several demon powerhouses over the fifth and the sixth step. What a powerful Demon Hunt Squad! Could they already be at the commander rank? These doubts appeared in many people's minds. However, if they really were a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, why did none of them use wings condensed out of spiritual energy?

Of course, given the enormous pressure he was currently facing, Long Haochen didn't know that their allies were moved to this extent. Under this much strain, his potential was squeezed out one bit after another, but his consumption of spiritual energy was also massive.

Their situation had to take a turn for the better soon, or his spiritual energy would be completely depleted sooner or later.

Should we retreat? If they drew back, the pressure on them would be lightened, but if they retreated just like that, wouldn't it make all their past struggles meaningless? The pressure on their allies would rise again. If only the enemy forces were a bit lower in quantity, this would be for the best.

Although the Dual Headed Devil Eagle in the air was loathsome, it was in the end only a single enemy. If Long Haochen would be able to concentrate his attention completely on him, even if he couldn't beat him, he could at least guarantee that his teammates wouldn't suffer his attacks. But the most detestable enemies were the three distant ten-eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers. Their offensive strength wasn't formidable, but when the three of them cooperated together, it was enough to surpass the defense of Long Haochen's Holy Shield ability. He would then need to make use of Divine Obstruction to block it, only barely diffusing it. They managed to pressure him to the extent that Long Haochen's response became more and more strenuous.

Although Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian had some ideas of

rushing out to handle those enemies, they still refrained from taking action. If they really aimed at them with their current strength, even if they managed to wound the three Demonic Eye Soldiers seriously, they would probably not make it back alive. This was the reason why Long Haochen gave everyone the order to stay in formation. As long as they kept their formation, they would be able to bear the high pressure inflicted by the demon forces.

What should we do? Should we just renounce our past efforts? At this time, the pressure suddenly lessened, as in the air, five silhouettes rushed over like bolts of lightning. Without hesitation they were aiming precisely at the location of those three Demonic Eye Soldiers.

Chapter 283: Ensnare the opponent of the seventh step (II)

Long Haochen looked around and saw a tall and feisty figure, carrying a pair of battle-axes. It swept at the demons aiming for Long Haochen, including that Golden Dual Bladed Demon and a great amount of other demon soldiers. Of course, his strength was however insufficient to completely resolve their predicament. This was precisely the powerful crowd warrior ability Tornado Strike.

Seeing this person, Long Haochen was completely shocked, because he surprisingly recognized this battle-ax warrior, who precisely turned out to be the fifth brother that lost 100,000 contribution points against them.

In the battlefield, the fifth brother's performance was especially intrepid. While frantically swinging a pair of battle-axes and beheading the demons in front of him, he clearly made use of Madness. Even the demons attacks that reached his body were ineffective.

With the suddenly reduced pressure, Long Haochen finally caught his breath, directing his gaze next in the direction of the three Demonic Eye Soldiers.

The five silhouettes that appeared out of nowhere were a group of fighters with wings of condensed spiritual energy at their backs. They were powerhouses of the sixth step, clearly profiting from their condensed spiritual energy.

The five of them appeared suddenly, led by a man seated on the back of a huge Six-legged Horse, a type of battle horse with a pair of wings on its back. It wasn't a unicorn, but a flying horse possessing six legs. It was one of the rarest types of mounts in the human world. Be it in the air or on the ground, it possessed a powerful fighting ability. The only pity was that it wasn't a magical beast of the holy attribute, but of the fire attribute.

Otherwise, its utility would even surpass that of Starlight Unicorns.

A knight clad entirely in Radiant Equipment was riding this horse. With a towering shield in his left hand and a heavy sword in his right hand, he was riding the Six-legged Flying Horse, striking at a Demonic Eye Soldier in the next instant.

An intense golden light suddenly spread from the center of his body, scattering around. Over a diameter of thirty meters, outside of those three Demonic Eye Soldiers, all the other demons were totally affected from the previous demonstration, enabling his other four comrades to land with ease.

The next performance of these five happened right after a glint of radiant light shone. In the blink of an eye, the three approaching Demonic Eye Soldiers had already become corpses. Their strong offense improved the situation on Long Haochen's side enormously.

The 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad was led by a formidable knight. It was exactly the same person who had previously apologized to Long Haochen for the trouble his teammates had caused.

After getting rid of the three Demonic Eye Soldiers, Zhang Fangfang turned around, giving a thumbs up in Long Haochen's direction. In response, Long Haochen raised the heavy sword in his hand against his own shoulder, performing a knight salute.

Since they still stood on a battlefield, he didn't have time to say anything to Zhang Fangfang, but when their eyes met, they shared an understanding look.

It could be said that the 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad had happened to arrive at a perfect time. They not only helped to relieve Long Haochen's group from a great deal of pressure, but also launched another attack against the demons ranks. They matched harmoniously with Long Haochen's side and thereby also

reduced the pressure on the human army.

The commanders of the Alliance weren't foolish enough to let such an opportunity slip by, and commanded the human soldiers to launch a counterattack, speeding forward through a range of thirty meters.

From five, the opponents of Long Haochen's squad were reduced to two, which made the battle a lot more relaxed. Their defense was now concentrated against the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle, catching him off guard with the launch of a sudden projectile shining of bright light.

In an instant, golden light erupted along with a blue light, and in Long Haochen's hand, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light disappeared, launching its strongest attack, Bright Rain – Thrusting Hibiscus. It aimed precisely at that very sly Golden Dual Bladed Demon.

Long Haochen had already charged this attack for a long time, and before launching it, his Saint Spiritual Stove's Attraction ability instantly limited his opponents movements. The combination of both attacks caused an increase of the scope of his spiritual stove. If used along with that powerful attack, to delay the distant Golden Dual Bladed Demon's movements, it could be used with the highest efficiency. Next, a golden and blue dual-colored radiance appeared instantly in front of that sly enemy, carrying the same terrifying power as a very violent tide bursting forth.

Bang.

The Golden Dual Bladed Demon's body was directly torn to shreds, but Long Haochen still didn't feel much at ease. Using Bright Rain – Thrusting Hibiscus came with an even greater consumption than Asura Strike, consuming a total of 1,500 units of internal energy. And this was already taking his status as the Scion of Light into consideration, which lessened his consumption whenever he used any light element ability.

This was the perfect opportunity for the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle

that had always been waiting for a gap in Long Haochen's defense. After breaking through the combined defenses of both Haoyue and Lin Xin, he violently rammed against Long Haochen's Glorious Holy Shield.

Magic erupted at close distance. It was a combination of fire and darkness elemental magic, which passed through the defense of the Holy Shield and the Holy Spirit Guard and sent Haochen flying backwards.

Fortunately, with the Soul Linking Chains' vitality sharing ability, seven lights simultaneously lit up.

From the beginning of the battle, this was the first time Long Haochen faced a crisis.

After aiming his attack at Long Haochen, the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle's enormous body crashed in the middle of Long Haochen's squad's formation.

Facing this crisis, the seven members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad didn't have any hesitation at all. Before launching the attack that killed the Golden Dual Bladed Demon, Long Haochen had already given them a signal. Due to this, his comrades were prepared in advance.

A black figure suddenly appeared in front of this Dual-Headed Devil Eagle. This massive figure's appearance caused the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle, prepared to continue his attacks, to become stiff, stopping his attacks at once.

It was not only him, all the other demons surrounding Long Haochen's group had the same reaction. This was caused by a gigantic Black Dragon that had suddenly appeared in front of the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle.

This Black Dragon was over ten meters tall, and the members of the two Demon Hunt Squads were all standing on his back. His enormous wings unfolded at his sides, giving him an intense

intimidating appearance. Every demon facing his massive figure, immediately looked lifeless.

At this time, an enormous golden ball fiercely struck the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle from the side. The terrifying blast drew a miserable scream from the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle.

This plan was calculated in advance, giving the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle no chance to take advantage of the situation, causing him to fall to the ground.

The gesture Long Haochen did previously as he launched Bright Rain – Thrusting Hibiscus, was for the rest of the team to coordinate with him. Long Haochen was sent flying but the others were already prepared to follow up.

Han Yu Qian was now taking over Long Haochen's role, with Lin Xin and Chen Ying'er protected at his back. At this very moment, Haoyue's body was illuminated in a dazzling splendor, making use of defensive magic to protect the two mages on his back.

That enormous Black Dragon had without a doubt the real appearance of one of the Demon God Emperor's guards, but of course, it was a fake. The little pig McDull, who had already watched passively for so long, now got the chance to make use of his strength.

This was only an imitation without any offensive power, but the sudden appearance of a Black Dragon caused a terrible suppression on the side of the shocked demons. It was down to the extent that the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle was violently bombarded by Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light, before he had the chance to react.

Sima Xian's attack also was only launched after using Storing Power. Right after Long Haochen did his gesture, his Energetic Ball of Light was swung at the sky, and launched an all-out attack, not only carrying the power of Ripples of Light, but also at the same time the Sacred Hammer ability with the full power of its terrible weight, directly smashing the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle head-on.

The Dual-Headed Devil Eagle wasn't weak physically, but his forte lied in magical attacks. However, it was doomed by its comparably weak defensive power. Under such circumstance and against such a terrible weapon, he did not only lose his balance from the bombardment of attacks, but was felled by the combination of Crush, Ripples of Light, and Sacred Hammer.

An ear-piercing boo hoo sound rang from nowhere. With Sima Xian attacking now, how could Wang Yuanyuan not follow? The Gigantic Divine Soul Shield appeared out of nowhere, sharply striking the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle at his left wing.

Wang Yuanyuan's choice of aim was very clever, and although the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle's defensive power could not compare with the demons specialized for close quarter combat, he was still at the seventh step. If she had aimed at another place, she would at most have wounded him lightly. But the area around its wings was different. This place contained a lot of nerves, and was also the crucial part enabling him to fly.

With a miserable shriek, half of the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle's wing was forcibly chopped off.

At this time, Long Haochen had already returned. Although he had been blasted away, he managed to avoid any real wounds on other body parts than his arms by the means of his powerful defense, and the defensive reinforcement from the two spells of the sixth step. He even managed to recover his Glorious Holy Shield on his way back.

The Light Elemental Fairy Yating's body suddenly lit up in a gaudy golden color, spreading to Long Haochen's back. It came from the launch of Radiant World, which temporarily transferred light essence to Long Haochen. Although this gave him a non-negligeable burden, it let him recover the great amount of spiritual energy to launch this blow.

The Dual-Headed Devil Eagle was severely wounded.

Nevertheless, with a glint in his eyes, an enormous darkness and fire dual-elemental bright mantle rushed forth from his body. But unfortunately, he was already unable to block Long Haochen at that time.

Asura Strike!

Ripples of Light caused Asura Strike's originally terrifying power to become even more unreasonable, and in the midst of flames and darkness, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light pierced through the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle's body, easily cutting his body in two.

When the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle fell on the ground, losing his flying ability, he was already doomed to death.

Luc Xi's group of six opened their eyes wide. When Long Haochen's group of seven burst out with explosive power, the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad was already out of contention, but they didn't even fully understood what happened, just seeing a Dual-Headed Devil Eagle die so easily.

Chapter 284: Ensnare the opponent of the seventh step (III)

In terms of strength, the Dual-Headed Devil Eagle was at the early stages of the seventh step, making him no match for the Fiend Lord they fought before. While the Fiend Lord was handled by exploiting his weak points, this Dual-Headed Devil Eagle on the other hand was proficient in magic. Therefore, it was a tragedy for him to have fallen for the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad's trap. Of course, the most important contributor in killing him was the little pig McDull, who deserved at least half of the credit.

The deterrence caused by the Black Dragon's appearance wasn't finished; he could of course not attack, but could at least issue a dragon cry to the skies.

Seeing that enormous Black Dragon head towards the demons, the various races of demons felt confused at his oppression towards demons. Of course, they were unable to understand why a personal guard of His Majesty Demon God Emperor would attack them. For a moment, those middle ranked demons lost all desire for battle.

Morale was the most important aspect on the battlefield. In case a side suffered a morale blow, it could very possibly cause them to suffer a crushing defeat.

Seeing the decline of morale among the demon forces, the Southern Mountain's City immediately commanded its soldiers to launch a counterattack. Those soldiers were part of an injured army, but they were all veterans. Having survived so far, they could be called the top of the elite of the Southern Mountain Pass' army. They understood that their survival was bound to this battle. Even if it took them everything they had, they were willing to fight to the end. So, they clenched their teeth and charged at the enemy.

The troops weren't in too bad a state, having just received their

reinforcements. They had powerful support; led by dozens of Demon Hunt Squads as well as the reinforcement army of five thousand Alliance fighters. The Temple Alliance brazenly walked on the streets, launching the counterattack against the demons.

Since the Temple Alliance dispatched troops when the Southern Mountain's City entered a state of emergency, they had certain grasp of the situation. Aside from the Knight Temple that dispatched their strongest Temple Knight Regiment, the other five great Temples dispatched a lot of elites of the fifth step or above. And although this army could not compare to the strength of the Demon Hunt Squads, the combat power they displayed on the battlefield was still terrifying. With both sides at the fifth step, a single human by himself could handle three or four demons. This was due to their difference of equipment! Even an ordinary armor gave them a much better protection than the demons.

And don't forget that they were an army, and every army had its discipline, needing to coordinate with and assist each other. Although the demon armies were powerful, they were composed of many races, they didn't always move in groups that optimized their power and mostly relied on their superior numbers to defeat the opponent.

Therefore, the counterattack was orchestrated successfully in the Southern Mountain's City.

However, Long Haochen leading the two Demon Hunt Squads, moved forward at a slower speed, and didn't directly participate in the battle yet.

Luc Xi's crowd healing was released all around. After his internal spiritual energy was raised by a thousand through the means of the Holy Spirit Pill, his healing ability rose greatly. His entire body glinted in golden color, and, bathed in the warmth of the healing magic, the battlefield was filled with his energy.

However, no one knew that it wasn't because of their exhaustion

and injuries from the previous battle that Long Haochen had everyone slow down their pace.

The Dual-Headed Devil Eagle's last strike was violent, but the Soul Linking Chains truly deserved to be called equipment of the Epic Tier. After the attack was countered to the greatest extent possible by Long Haochen's defensive abilities, including Divine Obstruction, they showed their utility by dividing the remaining damage among the seven of them. This remaining damage was almost negligible, and no one even required Luc Xi's crowd healing. As for Long Haochen's consumption of spiritual energy, there was no real problem. He had the help of both the Eternal Melody and the Light Elemental Fairy Yating to help him with this aspect, and when required, Haoyue could even take the initiative to use Radiant World to help him recover even faster. To preserve a group's fighting ability, no one at his level could compare with Long Haochen.

The real reason why he slowed the pace was because of the pain that he was currently bearing. He was left without choice but to move slower, to let himself gather his energy to endure this pain.

This pain had its origins in the Eternal Melody.

Starting from the first step he took on the battlefield, Long Haochen's Eternal Melody started to burn, just like an insatiable beast, engulfing all the soul energy invisible to the other people's eyes from the battlefield.

Long Haochen's mental strength was far stronger than that of ordinary people, but thousands of drops of soul energy were coming over to his side, giving him a really unpleasant feeling. Moreover, along with the absorption of the soul energy, the Pendant of Eternal Melody kept giving off a scorching feeling, and the burning pain had always affected him. If not for Long Haochen's astonishing willpower, he surely couldn't possibly have persevered for so long.

He could feel that this soul energy would rapidly disappear after entering Eternal Melody, but the burning feeling it gave off kept increasing. And he could also feel that the Eternal Melody wasn't omnipotent either. It was only able to absorb soul energy in a diameter/radius of two hundred meters, and past this distance, it couldn't absorb.

Thus, he slowed his pace to let the Eternal Melody's absorption speed slow down, trying to digest the absorbed souls as quickly as possible. Otherwise, this burning sensation would make him feel as though his chest was about to explode. How could he fight in this state?

However, this burning sensation was not completely devoid of advantages. In the burning heat, Long Haochen clearly felt that his liquid spiritual energy was rotating around the Saint Spiritual Stove at an increased speed, producing a constant compression of spiritual energy. And although Eternal Melody gave him a burning sensation on the chest, it also made him feel as if he was going to grasp a new insight.

However, this wasn't a situation where he could sit down and cultivate, otherwise, considering his power of understanding, how couldn't he know that gaining this insight would be of great benefit to him.

The Eternal Melody's burning sensation cooled down because of Long Haochen's slowed pace. Finally loosening his breath, he felt really unwilling to let the Eternal Melody go on absorbing the souls' energy. This Tower of Eternity seemed to have some benefits, but due to the fact that it was passed down from a necromancer, he never had a good opinion of it.

The others took the opportunity to recover their spiritual energy with the help of the Spiritual Gathering Halo released by Long Haochen. Although they were now advancing at a slower pace, their previous performance caused everyone to see them in a new light. It was precisely from their breakthrough that a butterfly

effect was produced, leading to this counterattack.

“Is everyone alright?” Long Haochen turned around, looking at Luc Xi. Although he was asking everyone, this question was actually directed at the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad. The seven members of their 21st squad had the Soul Linking Chains, so any problem that arose for one would be shared with everyone else.

Luc Xi replied, “No problem, we can still fight.”

Long Haochen nodded, “Let’s go then.” The burning sensation on his chest had finally disappeared, but as they would keep advancing, the amount of corpses would only increase, but Long Haochen had no choice. He could only bear the pain alone; who would cower before the battle at such time?

The counterattack greatly boosted the morale of the soldiers on the Temple Alliance’s side. Led by the reinforcement troops, they immediately suppressed the demon forces located inside of the Southern Mountain’s City, and slowly pushed forward, recovering the lost territory.

The reappearance of Long Haochen’s group on the battlefield immediately became one of the assets to break through the enemy ranks. Long Haochen was leading the charge, Haoyue, Yi Jun with his magic cover and Bai Xiaomo’s botanical summons producing a thorny undergrowth at the sides of the team, strengthened its defense. For the moment, they were an irresistible force that only kept going forward.

The group of thirteen advanced with a coordination with each other that only improved as the time passed, and even demons of the sixth step were unable to stop their advance. As for those at the seventh step, they were after all a small minority, and having already killed two of them, they couldn’t have the bad luck of always attracting their attention.

Long Haochen became the busiest of the group. He not only gave

orders, killed enemies, and handled the defense, but he also recovered those demons' corpses by making use of Eternal Melody. Of course, Long Haochen currently had to be picky, and directly ignored those below the fifth step, only recovering the others. To say nothing of the corpses' value, the magical crystals from demons were already worth a considerable price.

At this time, the discipline within their team was brought to the fullest. Other than Long Haochen, the others in both squads were solely preoccupied with killing the enemy, defending and providing support. No one went to recover the demon corpses, and even if Long Haochen let them, they wouldn't take the initiative.

If an outstanding team was affected in its momentum by the thirst for benefits, would it really deserve to be called outstanding?

Long Haochen only said a single sentence, that he would be the one to go recover the spoils of war, distributing it after the battle. The others carried out these orders well. Until now, Long Haochen had always been fair to the team, fair and selfless, a behaviour that everyone got to see with their own eyes. As the one who always chose to bear the most difficult tasks in the whole team, no matter how proud these elites of their respective Temples could be, they were currently wholly committed to him.

Someone acting as the core of a powerful team didn't only have to be strong in battle, but also needed to be able to handle the most important duties. At the same time, he also had to form his team into a cohesive unit, and to bring out the most out of everyone in the team.

The blazing sensation from the massacre before reappeared on Long Haochen's chest, but even Long Haochen was shocked to discover that this time, his ability to resist the Eternal Melody's burning sensation was visibly a lot stronger. The reason for this was unclear, but it could at last be considered a good thing.

More importantly, when the previous amount of souls appeared

again, the internal spiritual energy in his body gathered frantically, and under this burning sensation, the quantity of internal spiritual energy in his body didn't seem to lessen even though he kept using various abilities continuously. It seemed that the Eternal Melody carried some extraordinary ability.

Could it be that the Eternal Melody can also restore my spiritual energy with the soul energy?

This thought came to his mind, but Long Haochen couldn't afford to pay attention to his own body's circumstances.

A black light descended from the sky, and smashed against the counterattacking army of the Temple Alliance with a loud bang. In the midst of this violent sound of explosion, a purple black-colored gas broke out, enveloping dozens of soldiers of the Six Great Temples that didn't manage to evade it in time. Those poor souls had no chance to survive and melted instantly.

Chapter 285: Moon Demon of the Eighth Step VS Radiant Haochen (I)

A handsome man appeared out of nowhere in the middle of the battlefield. That's right, his appearance was exactly the same as a human, the only difference being his pair of purple eyes. Clad in a black outfit looking luxurious, with many dark purple symbols on it, his collar was turned up and hid his neck.

His skin was extremely pale, and he had a handsome appearance. His pair of slim white hands was spread to the two sides of his body, producing two purple black spherical balls. He shot them from his slender fingers, aiming right at the crowds of the Six Great Temples. Black fog erupted from the explosion of his violent attack.

Long Haochen's group was at a close distance from this handsome man, thus becoming a target of his purple black colored spheres. Raising his shield and putting Holy Shield to use, Long Haochen took his unenviable responsibility of stopping this purple blackish ball's explosion.

However, this black-clad youth was just too strong. A mere little purple black colored ball almost sent Long Haochen flying, and the Glorious Holy Shield was not only damaged despite the use of Holy Shield, its main part even looked a bit burned.

What kind of strength is that? Everyone turned pale with fright, making haste to get into formation and a great amount of defensive spells covered Long Haochen.

Perhaps others wouldn't have recognized the clan affiliation of this human-looking black-clad man, but how could Long Haochen not recognize? Regardless of whether this was based on his appearance or his clothes, this was clearly an authentic powerhouse of the Moon Clan, and one at the eighth step at that.

On the battlefield, this was the first time Long Haochen's group confronted an enemy at the eighth step.

Looking at him, Long Haochen couldn't help but ponder deeply. This kind of powerhouse of the eighth step from the Moon Clan should be fighting in the air, but this black-clad youth joined the battle on the ground. This simply implied that in the air, the number of demons was abundant, which could be no good thing for the Temple Alliance as well as the Southern Mountain's City.

The youth from the Moon Clan looked at them, filled with disdain. He simply stayed at the same place, motionless, and bombarded them with his purple black colored balls, continuously reaping human lives.

Many attacks of human mages were launched against him, but were blocked by a simple defensive shield that he released, easily rendering them useless.

In a few short breaths, he had already massacred close to a hundred humans.

Long Haochen suddenly turned back, giving a look to his comrades. Everyone gave him a determined and resolute look.

"Han Yu, what are the ten standards of a knight?" Long Haochen suddenly shouted loudly.

Han Yu replied loudly without hesitation, "Modesty, honesty, compassion, courage, fairness, sacrifice, honor, perseverance, charity, righteousness."

Long Haochen clenched his teeth, "Follow me." Saying this, he put two pills in his mouth, carrying a determined look, approaching that Moon Demon of the eighth step with large strides.

When Long Haochen took this first step, the twelve people behind him, including Cai'er on his back, all felt Long Haochen's determined resolution. They felt from the depths of their hearts

that Long Haochen was a real knight!

In that instant, Long Haochen didn't have honor in mind, neither benefit, but just thought of doing his utmost to resist the Moon Demon's attack, so that more of the warriors and mages of the Temple Alliance would stay alive. That was his sole purpose.

This was not about facing difficulty, but purely facing death without fear. With every step he took, Long Haochen's aura became more imposing, rapidly bringing out the effects of the Bloodthirsty Pill and the Spiritual Bursting Pill. A dense golden light continuously rushed forth from his body, and at this very instant, Long Haochen's chest seemed to be burning to the limit, while the red-hot feeling immediately spread to his whole body.

In his chest, the Saint Spiritual Stove seemed to disappear together with the Eternal Melody. Instead, the effect of a black hole, madly surging in all the light element in his surroundings, manifested.

A divine energy rushed forth from Long Haochen's body like a volcanic eruption, and a blazing sunlight fire immediately ascended from it. A pair of golden wings unfolded at his back, close to his shoulders.

Condensed spiritual energy. That was it, the condensed spiritual energy that was the symbol of a Radiant Knight of the sixth step.

Who would have expected Long Haochen to have a breakthrough at such a moment. This breakthrough didn't rely on the power of the Bloodthirsty Pill and the Spiritual Bursting Pill, but on the combination of his determination, the effects of Eternal Melody and the Saint Spiritual Stove.

It had already been a few months since he reached this critical point, and those months of cultivation could be said to have led to this moment. Long Haochen had already accumulating all the spiritual energy he needed for this breakthrough. And at his time, the determination in him grew to the peak, choosing to face the

enormous pressure brought by the Moon Demon of the eighth step. The spiritual energy in his body burst forth at this time, finally breaking past the bottleneck of the sixth step. Right before this suicidal battle, his cultivation reached the level of a Radiant Knight of the sixth step.

The Scion of Light's capacity wasn't only his genius of understanding, but also his willpower and his extremely pure heart.

Each of Long Haochen's condensed wings was a meter and a half long, spreading from his back, but not affecting Cai'er because they were made of pure energy.

At the sixth step, everyone would have differences in their spiritual wings. Long Haochen's spiritual wings were extremely unusual. On his entirely resplendent golden wings, there seemed to be countless little glints of the sun. Each of the spiritual energy feathers was extremely distinct, and the instant his wings unfolded, the light essence in the air seemed to flock to them, as if coming back to its source. The dazzling wings illuminated at least a scope of a hundred meters, making it impossible for them to go unnoticed by others. All friendly forces in this range felt at that time that their spiritual energy recovered, and that their wounds healed a little.

Long Haochen's eyes glinted brilliantly, and his black hair also became golden colored. At this time, he gave off a unique sensation. It was as if, as long as he would be present, all darkness would disperse from the area.

The Moon Demon immediately felt Long Haochen's presence, unconsciously turning around. When he saw the intense golden wings on Long Haochen's back, his face was immediately filled with a loathing expression. With a cold snort, he headed towards Long Haochen's direction and aimed a punch in the air, immediately launching a black light wave of a third of meter in diameter at Long Haochen.

Long Haochen didn't avoid it. With the boost from the Spiritual Bursting Pill and the Bloodthirsty Pill, and with his new advancement to the realm of a Radiant Knight, he felt as if he was filled with unlimited spiritual energy. The Brilliant Holy Shield in his hand suddenly disappeared, and welcoming this attack, two swords were wielded, launching an Asura Strike. This was unexpectedly an Asura Strike launched against another Asura Strike.

A golden colored illumination immediately spread in the air, and this golden radiance spread over three meters onwards, carrying an ear-piercing hissing sound just like the one that originally erupted from the Desolate Hissing Cavern, shaking the whole battlefield.

This black light wave was directly sliced in two in front of Long Haochen's Asura Strike, and produced an intense explosion. Its force struck against the ground on the two sides behind him. The traces of the explosion extended over five meters diameter.

"Eh?" The Moon Demon gave Long Haochen a surprised look. Although the illumination that was emitted from Long Haochen's two wings was intense, he could clearly feel with his cultivation being at the eighth step that he was merely facing a human knight at the sixth step of cultivation and no more. Being only at the sixth step, how could he face his attacks?

The Brilliant Holy Shield appeared again in Long Haochen's left hand, meanwhile a silvery white radiance bubbled out from his chest. The Moon Demon planned to avoid it, but discovered that he couldn't. As it reached him, the silvery white radiance attached to his body, and connected the two of them like a bridge.

This was the Saint Spiritual Stove's new ability after having just evolved. At the same time Long Haochen's cultivation broke through to the sixth step, his Saint Spiritual Stove had also completed its second evolution.

The Alliances powerhouses around him that were being beaten down couldn't help but cheer loudly, filled with excitement.

The arrival of the Moon Demon at the eighth step was a disaster for them. But during this time of crisis, a human knight, releasing spiritual wings, appeared on the battlefield. The fact that he resisted the attack of this Moon Demon and managed to use the Saint Spiritual Stove implied, that this Moon Demon was temporarily unable to launch any attacks against the counterattacking human forces. Filled with a growing energy, they charged madly at the demons in front of them.

“Hmpf.” The Moon Demon's purples eyes were filled with a cold look, and his body flashed, appearing like a purple bolt in the air, unconsciously arriving directly in front of Long Haochen. Still without any weapon, his fist directly aimed at Long Haochen.

A series of rumbles could be heard from his punch dealt in his direction. In an instant, Long Haochen was already cloaked in eight layers of magic surrounding his body, and each of them was at the fifth step. They came from the joined act of Haoyue, Han Yu, Lin Xin, Luc Xi as well as Yi Jun.

The strength of the Moon Demon at the eighth step was indeed brutal, but in front of eight defensive spells, it was still be weakened to some extent.

Bowing forward and using Divine Obstruction, Long Haochen suddenly stepped forward, while the spiritual wings at his back increased in brightness. The sunlight fire condensed on his Brilliant Holy Shield and the Holy Shield ability that was launched directly from it were used to the maximum extent once again.

In a violent explosion, Long Haochen was still pushed eight steps back, barely standing straight. A golden illumination suddenly covered the body of the seven members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad.

With the absolute power resulting from the eighth step of

cultivation, the existing gap was still immense. Even if his cultivation finally reached the sixth step and he took two instantaneous boosting pills, he was still beaten back. If not for the Soul Sharing Shackles' effects, this mere attack would even have caused him to be seriously wounded.

This won't do, we won't be able to block his attacks.

At the same time Long Haochen's body was pushed back, in his hand, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light rapidly drew a symbol in the air, launching Wiping Demon Flash. The myriad of its radiances managed to slow down the speed of the Moon Demon.

Seeing this symbol, Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, Han Yu, Lin Xin, took a pill, and on Long Haochen's back, Cai'er did exactly the same. Meanwhile, Long Haochen immediately swallowed two other pills, an Energetic Pill and a Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pill.

Chapter 286: Moon Demon of the Eighth Step VS Radiant Haochen (II)

Bang.

A glowing golden flame suddenly burst forth from Long Haochen's body, filled with an intense light that was even enough to make the Moon Demon look sluggish. This was because he discovered that although this human knight was a lot weaker than him, the light element he released was a lot more intense than his own darkness element. But how could this be possible? Wasn't he from the most noble Moon Clan?!

Flames didn't only burst out from Long Haochen's body alone, but different colored flames erupted from the bodies of his six comrades.

Cai'er's body was lit in a grey flame, Lin Xin's in a red flame, Sima Xian's and Han Yu's in golden flames, Wang Yuanyuan's in a silver flame and Chen Ying'er's in a transparent white flame.

As if they were propelled to a single target, the six different flames instantly merged together, entering Long Haochen's body.

At this very moment, a purple figure suddenly nudged the side of Long Haochen's body. A resonant dragon cry immediately broke out from his body, its might causing even the Moon Demon at the eighth step to unconsciously take a step back, looking bewildered at the sight of the entirely golden Long Haochen.

How could this happen? Why do I feel a threat from him, and moreover such a powerful one...

Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills enabled the users to gather their spiritual energy in a single person's body by using the magic core crystals of Grand Fiends as material. Each Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pill needed an entire Grand Fiend crystal, as well as many other materials to be successfully created. As Lin Xin's newest

creation, the twenty first general grade Demon Hunt Squad had only two batches of them and no more. And this was the first time it was ever used.

Facing the Moon Demon at the eighth step, Long Haochen didn't have time for sentimentality, which would have been misplaced and furthermore probably completely useless at this time.

The current Long Haochen didn't only get the boost from the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, but also fused with Haoyue.

At the time the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills caused six massive gulps of spiritual energy to enter his own body, Long Haochen felt that his recently condensed spiritual cavities burst forth with a terrifying amount of spiritual energy. Even with the boost from the Energetical Pill, his body was still unable to bear it. In fact, he had already taken a total of four pills, and had just recently broken through to the sixth step of cultivation, therefore, his cultivation was still unstable. The spiritual energy attacking him from inside his body almost caused him to collapse. After all, those Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills were only created based on theory, and couldn't be tested prior to their use on the battlefield due to their high production cost.

At this crucial time, a very familiar energy entered Long Haochen's body. Its presence caused him to feel his whole body bursting with warmth, before immediately gathering the spiritual energy that was in disorder in his body. After fusing with it, as a whole, his spiritual energy was still as massive as before, but it wasn't as uncontrollable anymore. Instead, it mellowed a lot until it was entirely under his control.

Without a doubt, this familiar energy came from Haoyue, and because of their fusion, Long Haochen finally managed to control the terrifying spiritual energy amassing within him.

Everyone in the 21st Demon Hunt Squad had surpassed the 3,000th level of spiritual energy, and adding the spiritual energy of

Long Haochen, who reached an amount of over 4,000, their total amount of spiritual energy was already above 20,000. This equaled the cultivation level corresponding to the eighth step!

Unfortunately, Long Haochen was still at the sixth step of cultivation, and visibly didn't reach the realm of the eighth step himself. But even so, after his fusion with Haoyue, he alone still gained strength comparable to the peak of the seventh step. His spiritual energy expanded violently, and, added to the combined power, raised the total of their spiritual energy to a level already approaching 30,000.

The wings of the current Long Haochen doubled in size, reaching three meters length each. They spread even wider, and each feather distinctly came to life. On some, a new golden symbol appeared. Conversely, their radiance weakened, but a profound change transmogrified his pair of wings, and his whole body almost became transparent. This was the effect from the use of the Brilliant Body possessed by Temple Knights of the seventh step. And since he gained strength at the peak level of the seventh step, he was able to exhibit a complete Brilliant Body.

On his forehead, nine dazzling purple symbols appeared, and a purple glint could be seen on his spiritual wings' feathers. This was visibly an effect from the fusion with Haoyue.

"Han Yu, pass me the sword!" Long Haochen shouted loudly, and immediately stepped forward, appearing like a bolt of lightning in the sky. His dazzling figure appeared in front of the Moon Demon in the very next instant.

At his back was a golden glint appeared, which was caught by Long Haochen with ease. It was Bright Discipline.

The current Long Haochen could be said to be the team's absolute hidden trump. Nevertheless, the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills would only last for thirty seconds. Considering the strong boost of his spiritual energy, there would be no problem

resisting the Moon Demon's attacks for thirty seconds, but what would happen after that? Therefore, Haochen currently didn't think that acting as a Guardian Knight would be the appropriate choice, and easily switched to his role as Retribution Knight.

From both of his hands, Demon Wiping Flash suddenly burst out, filling the air with a brilliant aura. At the same time, Long Haochen's spiritual energy was saturated with intense killing intent.

The Light Elemental Fairy Yating floated above his shoulder, her chant reverberating even louder. She didn't make use of any supportive spells, instead focusing all her chants on offensive spells to boost Long Haochen's power.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light transformed into a myriad of bolts of light and water, and Bright Discipline turned sparkling red, containing a highly concentrated sunlight fire. The two different swords released the same Demon Wiping Flash, breaking out with ear-piercing hissing sounds just like back in the Desolate Cavern.

In front of Long Haochen's imposing counterattack, the Moon Demon at the eighth step didn't dare act carelessly. His two hands let out complex dark purple-colored symbols, completely taking the shape of a dark purple wall to block the Demon Wiping Flashes' attacks.

However, along with the boost from Brilliant Body, the firepower of Long Haochen's Demon Wiping Flash increased by a terrifying amount. In the midst of the hissing sounds, the Moon Demon realized to his shock that a little hole had appeared in his defense. The attack hit his body sharply and felt like a series of stings.

"You're looking for death!" The Moon Demon shouted with fury, his body also taking on a transparent dark purple-color. He used Brilliant Body in combination with Body of Darkness, releasing it with a lot more ease than Long Haochen did before.

The two hands putting its palms together, a dark purple curved

moon rose at his back, whereas the magic wall in front of him extended suddenly, smashing into Long Haochen's two Demon Wiping Flashes.

However, at the same time, a red glint instantly fell on him, giving this Moon Demon at the eighth step a red shine. It was the Retribution Knight ability Lock.

Immediately, Long Haochen's body engulfed the surroundings like a hurricane, rapidly spinning around lit with a glaring red light. In his right hand, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light rushed forth like a bolt of lightning.

This growing sword of the light and water dual-element immediately released two dragon cries to resound in the air. They twirled and aimed for the Moon Demon like two angry dragons ready to bite.

Thirty seconds were a really short amount of time, so Long Haochen chose to go berserk with an absolutely frantic attack.

Only this way could he bring out the full effect of the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pill.

Lock on, Sacrifice and Last Gambit were used along with Bright Rain – Thrusting Hibiscus. These four abilities were all used together at the same time.

Though Long Haochen was temporarily at the peak of the seventh step of cultivation, his various abilities were still only at the peak of the fifth step. In the end, he had yet to learn abilities of the sixth or the seventh step. He was thus naturally limited to the use of a combined attack to launch a powerful offense. Under this suppression that was hard to bear, this boost of strength let him display even stronger abilities.

The dark-purple wall appeared weak in front of Long Haochen's Bright Rain – Thrusting Hibiscus. This mere attack costed Long Haochen a total of 10,000 units of spiritual energy. And because he

originally only had a total amount of 4,000 units of spiritual energy, the addition of Final Gambit and Sacrifice required a considerable amount of spiritual energy.

The effects of 10,000 spiritual energy put into a terrifying ability such as Bright Rain – Thrusting Hibiscus, were hard to imagine even for Long Haochen himself.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, transformed into two dragons, breaking through the Moon God's defenses and striking violently against his two fists.

The dragon cry resounded in the midst of a blood-curdling screech. The dark purple moon at the back of the Moon Demon of the eighth step had a magnificent appearance. It was even able to forcibly cut Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, which was transformed into the two dragons, with a dense flash of moonlight.

However, the Moon Demon's face suddenly turned pale, because the little cut off dragons didn't disappear, but made its way into his body, causing the Moon Demon to let out a miserable scream in the midst of a heavy fog.

This was the corroding effect of the light element against the darkness element. Further adding the penetrative effects from the addition of the water element. With enough spiritual energy invested in it, Bright Rain – Thrusting Hibiscus became the incarnation of Dual Dragons of Bright Rain, not only possessing a formidable offensive power, but also carrying an extreme restrictive ability. Even a strong opponent such as the Moon Demon at the eighth step was unable to resist it, and was unable to move for a moment.

Such a sudden chance, how could Long Haochen let it slip by?

With both of his hands, Bright Discipline was held high above his head, but Long Haochen didn't immediately launch the attack. Dense golden ripples ascended around his body, it was Storing Power!

Long Haochen's spiritual energy in a Conjoined spiritual boosted state, combined with Haoyue's spiritual energy, the spiritual energy from the light essence contributed by the Eternal Melody, and the spiritual energy from the Light Elemental Fairy Yating were gathered, concentrating within him at a fast speed.

If it had been the Holy Spirit Sword from before, it would have instantly melted under the force of this terrifying amount of spiritual energy, but the material of Bright Discipline was extraordinarily tough, making this concentration possible. In this instant, the golden light released by Long Haochen could even be immediately seen in the chaotic war happening at high altitude. From this, one could well imagine how terrifying his current bursting force was.

The golden spiritual energy concentrating rapidly produced a massive distortion in the air.

Chapter 287: Moon Demon of the Eighth Step VS Radiant Haochen (III)

Bright Discipline emitted a great amount of power filled with sacred light, and this intense holy aura caused all the demons who could sense it to cower.

Long Haochen didn't expect the attack to have such a deterrence effect on the demons in the surroundings. He would never have anticipated that, after an enormous amount of spiritual energy was poured into it, this sword at the Glorious Tier would show such great effects. Long Haochen firmly gripped Bright Discipline with both of his hands, but his body trembled slightly. He could ascertain that if not for the tremendous increase of his control, stemming from the fusion with Haoyue, he would not be able to use Storing Power steadily.

But regardless of how huge the pain he endured was, his expression was still as firm, and those exceptionally firm eyes glowed brilliantly. He coldly faced the Moon Demon at the eighth step from a distance of only a few meters.

The appearance of the formidable Moon Demon, had immediately caused a huge panic. But the offensive power of the Dual Dragons of Bright Rain served as a counterattack. Though it only caused light wounds to the Moon Demon, this formidable ability of fusing water with light shackled the opponent. And this happened while the attack also continuously corroded his body.

Because he just had used a powerful ability to resist the two consecutive attacks from Long Haochen, it came with a certain time of recoil. Therefore, the Moon Demon was temporarily unable to counterattack. Still being suppressed by the Dual Dragons of Bright Rain, he panicked at the sight of this youth's storing power. Although this attack had yet to be unleashed, a mere look at the sword in his hand caused his body to ache dully.

Long Haochen was really going all out, showing no restraint. After launching this last blow, he would lose all fighting capability, but even so, he wasn't the slightest bit hesitant. Even if he were to die here, he had to launch this full-power attack.

The Holy Sword embedded in Bright Discipline itself became transparent, even more transparent than crystal, reflecting countless traces of holy light.

Long Haochen was waiting, waiting for the split second the Moon Demon would throw off the effects of the Dual Dragons of Bright Rain, or perhaps for the duration of the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pill to come to an end. Even if it was just one quota of a thousand more power, he still needed to make full use of it while going all out.

His recently condensed Spiritual Cavities were overloaded with the spiritual energy present in his body. Having lost all ability to absorb the external light essence, Yating still displayed utter loyalty to her duty, sending her power into Bright Discipline for this last blow.

The Moon Demon's panic increased as the Bright Discipline kept strengthening more and more. I don't have a single second to waste, this human is really able to threaten my life!

The Moon Demon's purple eyes suddenly became shiny, just as resplendent as crystals. The dark purple moon at his back, which had an illusory look because of the Dual Dragons of Bright Rain's attack, suddenly brightened. The purple light on his body rose, and a dark purple liquid gushed out from his mouth. This blood was instantly transformed into dark purple symbols in the air, and as that bent moon at his back trembled, a radiance immediately erupted from his chest, forcibly breaking past the Dual Dragons of Bright Rain.

Starting this struggle clearly gave him an immense burden, and his purple eyes darkened right after breaking through the Dual

Dragons of Bright Rain.

At this very moment, Long Haochen made his move. Bright Discipline carried an indescribable sound coming out of nowhere, and the next second, all the surrounding radiance was gathered on this attack. It created a golden surge in the air, which produced a forceful attractive force. It attracted even the corpses on the ground, absorbing everything into a pitch-black crevice.

A sharp attack, this was an incomparably sharp attack. All the surrounding people could distinctly feel the terror produced by this sharp attack, giving off the truly terrible feeling, as if nothing in the world could possibly block it.

Of course, the Moon Demon wouldn't wait helplessly for death. At the time the Dual Dragons of Bright Rain disappeared, a dark purple radiance emerged from him and his right hand was stretched to his back, surprisingly grabbing the condensed bent moon. He pulled it off in a final desperate try.

Under normal circumstances, even in this powerful state, Long Haochen could only possibly succumb. After all, the gap between the seventh and the eighth step was far wider than the gap between the fifth and the sixth step.

But fortunately, the difference lied in the fact that only one party attacked while the other side simply defended. Also, Long Haochen was not afraid of death, completely ready to stake his life. The instant he charged in the direction of the Moon Demon, he didn't even think about returning alive. However, the Moon Demon was a powerhouse of the eighth step, among the most outstanding of the Moon Clan's younger generation. Obviously, such a person didn't want to die. Even less since he didn't even consider Long Haochen a serious threat.

His disdain was so strong that only after Long Haochen staked everything he had, including his life, he was compelled to use any amount of his real power.

The force of Storing Power was added to Asura Strike. Those were the only abilities used in this strike. Because the massive amount of spiritual energy surpassed his control by a large extent, even Ripples of Lights couldn't be put to use.

But those two abilities added up well, carrying the overwhelming power of Sacrifice and Final Gambit. Against an opponent restricted by the Dual Dragons of Bright Rain, this made it all the more powerful.

It wouldn't be exaggerating to say that even a real knight of the seventh step couldn't equal Long Haochen in the depth of his comprehension towards the ability Storing Power. After having used it for cultivation over a long period of time, and successfully breaking through to the fifth step with its help, Long Haochen was a specialist in using this ability.

For a short duration, this Asura Strike contained close to ten thousand units of spiritual energy, and Asura Strike compressed it to such a degree that its power could be well imagined.

“Tch” Without any collision, but only a bizarre sound, the shattered space came to a stop before the dark purple bent moon. Long Haochen and the Moon Demon seemed to have frozen at this instant.

However, the expression on the Moon Demon's face became exceptionally pale. Dark purple blood seemed to erupt from all apertures of his head, and that very handsome face instantly became sinister.

Ding, With a crunchy sound, a crack appeared on that bent moon completely made of energy, and just as it became visible to the surroundings, the gap instantly expanded onwards, finally bursting in the air with a final bang.

With an explosion, the Moon Demon's shoulder was violently torn apart.

In that instant, Long Haochen and the Moon Demon seemed to have come to a stop, but Long Haochen's body could distinctly be seen, shining in golden light as the spiritual wings on his back faded in color. The Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pill's effects seemed to have reached its limit, its effects about to disappear before the end of the thirty seconds duration.

Long Haochen's face was as blank as a sheet of paper, and the same went for the six comrades behind him. After this attack, their spiritual energy was close to being completely exhausted. And with the added uses of Sacrifice and Last Gambit, Long Haochen's body already reached its limit. At this time, Haoyue separated from his body, also appearing to be in a same kind of weak state.

"Argh" The Moon Demon abruptly spit out miserably. Since his birth, he never had suffered such a loss. Bright Discipline had pierced his shoulder deeply, and a large cut on his right chest was almost splitting his body in two. From there, a huge amount of black blood gushed out madly. If he had been human, he would obviously have died from such serious wounds.

The Moon Demon didn't draw back, and his purple eyes were lit in a mild red color. The expression on his face condensed the Moon Demon's entire wrath and in his left hand a dark purple glint appeared. Aggressively aiming it at Long Haochen's chest, he was filled with hatred towards this human youth, especially when seeing his weak appearance.

But right at this time, a rose glint appeared out of nowhere, blocking in front of Long Haochen.

With a loud bang, a red figure was violently sent flying, and along with her mount, she was smashed down to the ground. It was Li Xin.

The previous battle had been carried out by the 21st Demon Hunt Squad, and everything happened very fast, thus, out of everyone from the 22nd Demon Hunt Squad, Li Xin was the first to notice

the changes on Long Haochen's body.

“Don't take the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills!” Long Haochen shouted with a rough voice, blocking the members of the 22nd Demon Hunt Squad with a motion. At this very moment, he did an incomprehensible movement. He suddenly exerted strength on his back, and Cai'er was suddenly thrown backwards, falling in the direction of Wang Yuanyuan. At this very moment, everyone only saw a glint of bright light, as he rapidly took out Bright Discipline.

Along with a flickering light, the bodies of the other six members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad were illuminated with golden light. But at the same time, as the six on the ground were bathed in this bright light, the light on Long Haochen's body became nonexistent.

Although his body was still in a very weak state, Long Haochen's expression didn't waver.

Even after sustaining such heavy injuries, the Moon Demon still didn't attempt to escape, bearing a very deep grudge against him. Without a doubt, he was the very target of his attacks. At such close distance, and with Long Haochen's current state, could he possibly avoid the attack launched by the Moon Demon with all his might? Thus, he immediately let go of Cai'er and forcibly cut off the connection of the Soul Linking Chains. This was to prevent their whole group of seven to be wiped out by this Moon Demon's attack power.

He was also grateful to Li Xin, because if not for her help by blocking this attack, Long Haochen wouldn't even have had the chance to cut off the Soul Linking Chains' connection. And the Moon Demon was after all heavily injured, so although this last blow caused Li Xin to sustain injuries and cough out blood, it was still not fatal.

Bright Discipline was waved, creating a hurricane of dark purple

blood. The Moon Demon was still as tenacious, still spitting out some dark purple liquid from his mouth, but his wound rapidly closed. After preventing his blood from flowing, he rushed right at Long Haochen.

A massive figure blocked in front of Long Haochen, and with a stuffy sound, Haoyue stumbled three meters back, completely covered in a dark black radiance. And on his body's scales, dark purple traces of corrosion could be seen.

“Haoyue!” Long Haochen's eyes were filled with distress. At this time, he didn't even consider the possibility of coming back alive, but exerting his last bit of strength, Haoyue suddenly threw himself before him, blocking the Moon Demon's last strike.

Bang.

Chapter 288: Hero (I)

The Moon Demon's clenched fists ruthlessly struck at Long Haochen's back. Not even having the spiritual energy left to use the Glorious Set's Holy Spirit Protection, he could distinctly feel the Holy Armor deforming under the Moon Demon's punch. Luckily, it was a piece of Glorious Tier equipment, which was why it wasn't smashed to pieces. But in his current weak state, how could Long Haochen bear such a terrible strike?

The other members of the 21st and 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squads held their breath, not even daring to close their eyes.

At the time Cai'er was sent flying by Long Haochen, she was at a complete loss. Although, because of having lost four of her senses, she could only sense the surrounding world through her perception and touch, she was only at a complete loss for a split second, before becoming extremely tense. She understood Long Haochen only too well. The only circumstances that would cause Long Haochen to part from her would be a situation where he would be unable to protect her. And furthermore, the fact that Long Haochen cut off the Soul Linking Chains' connection, only confirmed that Cai'er's guess was correct.

Tears suddenly streamed from her eyes, as she desperately threw herself to the ground. However, at this time, a pair of vigorous arms hugged her.

It was Wang Yuanyuan.

Although she was well aware that Cai'er couldn't hear sounds, Wang Yuanyuan still shouted, choked with emotions, "Don't let his sacrifice be in vain." They already couldn't make it in time to rescue Long Haochen, and it was out of trust that he entrusted Cai'er to her. How could she allow Cai'er to let his sacrifice be in vain?

Right then, as everyone believed that Long Haochen was

doomed, an incomparably resplendent radiance shot out from Long Haochen's chest. It lit up and a matchless aura of terror spread from it. The seriously wounded Moon Demon was instantly sent flying by this sudden massive golden glow, and directly flew back for several meters.

“A Divine Tool!” The Moon Demon roared in midair, his black wings suddenly shooting up, he frantically tried to escape without reservation.

All of this happened too fast: Since the time Long Haochen's Asura Strike wounded the Moon Demon to now, only a few seconds had passed. And at the time the Moon Demon shot up, the members of the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad suddenly dashed forward. Long Haochen was already breathing with difficulty, throwing himself down to Haoyue.

In the instant before he lost consciousness, an imposing voice could be heard, “Who dared harm the successor of the Slumbering Calamity?”

The red-hot feeling in his chest was now at least ten times more powerful than before, and the souls of the dead converged in the Eternal Melody at an astonishing speed.

In the past, Long Haochen had sensed that it was because of his body's limits that he could only absorb the souls of the dead in a range of two hundred meters. But at this very moment, the Eternal Melody was entirely aroused, due to Long Haochen being wounded. Further accounting his breakthrough to the sixth step, the Eternal Melody started to operate faster, gently absorbing the surrounding souls, while making the support of Long Haochen the soul energy's highest priority. The pendant enabled Long Haochen to immediately absorb the light energy around him to provide energy to his devitalized body.

Luc Xi madly launched one healing spell after another at Long Haochen, and the others joined him at the greatest speed possible,

rapidly surrounding Long Haochen.

Cai'er had already struggled free of Wang Yuanyuan's restraint, and, driven by the urge of her feelings towards Long Haochen, was the first to join his side.

Cai'er's body was entirely stiff, and she seemed to have come to a realization, before rapidly gripping Long Haochen's right hand. After taking his hand, her pale complexion gradually eased up a little. She was the only one who felt the massive soul energy that converged into Long Haochen's body, while sensing the returning vitality that emerged from it.

Along with the disruption of this soul power, Cai'er noticed to her astonishment that the Dagger of Samsara started to get restless.

After the two Demon Hunt Squads surrounded Long Haochen, they didn't get attacked by the demons anymore. Long Haochen had managed to successfully suppress, and heavily wound a Moon Demon of the eighth step, and had thus created a favorable situation for their offense. At the same time, the reinforcements from the Southern Mountain's City had launched their powerful counterattack, driving the demons out of the Southern Mountain's City.

Suddenly, from the sky, drops of golden radiance descended one after another, appearing as if filled with intelligence. As this rain of light touched the bodies of every living creature, be it humans or demons, a mystic change appeared. Still there was a clear difference: Every human received a comfortable feeling from the touch of those drops of light. They all had incomparable snug reactions, while the tiredness of their bodies disappeared and their wounds slowly healed. But for the demons, every touch caused a real disaster. The rain of light caused them to shriek miserably and from every area of contact, black vapor rose.

This rain of light enveloped almost half of the Southern

Mountain's City, and everyone with the least common sense could tell that this was a holy-type forbidden spell. It was called the Goddess of Light's Longing.

This forbidden spell was only usable by priests of the ninth step; but even at the ninth step of cultivation, it would be impossible for any knight to use such a terrible group-healing spell.

Upon reaching the ninth step, a priest would be addressed as Saint. For a human Saint to intervene from the sky, the aerial situation at least needed to have stabilized.

An ear-shrieking sound followed the appearance of the golden rain, falling from the sky. Soon, the the radiance coming from the twelve colored Demon God Pillars dimmed greatly, and the distant landscape slowly became blurry.

The current situation was distinct, because the demon side finally started to retreat. Although none of the twelve demon gods died during the battle, the difference in power between both sides was extremely small. Nevertheless, if not for the prompt arrival of the reinforcements, the Southern Mountain's City would most likely have already fallen.

Long Haochen was still not conscious, but he vaguely felt a burning sensation on his chest. However, this burning sensation didn't hurt anymore, but was instead very comfortable. The reason why he couldn't really wake up was, that he was simply too tired. But still, he felt very relaxed in the knowledge that he did act in accordance with his own will, saving at least hundreds of warriors and mages of the Alliance.

He didn't disappoint his father's expectations, and wholeheartedly fulfilled his role as a knight.

The members of the 21st and the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squads were forming a defensive ring around Long Haochen. Extraordinarily, none of them uttered a single word, and except from Cai'er at his side and Luc Xi, who was performing healing

magic on him without pause, the others all had looks filled with determination. Without the slightest doubt, if someone had tried to attack Long Haochen at this moment, he would have had to trample over their dead bodies first.

Long Haochen's actions enflamed his comrades' hearts; none of them feared death, and all shared the same determination as Long Haochen.

In the same situation, what should a recently created Demon Hunt Squad, only being at the fifth step of cultivation, do when facing a Moon Demon at the eighth step? Even if this question was asked to the leaders of the Alliance, they would surely tell this Demon Hunt Squad to stay as far away as possible to preserve their lives.

But did Long Haochen do this? No, he didn't. To ensure the survival of more people, he didn't make this choice of self-preservation, even though he was unaware of all the consequences of his choice. It could be said that if not for the eerie light that protected him during the last instant, he would already have died on the battlefield.

They didn't hear the words 'divine tool' from the Moon Demon, and didn't know what this bright light was, but Long Haochen's miraculous survival caused them to feel ashamed, especially the members from the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

At the time they saw the Moon Demon, the six members of the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad were hesitant. At the time they saw Long Haochen make his unhesitant decision, apart from Li Xin, everyone was in complete shock, and didn't dare to attempt anything. This was also the reason why Li Xin was the only one who could react, taking the attack in Haochen's stead, whereas the others all were late.

How could they not be ashamed? They also had a set of Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, but didn't take them out of

attachment to their own lives, and out of the terror they felt towards the Moon Demon of the eighth step.

Although Long Haochen later shouted the order not to take them, couldn't they have been of help to him if they took them before the situation escalated like this?

The reason why Luc Xi was now healing Haochen at all costs, not having any hesitation to over consume his own resources, was to vent all his shameful feelings. He felt extremely unworthy of Long Haochen: if he let him die, as the captain of the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad, he would never be able to forgive himself.

The battle continued, but those two Demon Hunt Squads always stayed in their defensive formation, everyone remaining completely silent.

Cai'er was sitting on the ground, with Long Haochen's head on her lap to let him feel more comfortable and to stabilize his neck. She already stopped crying, but was still trembling without interruption, feeling extremely regretful. At this very moment, she even thought that she would rather not remain a Demon Hunt Squad member, as long as she could be together with Long Haochen.

The multitudes of radiances that lit the sky gradually dimmed down, and the demon offense was finally pushed away from the Southern Mountain's City.

The powerhouses of the Temple Alliance returned from the sky one after another, and the survivors were sent to finally clear up the mess below.

After some time passed, some people came to the side of the 21st and the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squads. Full of astonishment, the first to come were the 2nd and 3rd soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads. More accurately, they should have become the 1st and 2nd soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads after Long Haochen's and Luc Xi's group progressed in grade. But these two

teams planned on advancing in grade the fastest possible, and thus didn't head to the Demon Hunt Mission Tower to modify their identification number.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, as well as the members of their two Demon Hunt Squads were totally blood-soaked. While the mages were a bit better off, all the close-quarter fighters were wounded.

However, they had sincere and respectful expressions, peacefully arriving at the side of the 21st and the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squads, after seeing them being gathered calmly around Long Haochen. Only Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi advanced further, murmuring a few words to Luc Xi's ears, before appearing relieved after getting the confirmation of the safety of Long Haochen's life.

Chapter 289: Hero (II)

After arriving on the battlefield, the four Demon Hunt Squads had been separated by a short distance, and everyone could see the scene of Long Haochen defying the Moon Demon. Deep inside, Yang Wenzhao had always been keeping the same pride as the one Han Yu had before losing to Haochen. The only difference was that he appeared steadier than the Han Yu of that time, and concealed it a lot better than him. However, he now finally found out how cheap his pride was. When he saw the Moon Demon of the eighth step, all he thought about was to save his team from damage, whereas Long Haochen faced him head on.

Yang Wenzhao had already been admiring Long Haochen's strength, but only now did he understand that it wasn't only in strength that he was losing against Long Haochen.

After the two soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads, the next ones to follow were those from the 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad. They were in the same situation as the two soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads, simply standing agape at Haochen's side.

Afterwards, ordinary soldiers from the Six Great Temples returned, but they rapidly joined up with those five Demon Hunt Squads. Soon, more than a thousand people were already encircling Long Haochen and Cai'er.

On the battlefield, seeing someone save a comrade-in-arms was a frequent occurrence. Camaraderie between soldiers and brother-in-arms would frequently appear, due to the special relationship created between the savior and the saved person.

But how about someone saving dozens, hundreds, or even thousands of comrades-in-arms on the battlefield?

Right after Long Haochen led the 21st and the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squads to join the battlefield, they immediately became the target of their comrades' attention. Facing the enemy

with courage and resolve, successively killing demon powerhouses of the sixth and the seventh step, and rushing into the enemy's ranks first, they became the vanguard of the counterattack.

Perhaps, ordinary soldiers couldn't understand what kind of power they were, but the high-ranking military officers from the Southern Mountain's City could naturally tell out that those were Demon Hunters. And according to their age as well as their cultivation, they should be soldier grade or general grade Demon Hunt Squads.

But what they did was far out of a lower grade Demon Hunt Squad's field of action.

If it was a powerhouse of the eighth or the ninth step, or even a powerhouse of the seventh step that faced the Moon Demon, this wouldn't have caused such a commotion. That powerhouses had to face enemy powerhouses was one of the unwritten rules on the battlefield.

However, Long Haochen's outrageous act was to face a Moon Demon of the eighth step, when the strength he seemingly had was only at the sixth step. And what the spectators didn't know was that he had actually just broken through the bottleneck of this sixth step.

Sixth step versus eighth step, what sort of concept was that?

The soldiers didn't understand why a Moon Demon of the eighth step would appear on the battlefield on the ground, but they clearly knew that hundreds of their comrades died at the hands of this Moon Demon of the eighth step. Before even speaking of a counterattack, when he appeared, hundreds and thousands of fighters had been about to be wiped out at the hands of this enemy. This was the eighth step; and one may well imagine what kind of strength this represented.

But Long Haochen still chose to face him, disregarding everything to face the Moon Demon of the eighth step.

The soldiers that battled with courage and determination didn't feel any of the Moon Demon's attacks reaching them. But when they returned, the Moon Demon wasn't there anymore, and the young knight that resisted the Moon Demon's assault was lying unconscious on the ground, bedded on his comrade's lap.

An officer from the Southern Mountain's City declared with red eyes, "He's a hero! Pay respects to our hero!" Saying this, he used his leftover arm to take off his helmet, and walked in Long Haochen's direction, paying respect with a knight salute.

All the soldiers that managed to come back alive, including even the disabled, followed this officer's lead and each of them paid respect with an extremely solemn salute towards Long Haochen.

This scene was extremely shocking: there were not only soldiers that paid their respects, but also the various Demon Hunt Squads, including even several of the commander grade Demon Hunt Squads that rushed back. Though, those had ashamed expressions, because members of Demon Hunt Squads at the commander grade like theirs were at least at the sixth step. But against a Moon Demon of the eighth step, they made the same choice as Yang Wenzhao, which was to put the priority on protecting themselves.

A short time later, a golden silhouette abruptly appeared out of nowhere, with a very loud bang. He was clad in an elegantly decorated dark golden armor, and at the time he reached the ground, everyone immediately bowed down to his dignified silhouette.

"Get out of the way, all of you!" The golden clad knight shouted loudly, suddenly taking off his helmet, and revealing his face. It was precisely the Saint Knight Chief Han Qian.

Maybe some external soldiers could not recognize Han Qian, but how could those coming from the Demon Hunt Squads not recognize this Saint Knight Chief? Making haste to step aside one

after another, they let a passage be formed for him to go through.

Han Qian hastingly stepped forward, arriving before Long Haochen. Seeing this young knight unconscious, he immediately had a serious look. Instantly turning around, he slapped Han Yu's face hard, causing him to stumble back from the shock.

"How are you protecting your master as a retainer knight? Why aren't you the one falling unconscious?" Han Qian shouted these words full of anger, before hurriedly inspecting Long Haochen's condition.

Because she felt the intense holy aura of light coming from him, Cai'er didn't stop him.

Han Yu recovered from the tumble caused by his grandfather's slap, but didn't refute him in any way. Though blood still flowed down the corners of his mouth, he got up with difficulty, and stood at his previous position.

A short moment later, the expression on Han Qian's face eased up, before becoming very grotesque.

Springing up again, Han Qian's voice was transmitted afar, "I am the Knight Chief of the Knight Alliance, Han Qian. Each of you, officers and soldiers alike, should now return to rest and reorganize in your own barracks, instead of staying there. The life of this young knight isn't in danger, and I can pledge this to you on the honor of the Knight Alliance. He will definitely recover."

The officer that seemed to be the highest ranked among everyone present stepped forward. It was the same man who had shouted to the other soldiers before. He stepped up and kneeled down in front of Han Qian, talking in a loud voice as well, "Respected Senior Saint Knight Chief, we request to be told the name of the hero."

Han Qian suddenly pursed his lips. Seeing that the eyes of everyone in his surroundings were turning red, he suddenly shouted even louder in response, "Stand up! No one here deserves

others kneeling down before him. This knight isn't the only hero here. Don't tell me it isn't the same for every soldier and officer that gave everything in this Southern Mountain's City? You are all equally heroes!"

At these words, all the soldiers and officers were silent for a moment, before they suddenly broke out in cheers of joy one after another.

That's right, they had finally won this battle. No matter how miserable this victory was, they had at long last repelled the enemy, and all of them were heroes, heroes that protected humanity.

The cheers didn't last long, and soon, just as if it had been planned ahead, the cheers gradually subsided, before all the looks gathered by chance on Han Qian.

Understanding their thoughts, Han Qian nodded, "The one all of you call hero is called Long Haochen, captain of the 21st general grade Demon Hun Squad. Remember his name! As the auxiliary chief of the Temple Alliance, this is the kind of knight I respect."

"Long Haochen! Long Haochen! Long Haochen!" The cheers started once again, but this time, only one name resonated all around.

To the Southern Mountain's City, the previous course of events couldn't even be called a battle, but rather a total calamity. As the southern strategic gateway of the Alliance, the defensive strength of the Southern Mountain's City didn't fall short compared to the Exorcist City. Only this time, the demon force had been especially formidable, and a huge part of the Southern Mountain's City's power was lost during the siege.

At this moment, although the enemy retreated, cleaning the battlefield's leftovers was still extremely challenging. Many private houses had to be used as infirmary for wounded people to receive treatment. Commoners gradually joined the cleaning of the

aftermath, their first mission being to get rid of the demon carcasses with fire.

After three entire days, the Southern Mountain's City was completely swept clean, and all traces of the battle entirely burnt. By chance, the demons didn't come back to launch other attacks over these three days. After sustaining such serious damage while besieging the city, their losses were even heavier than the Southern Mountain's City.

Over these three days, Long Haochen, acclaimed as hero, received the best treatment from the Southern Mountain's City. In fact, an important detail was that this city was the location of the Priest Temple's headquarters. Over the course of this war, perhaps the city was lacking in numbers of powerhouses, but they were in no shortage of high ranked priests.

The Saint who used a forbidden spell during the last moments of the battle even treated Long Haochen personally, meanwhile raising his cultivation by a wide margin.

After staying in a coma for two days and two nights, Long Haochen finally woke up, finding himself in a room inside the headquarters of the Priest Temple.

As the headquarters of the Priest Temple, this had been the first target of the demon forces. By chance, it had had sufficient defenses, barely managing to avoid a catastrophic destruction. But the side of the Office Palace wasn't as fortunate, and had already become a huge cluster of broken walls.

Sitting on his bed cross-legged, Long Haochen calmly started cultivating. Cai'er wasn't far from him, but currently she looked totally indifferent. Instead of being on the bed, she was sitting cross legged on a nearby chair.

With his serious overconsumption and the severe wounds he sustained, Long Haochen could easily be called one of the most severely wounded surviving knights this time. However, with his

constitution as the Scion of Light, he was also the one who gained the most benefits from this battle.

First of all, the overwhelming pressure from facing the Moon Demon of the eighth step caused him to break through to the sixth step, becoming the youngest Radiant Knight of the Knight Temple's entire history, at the age of fifteen.

Along with the formation of his spiritual cavities, the Saint Spiritual Stove evolved once again. And after this battle, Haoyue went back to a deep sleep, before returning at some time to his own world without consultation. This seemed to be a good opportunity for his next evolution.

Not only that, but because of Long Haochen's performance on the battlefield, enabling him to gain ample recognition from the Priest Temple, the Saint of the ninth step not only healed his external injuries, but also helped to improve his spiritual energy's operating system, giving him some good from this setback. His external spiritual energy increased by at least two hundred over these two days, and his internal spiritual energy also increased by more than a hundred units.

Chapter 290: Hero (III)

Long Haochen had finally become an official Radiant Knight, bringing a qualitative leap to his strength. Of course, he also had to pay a huge price for this: a set of Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills as well as other pills, and Long Haochen's entire equipment aside from Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, had to be restored. His Glorious Tier Holy Armor, and Holy Shield were both seriously damaged, and because of the excessively frantic state of the spiritual energy poured into it, which Long Haochen couldn't control effectively, Bright Discipline was heavily damaged from the last strike against the Moon Demon of the eighth step.

By chance, those three pieces of Glorious Tier Equipment were handled and restored by the Southern Mountain's City, otherwise it would have required a great deal of money.

After cultivating for a day and a night, Long Haochen could sense light element flowing into him like tides. A big smile appeared on Long Haochen's face.

The spiritual cavities were actually a sort of window connecting the external light element to him. His spiritual energy was still in liquid form, but after obtaining the spiritual cavities, the speed of recovery of his spiritual energy as well as his cultivation speed both increased tremendously. And because of the influence of the spiritual cavities on his liquid spiritual energy, compressing it one step further, his consumption when using various abilities was also lowered.

More importantly, after advancing to the sixth step, Long Haochen obtained the ability to condense his spiritual energy, giving him the possibility of soaring in the sky. But it was not only him, the entire 21th general grade Demon Hunt Squad also obtained great rewards. The Southern Mountain's City directly handed 50,000 contribution points to their team. Although the other Demon Hunt Squads were also aptly rewarded, it was a lot

less than them.

Although the urgent War Mission was pretty forced, in the sense that participation was not optional, as long as they performed well, the Demon Hunt Squads would be rewarded a lot better than for other missions. At the very least, as long as the few participating soldier grade Demon Hunt Squads made it back alive, the reward would enable them to advance without problem.

The spiritual cavities appeared in the shape of a golden aperture within one's chest. The cavities were pretty small, their diameter was no more than an inch long, and they would cause a change on the movement of the spiritual energy in the owner's body. At every circulation, it would absorb a great amount of external light element.

Of course, the Saint Spiritual Stove didn't disappear. Just like the Light Elemental Fairy Yating, it remained inside of this aperture, and visibly shrank to fit in.

What caused Long Haochen to feel astonished was that the spiritual cavities seemed to be located right behind the location of the Eternal Melody on his chest. Ever since the spiritual cavities formed, they seemed to have forged a connection with the Eternal Melody. If he took off his shirt while cultivating, he would notice that every time the spiritual cavities absorbed the external light essence, the Eternal Melody would give off a faint radiance.

Slowly opening both of his eyes, he revealed a tranquil expression. Although his body was worn out, after coming back from cultivation, he felt some aching sensation in his entire body, accompanied by a little headache.

This wasn't a remain from his injuries, but the repercussions of the use of a strength far exceeding his body's capability during the battle.

To resist the Moon Demon, he took a total of four different kind of pills, plus his fusion with Haoyue and his comrades' spiritual

energy, making him reach the peak of the seventh step, attaining the realm of ultra-spiritual energy of the seventh step.

At that time, his total amount of spiritual energy was close to 24,000. But this wasn't a burden he could withstand so easily. The reason for which he didn't let the members of the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad take the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills was, that he was certain that no one in their team could bear the terrifying pressure. For them, bearing such an amount of spiritual energy would undoubtedly cause death from overload. After taking the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, the situation was completely different from what Lin Xin said at that time: the spiritual energy gathered was impossible to control. If not for the blood contract linking Haoyue, whose external spiritual energy wasn't half-assed, to him, a mere Great Energy Pill couldn't possibly have been enough to bear the burden from this terrifying amount of spiritual energy.

Even when thinking back to this experience now, Long Haochen still had some lingering fears. Nonetheless, even if he had to make this choice over again, he would still choose the same thing and not cower. He didn't have any regrets about it. After regaining some spiritual energy, Long Haochen's mood brightened again. No matter what he may say, this was a very valuable experience. Experiencing the real strength of an opponent over the seventh step wasn't something a low ranked powerhouse could normally do. This let him increase his knowledge pertaining to this boundary, enabling him to take an easier path during his future cultivation. At the same time, it also enabled him to make some progress in the field of using abilities.

The feeling of having his body completely filled with spiritual energy was infinitely satisfying. It was especially the case during his last attack, an Asura Strike that even tore the sky and ripped the space apart. Even with his strength at the eighth step, the Moon Demon had been unable to resist against this attack, which

filled Haochen with total satisfaction.

I really hope to reach the seventh step as early as I can. Father said that when I reach the seventh step of cultivation, I will be allowed to look for Mother and him! Thinking about this, Long Haochen felt passionate. As a Radiant Knight at fifteen years-old, even if he was even more modest, he couldn't possibly not feel pride. This was already not only about strength, but progressing at such a speed would also require willpower and luck.

Looking at Cai'er, still focused on cultivating, Long Haochen felt started. For all the time they traveled together, whenever they stayed in the same room to cultivate, the two of them would always be seated together on the bed. But how could it be that Cai'er was seated on the chair at such a time? Could she be feeling uncomfortable?

As Long Haochen was puzzled about these questions, Cai'er's body trembled slightly, and her crossed legs eased up. She ended her cultivation, visibly sensing that Long Haochen had already woken up.

Long Haochen immediately hurried forward, planning on holding Cai'er's hand to ask her what happened after he fell unconscious, but to his surprise, Cai'er suddenly shook off his hand, refusing to let him write on her hand.

What happened with Cai'er? Long Haochen was startled, hurriedly attempting to take her hand once again, with the same result as before; Cai'er immediately shook his hand off. This time, she stood up without consultation, walking to the side of the room, her back turned at Long Haochen. Clearly, her body emitted some coldness.

Long Haochen was totally blank. Was Cai'er angry? This was the only possible explanation for her to be unwilling to let him touch her. But why would she be angry?

Rapidly thinking about what happened, Long Haochen

immediately understood the reason why Cai'er was angry. Instantly, a strange expression appeared on his face, and he walked over to Cai'er with a smile. Cai'er still tried to escape, but having lost four of her six senses, and being in such a narrow room, in the end she was still hugged by Long Haochen from behind.

During this time of struggle, Cai'er's butt ended up rubbing against Long Haochen's body. Although he was young, this actually made him even more healthy and vigorous. Even if he would have been even more clueless, his body would still show some reaction to this contact.

Suddenly sensing Long Haochen's body becoming somewhat thick, Cai'er immediately stopped moving. Of course, she felt completely different from Long Haochen, believing that this was a wound on his body that was getting in contact with her.

Immediately, Long Haochen separated himself from her, trying to avoid causing an awkward situation. Cai'er was after all still younger than him, and quite far from reaching the age of fifteen years. Although Long Haochen started to understand little by little the matters between boys and girls, with the two of them being so young, they wouldn't have 'this' sort of feelings at such a time.

Extending his hand slowly towards her back, he started writing a few words. His writing looked clumsy, and the three words that were written were 'I was wrong'.

Cai'er's body trembled suddenly. She turned around and punched Long Haochen's shoulders. Although she was blind, mute and deaf, her tears still poured out, speaking of her rage.

Long Haochen felt as if his heart was grabbed by an enemy, feeling an unbearable pain. Seeing the silent tears dripping from Cai'er who already lost four of her senses felt even more painful than the attacks of the Moon Demon.

Closely holding her in his arms, Long Haochen was already at a loss about what he should tell her. Right now, his heart was only

filled with pain. He could acknowledge his own mistakes, but he couldn't guarantee that he would act better next time.

It reality, he couldn't make this promise to Cai'er.

This was because he would make the same choice again without hesitation. But how could he let Cai'er accompany him in death?

At that time, when he couldn't take out the Moon Demon in one blow, Long Haochen had sensed that everything was over for him. He didn't have the strength to resist, and the massive spiritual energy brought to him by the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills had been already nearly exhausted. What could he have done in such a situation? He could only stall for time to attempt prolonging his life just a bit longer. This was the reason why he had taken the initiative to cut the connection of the Soul Linking Chains, believing that the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad would protect his comrades. He had been sure that he couldn't escape anymore, because the wrath of that Moon Demon had been completely focused on him. Only by dying could he protect his comrades, after all, this Moon Demon was seriously hurt and couldn't possibly stay around for much longer.

Cai'er's struggle gradually turned into spasmodic sobbing, her arms wrapped around Long Haochen's waist, tightly holding his maturing back that was becoming wider and wider over time. And her embrace was very tight.

That day, when Long Haochen had thrown her at Wang Yuanyuan, had caused the fear she had experienced when she was three years-old to arise once again. In that instant, she had felt her heart freeze. It's over. This idiot, he... he is going to die. This was the only thought that had been occupying her mind.

This feeling was completely indescribable with words. Cai'er only felt that her own heart was about to follow Long Haochen at anytime. Even when she had learned that Long Haochen survived, this pain still remained in her heart. She was truly afraid; afraid to

see a similar situation appear in the future, and that he would push her away like that again, and die alone.

Chapter 291: Sole Successor

If she didn't have such feelings of attachment, she wouldn't possibly be feeling such pain. No matter how unsatisfied she was about the fact that Long Haochen threw her like that, at the time he held her in his arms, all of her grudges and all of her hatred turned into endless love. As her feelings gained the upper hand, she couldn't hold back her tears anymore. They streamed down her cheeks in a steady flow, as she was already completely unable to struggle free of his embrace. Like this, the two of them remained in each other's arms, staying silent for a long time.

Long Haochen could feel Cai'er's current mood, and kept forming the shape of the word 'sorry' on her back. Still Cai'er didn't gave him the slightest reaction, only continuously crying on his chest. After some time he gently carried her to the bed. But just as he started to lower his head to warm free her of her trembling state with a kiss, there was a sudden hard knock on the door.

"Captain, are you awake?" From outside, Sima Xian's voice drifted into the room, and Long Haochen immediately lifted his head in a hurry, writing a few more words on Cai'er's back.

Although unwilling, Cai'er finally let him go, but contrary to her expectations, he kept holding her in his arms, carrying her along to the entrance. Cai'er's sad feelings finally weakened after taking it all out. Still slightly trembling, her face was buried at Long Haochen's chest; she was unwilling to let anyone else see her crying face.

Long Haochen opened the door, immediately seeing that clean bald head.

Seeing Long Haochen, Sima Xian immediately rejoiced greatly. His arms were preparing to hug him, but as soon as he saw Cai'er in his arms, this thought immediately disappeared from his head. In embarrassment, he withdrew his arms.

“Boss, how are you? Are you alright? Did the pills of that has-drug-bro have any side-effects?” They weren’t idiots, and when Long Haochen had ordered the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad not to take the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, they immediately guessed that some problem arose when the pills were taken. This had been what worried them the most. Long Haochen shook his head to this, giving the reply, “I am alright. It’s just that my body will still need a few more days to recuperate. My energy channels have bursted from the excessive amount of spiritual energy, but the damage is already being mended. It will get better after a few more days.”

Long Haochen smiled bitterly, “But there is a little problem with the pills. Although it isn’t too big a problem, those pills still are not something anyone at the fifth step can use. Tell this to Captain Luc Xi later. If he wants to use the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, he should wait at least until he reaches the sixth step, and then take it along with a Great Energetic Pill.” Thinking for a bit, he then continued, muttering irresolutely, “The best would be to use it after reaching the seventh step. The Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills are extremely tyrannical, and this makes it very hard to control the spiritual energy provided by others.” Sima Xian replied unhappily, “I knew something would go wrong with has-drug-bro one day. Heh, let’s settle the bill with him later...”

Long Haochen shook his head with a smile on his face, “You shouldn’t say that. This time, if not for the help of the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, I’m afraid that we wouldn’t have made it back alive. The Moon Demon had such formidable strength that we couldn’t possibly resist him with our current strength.” At this point, he couldn’t help but remember Yue Ye and his experience in the Moon Palace. This time, they had merely encountered a young Moon Demon, but in the Moon Palace, there had been a lot more powerful powerhouses, including the Moon Demon God.

For an ordinary Moon Demon to be so powerful, what level

would the second Demon God out of the seventy-two, the Moon Demon God Agares, reach? Thinking of this, Long Haochen's expression became a lot more focused. In spite of his current age, reaching such a cultivation level could only be done through hard work. But he wasn't satisfied from this. This was what made him different from others, as he was a person that moved forward no matter what.

"Sima, did you have some reason to look for me?" Long Haochen was comforting Cai'er right now, and thus didn't really want to keep chatting with Sima Xian. Furthermore, now that the battle was over, he also wanted to have some rest.

Sima Xian replied in a flash, "Yes, yes. The Saint Knight Chief wanted me to inform you that he wants you to attend a meeting in case you are awake."

"A meeting? What sort of meeting?" Long Haochen gave Sima Xian a puzzled look. Sima Xian shrugged his shoulders in response, "I don't know about that either. He wanted you to head to the General Assembly of the Priest Temple. You can directly go there. Oh, right, you have to bring the vice-captain along." Long Haochen nodded his head, replying, "Understood. I'm going in a bit." Since he was previously cultivating, he was only clad in underwear. How could he have looked for some clothes in such a short time?

Sima Xian gave Long Haochen a look, before glancing at Cai'er, revealing a malicious smile, "Oh, I understand, I understand! Boss, then I'll be heading back first." After saying this, he ran off in a hurry. Long Haochen, who felt quite helpless, closed the door behind him. He wasn't really afraid of other people's misinterpretations anyway. After informing Cai'er of Han Qian's call for them to attend a meeting, he put some clothes on, and Cai'er used this time to sort out her feelings. After she cried for so long, her nose was still red, but her facial expression wasn't affected by this in the slightest. Instead, she looked even more lovely than usual.

Cai'er put on her veil, and Long Haochen carried her, leaving the room. The Priest Temple's headquarters was huge, but nonetheless, finding the General Assembly wasn't hard. They only had to ask people around to find the way. At this time, the atmosphere in the Priest Temples' headquarters was very heavy, and people went in and out in endless streams. From their attire, it looked like people from all the six Temples were present. This place was already not only the headquarters of the Priest Temple anymore, but also became a temporary Office Palace, where every official affair was handled. It would be a wonder if people weren't busy and rushed their work under such circumstances. Quickly, Long Haochen found the location of the General Assembly, where two guards stood at its entrance. Seeing Long Haochen approach with Cai'er in his arms, they immediately barred their way.

"Who are you? This is the General Assembly. You are not allowed to get any closer while the leaders are attending a meeting inside." Long Haochen replied very politely, "My name is Long Haochen. The Saint Knight Chief Han Qian called me to attend this meeting."

"Long Haochen?" Hearing this name, the two guards were simultaneously shaken. Exchanging a quick glance with each other, they clearly displayed expressions of disbelief. The guard on the right cried out, "You... Are you really Long Haochen? The hero who saved thousands of our fellow soldiers?" Long Haochen replied with a smile, "I don't deserve being called a hero, but I am Long Haochen." The guard on the right immediately appeared unconvinced, "That can't be, this is definitely false. How old is this person? Can he really be the hero who stopped an enemy at the eighth step? Stop pretending!" As he said this, the guard stepped forward, immediately grabbing Long Haochen's shoulder. The reason why he determined that Long Haochen was lying was simple: Who was this Long Haochen in their heart? He was the leader of the Demon Hunt Squad that led their troops during the attack, and the hero who stopped the attacks of the Moon Demon

at the eighth step! To be able to resist against such a powerhouse of the eighth step, even with his team's assistance, he had at the very least to be at the sixth step of cultivation. But this youngster before their eyes, didn't even look twenty. Because of the hurry, Long Haochen wore simple clothes, and resembled a local inhabitant. How could that be the demeanor of a hero?

Seeing the aggressive intent of the other party towards him, Long Haochen was unsatisfied. Unconsciously taking a step back, he lifted his left hand to stop the guard's right hand. At the same time, he turned his body around and moved Cai'er to the side, so as to avoid letting her be affected by the opponent's attacks.

After those two hands came into contact, that guard reacted quickly, attempting to grab Long Haochen's wrist. But at this time, a bright light suddenly illuminated Long Haochen's left hand. In this flash of bright light, Long Haochen's wrist trembled bizarrely, and that guard immediately felt a great shock as if he was electrocuted. Stunned, he retreated in response.

During those times of war, even the two temporarily assigned guards were warriors of the fifth step. But Long Haochen handled this guard with a single hand, causing the expressions on their faces to change immediately.

To be able to handle a warrior of the fifth step conveniently, could he be the real deal?

Without attacking again, the guard that previously inquired Long Haochen cried out, "Are you really Long Haochen? If you tell the truth, then you should be the captain of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad. Can you let us inspect your insignia?"

Long Haochen responded grudgingly, "Wouldn't it have been for the best if you asked this earlier?" and handed over his insignia.

This time, the expressions on those two guards changed for real and especially the one who reacted first looked embarrassed. Stepping forward, he respectfully, handed the insignia back to

Long Haochen, his cheeks appearing very red.

“Please enter, Captain Long!” The two guards stepped aside, inviting Long Haochen and Cai’er to enter the General Assembly.

Long Haochen would naturally not bother about others doing their job with fidelity. In the midst of his stroll into the General Assembly, he unconsciously came to a stop.

After passing the entrance of the General Assembly, he immediately saw through a huge screen depicting the sculpture of several hundreds of people. It was a representation of the goddess of light.

After passing this screen, what came into view was the conference room of the Priest Temple, which was really large in size. It was simply an enormous hall.

From where he stood, the conference room looked like a rectangle, its domed roof over twenty meters in height, and crystallized. Inside was a group of comfortable-looking sofas, and the furthest ahead appeared a one meter and a half high platform. There, a group of people were talking while sitting around a long table. Clearly, a meeting was in session there.

These people numbered at least thirty, and Long Haochen immediately recognized Han Qian, discovering with astonishment that even with his status, Han Qian was only sitting on the side; neither on the main seat, nor on the second one in ranking.

On the main seat was a white haired old man, clad in a white gown. His vocation couldn’t be told just from this, but only by calmly sitting there, he naturally appeared like the center of the whole assembly. Even if he didn’t speak, no one would dare ignore his presence; occasionally, everyone gave respectful looks in his direction.

Could this person be one of the senior Saints of the Priest Temple? Long Haochen secretly came to this believe. Cai’er and he

were still far from the platform. While he was still in deep thought, a sound came from the direction of the platform.

“Haven’t you been informed that disrupting this meeting is not allowed?” The one to spoke was a priest clad in a golden gown. He appeared quite young, at most forty, based on his appearance. Based on his expression, he was absolutely furious.

Long Haochen made haste to come out with Cai’er from behind the screen, and although they were still distant, he still made his salutations from afar, “Long Haochen, captain of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad reports. The Senior Saint Knight Chief called me to attend this conference.”

Hearing this name, everyone on stage looked in his direction, including even that white-haired elder.

Without a doubt, those people were the higher-ups of the Southern Mountain’s City. Each one of them gave a different look towards Long Haochen, some containing amazement, other admiration, and for most, appreciation. They had all heard of Long Haochen’s deeds, and now that they were finally seeing him personally, what astonished them the most was his age.

The white haired elder nodded to Long Haochen with a smile, his gentle look giving off a refreshing feeling. It was filled with pure warmth and gentleness, that even caused the pain in Long Haochen’s body to suddenly ease up.

Han Qian smiled before waving Long Haochen and Cai’er over, telling them, “Join us now!”

“Yes.” Long Haochen gave a response before hurrying to their side, leading Cai’er along with him. As he crossed the room, his face wore a curious expression. To participate in such an important meeting... Why would grandteacher call us to attend? How could Cai’er and I be qualified to attend a meeting of such high rank?! Without any need to ask, he was certain that this was a discussion related to the handling of the demons in the Southern

Mountain's City.

Han Qian straightened his posture when Long Haochen and Cai'er arrived on the platform. He left his place along with another of Long Haochen's and Cai'er's acquaintances, the Auxiliary Hall Master of the Assassin Temple, Ying Suifeng. The reinforcement army this time had been led by the two of them.

Han Qian bowed towards the white clad old man, before declaring with a smile on his face, "Elder Ling, everyone. Let us do the introduction. This person is Long Haochen, the little hero of this time's battle. Haochen, how are your wounds?"

Long Haochen hurried to perform a standard knight salute to everyone, but still held Cai'er's hand, which made the movement look somewhat strange. Respectfully, he replied, "Senior Saint Knight Chief, my wounds are already all right."

Han Qian let out a sigh, "This boy! Tell me what's good with you!? As a knight, you did well, but considering your role for the whole Alliance, you really acted excessively rudely. Everyone, although Long Haochen is young, he plays an essential role for our Knight Temple. My intend by calling him to this meeting was, to give this junior some experience. Please let me convey to everyone my apologies for the interruption."

The middle-aged priest that previously shouted in anger gave a serious reply, "Old Han, this seems a bit unconformed to the rules. I know about this younger brother's accomplishments, but this meeting is of utter importance."

Han Qian looked straight at him, explaining with resolution, "Brother Ling, Haochen is not only the captain of a general grade Demon Hunt Squad, but he's the only future candidate for the role of our Knight Temple's leader. As long as he stays alive, he will surely become the next leader of the Knight Temple. There's no candidate other than him."

These words Han Qian uttered caused everyone without

exception to let out a gasp. What kind of concept was that? The sole successor? But how young was this kid?

Chapter 292: Illusory Paradise (I)

In all the Six Great Temples, candidates to the role of leader were nurtured by the Temple in case of necessity. This rare honor would be given to powerhouses with great talent, but in the whole History of the Temple Alliance, someone under the seventh step of cultivation had never been designated for the role of successor before. And there would never be a 'single successor'. First of all, the factor of survival of the successor in battle aside, his attitude had to be tested for a long time. Since this was related to the future of the Temple Alliance, none of the Temples could make this kind of choice hastily.

Learning about such a young candidate was something no one present had ever heard of before. And the same went for this designation of 'sole candidate'. For a moment, some of the people present felt unable to accept this.

And at this time, Ying Suifeng also spoke, "The girl at Long Haochen's side is called Cai'er and is the sole successor for the position of our Assassin Temple's leader. Because she used a rather taboo ability during their last mission, she temporarily lost the senses of sight, hearing, basic taste and smell. This is why she couldn't make her salutations to all of you. Please forgive her for this."

Han Qian's and Ying Suifeng's words undoubtedly shook everyone present, and even caused Long Haochen to feel dumbstruck. Altogether, there were no more but six Temples, and yet, two of these great Temples expressed that they had only one successor at this very moment. And from the look of it, these two were still no more than kids! None of people the other Temples could understand the Knight Temple's and the Assassin Temple's thinking. Before even speaking of these kids' nature, could those two great Temples really make sure that they would survive long enough to be considered being given the opportunity to succeed

their present leaders? They looked like they were below twenty, and were also Demon Hunt Squad members. Although Demon Hunt Squads were formed of elites, the danger they faced during missions was also massive.

The priest that Han Qian called brother Lin replied, “Since it is like this, let these two young friends join us. Though, old Han, these news you gave us were really a huge shock! Sole successors, just what are the two of you up to?”

Han Qian revealed a smile, puffing out his chest, “I want all of you to maintain secrecy about it. There’s nothing up if people of our side learn of this matter, but if demons get to know it, the situation will be extremely complicated.”

The white haired elder standing above all the others spoke next, “Like Han Qian says, none of you is allowed to talk blindly about this after getting out from there.

These two young friends are really promising. Han Qian, Ying Suifeng, your two great Temples really picked up treasures!”

Facing the white-haired elder, Han Qian bowed with the etiquette of a junior to his senior, giving him a respectful reply, “Many thanks to Senior Saint Jizan.”

The white haired elder nodded with a smile on his face, sweeping another glance past Long Haochen and saying with a sigh, “What a shame it is.”

Han Qian smiled in response. Of course, he knew what the white haired elder’s words implied. He clearly found it a shame that Long Haochen didn’t come from his Priest Temple. Visibly, considering Long Haochen’s talent, if he had emerged from the Priest Temple, he would be bound to turn out as one of the greatest geniuses of their younger generation, and wouldn’t be able to escape this position of sole successor either. However, this was simply impossible, just because of the identity of Long Haochen’s father.

The priest Ling Xiao spoke, "Let's keep our meeting going then."

Han Qian nodded, telling Long Haochen in a low voice, "Haochen, this person is grandfather Ling Xiao. After this meeting ends, you'd better thank this grandfather Ling properly. He's the one who treated a great part of your wounds."

After saying this, Han Qian sat back to his former position, concentrating on the meeting.

Long Haochen wouldn't have thought that this serious-looking priest would actually be the one who treated him. Although he had lost consciousness for two whole days, all this time, he had been feeling a warm spiritual energy flow into his body, restoring the channels in his body from the damage they sustained. So it actually turned out to be this priest.

This golden gowned elder seemed to be also a Saint. But in this case, what level could this white haired elder have reached? It seemed that compared to him, everyone here was a junior.

Ling Xiao declared, "Then we should continue discussing the various reports of the situation. We have already entirely swept through the battlefield, but this time, the damage inflicted to the Southern Mountain's City was disastrous. As the consulate of the city, I am assuming the entire responsibility for that. My command was improper, and my actions will have to be reviewed by the Alliance."

Han Qian sighed and gave a response to this, "Brother Ling, you cannot say that. How could we blame this on you? The enemy just came too suddenly. Twelve demon gods, with half of them in the top thirty-six of the rankings, were a battle formation that any of our frontiers wouldn't have been able to resist. This time, we don't know what drove the demons mad like that, but if not for Elder Ling's command, we wouldn't even have made it there in time."

Ling Xiao's look still appeared gloomy, and with a sigh, he continued, "Although we don't know for which reasons the

demons came, our damage was just too disastrous this time. Out of the two hundred thousand troops our defense originally had, there are only fifty thousand left, with half of them being wounded. The Magic Cannons of the Southern Mountain's City have all been destroyed, and more than a third of our headquarters' Priest Regiment died in combat. Finally, six of our Cardinals of the eighth step died."

Saying this, he couldn't bear it anymore. Slapping the table hard, his eyes were filled with pain.

The white haired elder wrinkled his brows, "Ling Xiao, calm down. As the executive responsible of the Priest Temple, stop getting so irascible."

Ling Xiao bowed his head before the white haired elder, "Yes, grandfather."

Hearing the word 'grandfather', Long Haochen was immediately in great shock. That person was a Saint! As for a Saint's grandfather, he should at least be two hundred years old. Even compared to every member of the legendary Demon Hunt Squad of that time, this was the oldest person Long Haochen had met so far. Furthermore, this elder emitted an aura that wasn't the slightest bit inferior compared to the six of that time.

Proceeding to control his emotion, Ling Xiao continued, "During this battle, the Southern Mountain's side sustained damages in all respects, that can be said to have gotten out of our grasp. If not for Brother Han and Brother Ying's prompt arrival, the only final result that could have emerged was a complete destruction. However, we also caused the enemy troops to suffer massive losses."

"The demon offense was extremely sudden and happened without any prior warning. Our intelligence in the demon territory unexpectedly didn't get any news at all. And this time, demons didn't only dispatch twelve demon gods, but also an army with

close to a million troops, while attacking violently day and night, without pause. Our casualties are uncountable, but although none of those twelve demon gods died, at least eight ended up heavily wounded, and won't be able to go to battle for a certain time. And their casualties in terms of powerhouses of the seventh step and above is three times ours."

Ling Xiao's voice finally contained some excitement. Indeed, relatively speaking, the Southern Mountain's City couldn't be said to have lost this battle, and although it was almost completely destroyed, they still caused an enormous destruction to the demonkind's side.

Although the demons were extremely numerous, and their territory was three times larger than that of the Temple Alliance, contrarily to their low ranked demons serving as cannon fodder, they still only had a limited number of powerhouses. As for those formidable innately powerful demons at the top of their ranking, their reproducing ability was also a great problem. Otherwise, how could humankind have lasted so far?

Just like for the Southern Mountain's City, this battle caused a great loss to the demon side, though the only pity was that they didn't manage to kill a few Demon Gods.

Han Qian declared, "Rest at ease, Brother Ling. We are only the first batch of reinforcements that rushed over. After your request for rescue, the Alliance has immediately responded, gathering a large army to assist us. Within ten days, another army of at least five hundred thousand troops will be here, listening and obeying to the Southern Mountain's City's assignments."

It was not by a lucky chance that the Temple Alliance could gather so many troops. After all, the Alliance's organization was designed with the goal of coping with demons.

In terms of topography, the common borders between the Alliance and the demon territory resembled that of the Southern

Mountain's City. Although it didn't form a natural stronghold like the Exorcist Mountain Pass, the Southern Mountain's City had a large and unwelcoming lake on its left side. This was their natural fortress, making it so that the demons could only attack the city from the front or the right.

Each of the strategic towns located in the Temple Alliance possessed a massive military force, and the Six Great Temples' cities were the most important of these strongholds. In addition to this, the Alliance also had their main force gathered in the vicinity of the Holy City. In case a problem arose somewhere, a rescue force would immediately be dispatched. This was also the reason why the Holy City was located in the center of the Temple Alliance.

The Temple Alliance's territory was far from being as vast as the demon territory, but for this same reason, only ten days were needed to rush out from the Holy City to either of the six strategic towns, and the time could be decreased even further. Thus, the reinforcements could arrive at a fast speed. This time, the Southern Mountain's City only narrowly avoided destruction, therefore, they naturally immediately provided them some backing.

Ling Xiao nodded, "That would be for the best. I have already given the order to dispatch the craftsmen from the periphery of the town. Thus, blacksmiths will soon arrive in the Southern Mountain's City, restoring the city's defenses as fast as they can, to avoid giving any more opportunity to the enemy."

Han Qian asked, "Brother Ling, do you know why the demons would suddenly launch such a fierce attack? Over the past years, this sort of situation had never occurred. This was completely different from their usual behavior."

Ling Xiao replied with a bitter smile, "We started to understand these reasons after the start of this demon attack. It was once again for the Illusory Paradise."

Hearing the words Illusory Paradise, Han Qian's face was immediately filled with a look of surprise, "So you are saying that the Illusory Paradise is about to reopen?"

Ling Xiao nodded, "Even grandfather only started to sense the elemental fluctuations that came through the Illusory Paradise a few days ago. Before a month passes, the Illusory Paradise will reopen."

Chapter 293: Illusory Paradise (II)

Han Qian then asked with a suspicious look, “How could those demons learn about this matter? The Illusory Paradise is located within our borders, so they shouldn’t be able to investigate near it. And even Elder Ling only discovered its opening recently.”

The white haired elder let out a sigh, “It should be the Star Demon God’s act. As the Great Prophet of the demons, his divining ability is unique and unmatched. He surely sensed the changes that started to happen here.”

Han Qian replied in a flash, “That would not be surprising. For such a military offense to have escaped our scouts, it is surely an order that came from the Demon God Emperor. Since things are like this, I will have to immediately return to the Alliance and increase the number of reinforcements.”

The white haired elder nodded, “The Illusory Heaven is extremely important. It will open irregularly once every century. We cannot let demons get away with it. It’s a good thing that we still have those old Demon God Slayers to threaten the Demon God Emperor. If not for this, the Demon God Emperor would very possibly have come personally for the Illusory Paradise.”

Han Qian wrinkled his brows, “The Star Demon God’s clairvoyance really gives them an advantage and puts them one step ahead of us. Elder Ling, do you have a suggestion?”

After pondering deeply, the white haired elder replied, “Although the Illusory Paradise provides us with a great chance, it is also an extremely dangerous place. Demons only want to enter it, and our casualties were already really too serious. If they keep forcing their way, I’m afraid that the Southern Mountain’s City is going to be completely destroyed. Of course, it will be unthinkable for the demons not to leave a few Demon Gods here at such a time.”

At this point, the white haired elder's gentle bearing suddenly became a lot more imposing, it was as if he was suppressing all the sounds in the whole assembly.

“Aren't demons just trying to take a look at the Illusory Paradise? They have always been thinking that we can resist them only because of its existence. Since things are like that, let's just let them have a good look at it. The Illusory Paradise is certainly good, but how could it be the main reason we are relying on to increase our strength?”

Hearing the white-haired elder's words, Han Qian and Ying Suifeng were immediately greatly alarmed, crying out simultaneously, “We can't!”

The white haired elder revealed a smile, “Listen to this old man until the end.”

“The Demons also know that if they go all out against us, we can at worse forcefully close the entrance of the Illusory Paradise. At that time, they won't be able to gain anything. And the Southern Mountain's City is very hard to attack from outside, though it wouldn't be at all hard to besiege it from our side. Even if they manage to somehow occupy it, they would be driven out as soon as the Alliance gathers a huge army. Thus, if we suggest giving the demons a few places for entering the Illusory Paradise, the odds that they would accept a deal are high.”

Han Qian hurriedly cut in, “But, elder Ling, the Illusory Paradise is extremely important to us. How could we let demons....”

The white haired elder placatingly raised his arms, giving a response, “No one understands the Illusory Paradise better than us; it is a place I've already entered twice. Inside, danger and extraordinary chances coexist. But if something, the treasures that can be found in the Illusory Paradise are more inclined to be of the light element, and there will never be more than twenty present every century. That said, the Illusory Paradise is of utter

importance to us. But even if the representatives they'd send would be even more powerful than we could imagine, I believe that they would not be able to get more than a quarter of all the treasures. If this can avoid hundred of thousands of casualties, this man believes that it's worth it. Furthermore, wouldn't it also be possible that we'd let them enter the Illusory Paradise for nothing? Their main purpose is just to enter and research it, but in the same fashion, demons have secrets we would also want to learn. With an exchange of equal worth, no one would be at a disadvantage."

The old man's eyes flickered, giving off a wise and farsighted impression. Everyone present pondered deeply over his words, but no one saw that they concealed an ounce of feeling ashamed.

His suggestion was of course feasible, but it was also based on some selfish motives. If the demons really decided to go all out and disregard everything in a fierce attack against the Southern Mountain's Gate, it would not only cause the destruction of this influential mountain pass, but also the destruction of the Priest Temple.

Situated inside the Southern Mountain's City was the Priest Temple! It could be said that eight tenths of the whole Priest Temple's strength was concentrated there. If the Southern Mountain's City was really destroyed, the Priest Temple would be unable to recover from this. As the chief of the Priest Temple and an auxiliary chief of the Alliance, the elder Ling was naturally unwilling to see this happen. Of course, this wasn't only for the Priest Temple, but also on account of the whole Alliance.

With a light sigh, the elder Ling continued, "How about letting this old man handle this matter? I will personally explain my acts to the Alliance. Also, none of the benefits gained from the exchange with the demons will be kept by our Priest Temple: it will all be given to the Alliance."

Even given how efficient and unscrupulous Han Qian could be, after hearing this suggestion from elder Ling, he understood that

the matter was already decided, and that he was unable to object anymore. To block the demon's path, the Southern Mountain's City and the Priest Temple had paid a far too excessive cost. If the Southern Mountain's City was really destroyed, the Alliance would inevitably be in a huge commotion.

After muttering to himself irresolutely for a bit, Han Qian nodded with some difficulty, "Okay. Since elder Ling is determined, I will support you unconditionally. But please excuse me, I will have to report this to the higher-ups of the Alliance."

Elder Ling smiled, "This is a matter of fact. Ling Xiao, send emissaries to get in touch with the demons, to request negotiations from them."

"Yes, Grandfather."

Long Haochen kept a detached point of view from beginning to end. With his status, being able to attend such a meeting was already an enormous honor.

This was the first time he heard of the Illusory Paradise, but seeing the importance everyone here attached to it, it seemed that it contained some extremely great treasures. At the same time, he took note of elder Ling's sincere intent of taking responsibility for his acts. Although his face was at first glance beaming with benevolence, this old Saint had really an absolute authority here. Any of his decisions couldn't possibly be contested by Han Qian and Ying Suifeng who stood for the Alliance. And since he addressed the Demon God Slayers as old guys, it could only mean that he was from the same generation as those legendary powerhouses.

The meeting continued to advance and the rest of their serious discussions pertained the restoration of the Southern Mountain's City in the shortest amount of time possible. As it was unclear whether the negotiations would turn out successful or not, they had to be prepared for both cases.

An hour later, Ling Xiao proclaimed the meeting to be over.

Elder Ling was the first to stand up, and Long Haochen and Cai'er, who were seated in the back, were the first people he looked at. With a warm smile he said, "The Illusory Paradise is a great chance that happens only once every century. Since these two youngsters are the future successors of the Knight Temple and the Assassin Temple, this old man will present you with these gifts, hoping that you can get some rewards in the Illusory Paradise."

As he said this, without any visible movement from him, two white rays of light flew before Long Haochen and Cai'er.

Long Haochen unconsciously raised his hands, only to see two white beads appear on them. But what caused him to be amazed was that those two beads emitted traces of the spatial attribute and seemed to be filled with a sort of undulating milk, though each of these was only thumb-sized. It was a very odd sight.

"Many thanks, senior." Long Haochen rapidly stood along with Cai'er, respectfully bowing before elder Ling.

Han Qian and Ying Suifeng immediately looked pleasantly surprised.

Elder Ling waved his hands, and turned around, whereas in the meanwhile, all the higher-ups from the Southern Mountain's City and the reinforcement army had faces full of envy.

While the others left in succession from the General Assembly, Han Qian waved to Long Haochen, hinting him and Cai'er to stay.

Long Haochen held Cai'er around the waist, heading towards Han Qian. Han Qian, Ying Suifeng and the auxiliary master of the Priest Temple Ling Xiao stood together, looking at him.

Remembering about Han Qian's previous words, Long Haochen bowed before Ling Xiao first of all, telling him, "Many thanks for your kind treatment, grandfather Ling."

Hearing the appellation grandfather Ling, Ling Xiao's severe

expression immediately turned into a smile, and with a nod, he replied, “What are you thanking me for? Rather than you thanking me for treating your wounds, I should rather be the one to thank you for saving the lives of thousands of my soldiers. But in fact, aren’t we all just giving our best to fulfill our duties.”

From the side, Han Qian unhappily said, “Old Ling, it seems that the defects of your smelly mouth will never change in all your life. It looks that the softer your heart is, the more terrible your speech becomes.”

Ling Xiao snorted coldly, giving the reply, “In any case, I broke through to the ninth step, unlike an impatient someone that is still at the eighth step of cultivation.”

Without giving Han Qian the time to reply, the nearby Ying Suifeng immediately reacted, “Hey, old Ling, stop rubbing salt in one’s wounds, you’re really giving us no face at all.”

Ling Xiao finally smiled at him, “Heh, I forgot that the underhanded guy you are has also yet to break through.”

Han Qian remarked to his longtime companion Ying Suifeng, “He’s doing it on purpose.”

Ying Suifeng didn’t fall to this provocation and shrugged his shoulders in reaction, “We can do nothing about it, he’s at the ninth step and I am no match for him. Let’s bear with it.”

Ling Xiao cursed with a smile, “Enough, you unrestrained old guys. Do you want these kids to make fun of you or what? So what if I broke through to the ninth step? My situation is a lot worse off than that of you two.”

At this point, his slightly smiling face immediately turned into a gloomy face.

Han Qian patted his shoulder, “After so many years, you’re still unable to let this matter go! Just tell me what is good in you. Are you just planning on letting the Ling lineage go extinct?”

Ling Xiao revealed a grieved smile, “Then, what can I do about it? In my heart, do you think I could accept someone else than her? Let alone me, even the two of you are unable to forget her.”

Han Qian immediately became angered, “Since you are unable to let the matter go, why haven’t you been looking for her? Is it her or this position of chief of the Priest Temple to whom you are unwilling to let go?”

Ling Xiao shook his head, “I don’t have the face to look for her! In this world, the first person I hate the most is Ye Weiyang夜未央, and the second one is myself. I’m not even trying to obtain her forgiveness. In my life, my last dream would be to take that bastard of Ye Weiyang down with myself.”

Long Haochen stood there, baffled at the unfolding scene. He clearly felt that this touched upon the grieved past of this senior. As for that name of Ye Weiyang that came out from Ling Xiao’s mouth, it was the first time he had heard it.

Han Qian and Ying Suifeng wrinkled their brows, but actually didn’t keep pursuing the matter any further.

Ling Xiao declared, “All right, let’s get this over with and get into serious things. Old Han, what do you think of what my old father gave these two? This is an opportunity that could only appear once a century!”

Chapter 294: Illusory Paradise (III)

Han Qian hesitantly replied, “It’s certainly a great chance, but this kid really leaves me restless. Since he dared to go against a Moon Demon at the eighth step, and considering some demons are coming along this time, I’m a bit worried. ”

Ling Xiao responded with some surprise, “It looks like what you said is true, then these two kids are really the future successors of your two Temples! But that’s no wonder, seeing that this kid Haochen broke through to the sixth step before even being twenty years old. And he has the spirit of a knight, truly a rare genius!”

Han Qian asked with a concerned look, “Old Ling, you guys from the Priest Temple have the best understanding of the Illusory Paradise. Just tell me one thing in detail. How dangerous is it in the end?”

Ling Xiao smiled in response, “Then, tell me the truth as well: why would those two children be the sole successors of your Temples? Talent is one thing, but designating sole successors is too dangerous from your two Temples. There has to be some other reason. If they are to mature successfully, even at the fastest possible rate, it will still take at least a dozen years. And Demon Hunt Squads’ missions are in no way devoid of dangers.”

Han Qian and Ying Suifeng looked at each other face to face, and Ying Suifeng finally spoke, “Okay then. Since we are all old brothers that risked our lives side by side, and you are in addition the auxiliary chief of the Priest Temple, there should be no harm in telling you the truth.”

Han Qian waved his hand, wrapping the five of them in a Holy Mantle before telling Long Haochen, “Tell him how old you are this year.”

Long Haochen replied, “This junior is fifteen since this year. Cai’er is going to be fifteen soon as well.”

Even though Ling Xiao was one of the few Saints of his generation, he still couldn't help but open his mouth wide, "Fifteen years old? You broke through to the sixth step merely at the age of fifteen? Heavens! If you didn't make use of any secret methods, how high is your innate level of internal spiritual energy?" The Six Great Temples had some secret methods for those excessively eager to advance, but those would make their later cultivation a lot harder.

Han Qian replied, "So you asked the essential question. Haochen's innate level of internal spiritual energy is 97, and Cai'er's is 100. Scion of Light and Saint Daughter of Samsara, ever heard of those terms before?"

Bang. Ling Xiao hit his fist against his forehead, immediately waving his hand at Han Qian and Ying Suifeng, "Let me think for a bit, I feel a bit confused. So this Scion of Light's innate level of internal spiritual energy is 97? And could it be that this Saint Daughter of Samsara successfully inherited the previous Scion of Samsara's legacy?"

Han Qian and Ying Suifeng nodded simultaneously.

Ling Xiao rapidly came back to his senses, staring at Long Haochen before giving a look to Cai'er. His eyes resembled those of the big bad wolf watching some lambs. Especially when he looked at Long Haochen, his eyes seemed to be filled with envy.

"Old Han..."

Ling Xiao's sentence was immediately interrupted by Han Qian, "Don't say it, so as to avoid damaging our relationship. You know it cannot be done."

Ling Xiao furiously replied, "I haven't said anything yet! So how could you know?"

Han Qian let out a snort, "Let alone you, even if Elder Ling were to ask that, I couldn't possibly accept. No one from the Knight

Temple could possibly accept it. I told you everything you wanted to know, so let's quickly get to the subject of the Illusory Paradise. You should know about the importance of the Scion of Light and the Saint Daughter of Samsara to the Alliance. When they grow up, they will one day be the ones who will permit us to start a real counterattack against demonkind."

Ling Xiao touched his own chest with a hand, taking another deep breath before gradually dissipating the envy in his look directed at Long Haochen. All the severity that was on his face the first time he dealt with Long Haochen immediately disappeared completely. After composing himself, he declared with a smile, "Haochen! I heard that you are a Guardian Knight. Do you have some interest in the vocation of healer?"

Han Qian was really angry, "Ling Xiao, if you old guy keep going on like this, I'll complain to Elder Ling about..."

Ling Xiao swept a glance in his direction, "Go then! Let's see whether my old father will pay attention to you. I'll just say this: Haochen, whenever you wish to renounce the path of a knight, come to our Priest Temple. I'm now leading it, and can ensure you that the position of auxiliary chief of the Priest Temple will be yours. I can even guarantee you that within ten years after you'll break through to the ninth step, I will immediately make you the chief of the Temple. Crowd effect healing of Saints at the ninth step can save hundreds and thousands of people, you know! What's good about being a knight?"

Han Qian's words were completely inefficient in making him renounce. This was the Scion of Light! It was a kind of supreme talent that had never appeared before in the whole Alliance.

Han Qian suddenly fell silent, watching the show from the side.

Long Haochen replied apologetically, "I'm sorry, elder Ling, I cannot agree to that. I can only be a knight..."

Veins appeared on Ling Xiao's forehead, and he shouted in a loud

voice, “Fifteen years! I can enable you to break through to the ninth step within a period of fifteen years! I’ll tell my old father to use the great technique of Ethereal Irrigation on you, helping you to speed up your spiritual energy’s cultivation. And I’ll provide at least three types of top-notch spiritual stoves for priests. Fifteen years later, you will just be thirty. And the Priest Temple will help you with all its strength to fight for the position of chief of the Temple Alliance, how about it?”

Ying Suifeng unhappily cut in, “Enough, old Ling! There’s no use. Just ask him who his father is before asking further. In fact, we shouldn’t be the ones to tell you.”

Ling Xiao was startled, eagerly asking Long Haochen, “Your father is?”

Long Haochen replied, “My father’s name is Long Xingyu.”

Ling Xiao was totally shaken, his face becoming clearly pale, slapping his own forehead with force this time, “It looks as if I should know when to let go of something. If ‘she’ was by my side, maybe our kid would also have this kind of formidable talent.”

Han Qian snorted coldly, “If you look for her with this sort of attitude, I can guarantee that you will die in a very ugly way.”

Ling Xiao gave a restrained look, returning once again to his serious attitude, “Treat it as though I hadn’t said anything. All right, let’s get back to proper business.”

“I suggest to let these two kids enter the Illusory Paradise. For demons to come and attack us with an army of a million, not sparing anything to break our defenses, its importance is evident.”

“The Illusory Paradise is a miraculous place, located in a forest sixty kilometers to the north of the Southern Mountain’s City, in a place we call Illusory Shrine. Reportedly, the Illusory Shrine is the palace of a goddess in the human world, which has absorbed the essence of Heaven and Earth. The Illusory Shrine will open once

every hundred years, and those who can enter it will have great opportunities, but also run into dangers coexisting with them.”

Arriving at this point, Ling Xiao came to a stop, looking at Long Haochen and Cai’er, “This chance is especially important to young people like you, because the Illusory Paradise produces the most valuable treasures on earth, which are the spiritual stoves.”

Long Haochen had been holding Cai’er’s hand all along, writing words on Cai’er’s palm. As soon as the subject of spiritual stoves was discussed, Long Haochen and Cai’er were immediately shocked.

It can be said that to raise one’s strength beyond the ordinary limits, Spiritual Stoves were of utter importance. A place that could produce spiritual stoves could simply be called the holy land.

Long Haochen couldn’t help but ask at the time Ling Xiao paused in his speech, “Grandfather Ling, then how many spiritual stoves will be produced in the Illusory Paradise every time?”

Ling Xiao replied, “It differs every time, but their total number never exceeds twenty. Every type will appear only once, and the stronger a spiritual stove is, the harder the corresponding test will be. The major point when you enter is that you cannot be greedy. Otherwise, even if you pass the tests, you will suffer an unavoidable death.”

Han Qian appeared to be puzzled, “What are you speaking about? Why would one die after passing the test?”

A humble smile appeared on Ling Xiao’s face, “The reason why my old father consented to let demons enter, was that he had an assurance. We have enough experience to ensure that the demons will fail to achieve their ambitions there. Old Han, let me ask you, if you were to see a dozen spiritual stoves before your eyes, what would you do?”

Han Qian replied without hesitation, “Naturally, I would collect

all those that can be collected.”

Ling Xiao replied, “Right. Actually, the spiritual stoves in the Illusory Palace can be collected conveniently as one wishes. You can take as many as you want. The tests will happen only afterwards. And that’s to say, if you have collected a huge amount of spiritual stoves, you will be tested accordingly. The difficulty of the tests will be based on the number of spiritual stoves you will have picked, and it increases several folds every time. This doesn’t make it only a simple test, but something even more terrible. Avaricious people are bound to suffer a tragic end.” Looking at them, he continued.

“The two items my old father gave you are Illusory Gems, which have been produced in the Illusory Paradise. With those things, in case you run into a danger you are totally unable to contend against, you can chose to immediately come back. The shrine will be bound to protect our people, thus, I suggest you to have a try inside. Although you probably already possess some spiritual stoves, the ones produced in the Illusory Paradise are of the best quality. And furthermore, some spiritual stoves that are completely unknown to us will also appear. But the most important point lies in what I said before: in the same way that their tests are terrible, these Spiritual Stoves are the great opportunity that lies in the Illusory Paradise.”

At this point, he revealed a cold look, “As for the people from the demon side, out of ten that enter, having one or two survivors would already be a good luck for them.”

The negotiations between the Southern Mountain’s City and the demon side progressed fast, and after a few series of talks, both sides reached an agreement. As for the gains the humans obtained from the demons during those negotiations, they were only known to the higher-ups, but it could definitely not be something negligible. After the last victory of the city’s defense, the damage was extremely severe for both sides.

As for Long Haochen, he didn't feel concerned about the sort of talks the Temple Alliance and the demon side had. He also didn't need to know about the number of places allocated to enter the Illusory Shrine. All he knew was that Cai'er and he had a place to enter, and that was enough for him.

During the next three days, Long Haochen was busy visiting his comrades and their acquainted Demon Hunt Squads. Overwhelmed by the visits of military representatives, he visibly obtained a total acknowledgement from the army. His 50,000 contribution points reward naturally followed.

But in Long Haochen's heart, something was even more important than this. After learning about the concrete details pertaining to the Illusory Paradise, he immediately made a bold decision. The treasures inside the Illusory Paradise were after all Spiritual Stoves! Who wouldn't wish to possess some? Accordingly to his original plan, Long Haochen expressed to Han Qian his desire to train in seclusion along with his comrades, until the time the Illusory Shrine would open.

Chapter 295: The Changes on the Tower of Eternity (I)

This time, the count of casualties in the Southern Mountain's City was over ten thousand, but their manpower was in the end still ample. With the assistance from civilians, the city gradually recovered its splendour.

Of the forty Demon Hunt Squads that came, only a small number resided in the Priest Temple's headquarters, whereas the others were accommodated in other residences. Of course, Long Haochen's group resided in the Priest Temple.

On the first underground floor of the Priest Temple, Long Haochen gathered his comrades in his room.

The Priest Temple really treated them well, not only offering them rooms for resting, but also a small area for cultivating.

“Boss, why do we have to stay here cultivating?! We came here for the sake of a mission, didn't we?” Sima Xian asked doubtfully. On the battlefield, he was the most straightforward to kill his way through the enemy lines. The first appearance of the Energetic Ball of Light had a stronger utility than he had even expected himself.

Originally, Sima Xian was left behind by the rest of the team in terms of strength. To say nothing of Long Haochen and Cai'er, he was still inferior compared to Wang Yuanyuan and Han Yu. But after changing his equipment, in this battle, Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan combined didn't kill as many demons as him. Everywhere the Energetic Ball of Light had passed, everything had been blown away. Now, he naturally wished to keep displaying his talent on the battlefield.

Long Haochen replied, “We have a temporary truce with the demons. Additionally, with the end of the battle, our emergency War Mission naturally concluded. However, there's something

even more important that we'll have to handle now."

Immediately, he gave everyone the details regarding the Illusory Paradise as well as the negotiations between the Alliance and the demons.

"Spiritual stoves! So there's actually such a great place, able to produce a great amount of spiritual stoves?!" While Sima Xian asked with a pleasantly surprised face, the others weren't unperturbed from the news either.

This was about spiritual stoves!

For which reason could Long Haochen become the real core of his team, and defeat more powerful opponents? Other than his own strength, he had the help of two great spiritual stoves. And in fact, without Long Haochen's and Cai'er's four spiritual stoves, the strength of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad as a whole would decrease by half. For whichever vocation, it would rather be strange to stay calm after hearing about spiritual stoves.

Lin Xin flung his long hair over his shoulder, happily claiming, "Boss, vice-captain and you should work hard! The best would be to come back with a few spiritual stoves. I won't be picky; as long as one is compatible with fire element, I am satisfied."

Chen Ying'er disdainfully snorted, "So shameless. Do you have no limits? Has-drug-bro, your drugs almost caused Captain's death, but you still have the nerve to say that?"

Lin Xin responded with a snort, "I will accept whatever punishment the team decides on for the problems that accrue from my pills. But if you give me a fire elemental spiritual stove, my spiritual energy will be bound to grow in purity. When I then make pills, the effects will naturally be even greater. I was saying this out of consideration for the team."

Sima Xian replied with a smile, "Save your bullshit, who wouldn't be able to contribute even better to the team with a

spiritual stove? Nonetheless, are these things so easy to acquire? You're just dreaming. We should rather hope for Boss and Vice-captain to get one more spiritual stove for themselves."

Seeing his comrades' unconcealed thirst, Long Haochen exclaimed, "It's not like you have no chance to obtain spiritual stoves yourselves."

"What?" The eyes of the five of them opened wide, clearly revealing weird expressions.

Long Haochen continued, "For this visit of the Illusory Paradise, Cai'er and I have both obtained a secure place. When Grandfather Ling talked to us about the Illusory Paradise, he said that to enter it, one's spiritual energy couldn't exceed ten thousand. Otherwise, one will get rejected by the Illusory Shrine. This means that the other people who will enter the Illusory Shrine should all be at the sixth step of cultivation, and as close as possible to 10,000 units of spiritual energy. Personally, I believe that they will be picked from different Demon Hunt Squads. Since our team already got two places, the odds of getting more are low."

"However, this is a chance that happens only once every century, so I hope that everyone will benefit from it. This is also the reason why I brought you here after requesting from grandteacher that we can stay behind closed-doors to raise everyone's strength over this month. During this time, I want to try out whether my plan would possibly work. If it works, it may be possible for you to follow Cai'er and me inside the Illusory Paradise."

Before saying this, Long Haochen had released a Holy Mantle, covering all his teammates inside while isolating the sound inside, "I have a simple plan, for this we will use the Tower of Eternity."

Because everyone took a Holy Spirit Pill back in Holy City, their cultivation level had been rising at a fast pace since then. But before they got to enter the Tower of Eternity, they were forcibly enlisted for this War Mission. And now that they heard Long

Haochen mention the Tower of Eternity once again, everyone immediately had flabbergasted expressions on their faces. All of their faces were filled with eagerness.

Wang Yuanyuan was the first to speak, “Captain, do you mean that at the time vice-captain and you will enter the Illusory Shrine, we should stay inside the Tower of Eternity, and that after entering the Illusory Paradise, we would come out?”

Long Haochen nodded, and said, “Exactly. This is why we should try out whether this is feasible. Grandfather Ling said that there was no limit to the number of people entering the Illusory Paradise, but only roughly twenty spiritual stoves would be produced, with only one per type. Letting too many people enter would cause a loss of balance, and would only boost the danger without increasing the odds of getting rewarded. And with the agreement done this time with the demons, both sides will send ten people to the shrine. That’s to say, if I bring you in, we will strive to take away the demons’ share, while trying our best not to get found out. The main problem that remains now is whether the Illusory Paradise and the Tower of Eternity are compatible.

First of all, you will remain inside the Tower of Eternity, and try out whether returning from the Tower will affect you. Next, we’ll have to know whether the Tower of Eternity can be used to transport you inside of the Illusory Paradise.

The third point will be whether the Illusory Paradise will reject the Tower of Eternity. We will solve the first problem through practical tests, but even if we settle this issue, we’ll still have no way to predict the next two issues. Thus, I cannot guarantee that you will be able to enter the Illusory Paradise.”

Sima Xian laughed out loud, “Boss, having a chance already makes us very satisfied. Even if at that time it doesn’t work, we’ll still be okay with it. Anyway, vice-captain’s and your strength rising means that we will become stronger as a whole.”

His speech was not just for flattery; in fact, without Long Haochen's and Cai'er's lead, how could their recently formed team possibly get so many contribution points, used for strengthening every single of their members? It appeared like Long Haochen gained a lot since the founding of their team, but how much did the others gain? Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er successfully broke through to the fifth step, and everyone was already at least at the fifth rank of the fifth step of cultivation. This pace of progress was enough to absolutely scare some people.

Also, there was still the Demon Hunt Mission Tower. Who said that with enough contribution points, there wouldn't be something even better to buy than the Holy Spirit Pills? The more Long Haochen and Cai'er would grow in power, the more difficult would the missions they could take become, and this would consequently increase the amount of contribution points they would receive. Thus, Sima Xian's words got the approval of everyone present.

Long Haochen said, "Then, let's hurry to conduct our tests. Even if you cannot accompany Cai'er and me to enter the Illusory Paradise this time, the Tower of Eternity will still enable everyone to raise their strength, and maybe even to reach the sixth step earlier. This way, we'll advance to the commander grade even faster. Make your preparations everyone, we will immediately enter the Tower of Eternity."

"Wait." Han Yu, who had been silent for some time, suddenly interrupted, "Boss, this is the headquarters of the Priest Temple. Won't the deathly aura coming from it make us easily detectable?" Han Yu may originally have been very haughty, but he still possessed a very good common sense. His strength aside, he was also a very meticulous person. Still, his fortune had been to run into Long Haochen back then. His brilliance had always been kept hidden, until he became Long Haochen's retainer knight, and started to always act out of consideration for him. This change had

helped him correct himself.

Long Haochen shook his head, “At the time we were in Holy City, I already tested this. Because Elux is a Holy Necromancer, his main attribute is light, therefore, entering the Tower of Eternity will only produce faint light essence. I believe this was done on purpose when the tower was built. Now everyone, gather in a circle around me. After I summon the Tower of Eternity, no one is allowed to act blindly without thinking. You must listen to all my orders.”

Actually, Long Haochen was really nervous. After all, this was related to his comrades’ safety, thus at the time he said those last words, Long Haochen’s expression was particularly serious.

Han Yu and the other four nodded in succession, changing into their equipment before forming a circle around Long Haochen.

Long Haochen also put on his own armor, and readied the Holy Radiant Shield in his left hand, while his right hand was slung around Cai’er’s waist. Slowly, he closed his eyes.

A mild golden radiance emanated from his chest. It was the brilliance associated with Eternal Melody.

Over the last few days, regardless of whether it was during the time Long Haochen was unconscious or after he woke up, the Eternal Melody had always radiated a high temperature. By chance, Long Haochen was already used to it.

Regarding this necklace’s powers, he felt increasingly more convinced as time passed. That day, after he had seriously wounded the Moon Demon of the eighth step, he had heard the latter shout the words ‘divine artifact’. And in the instant before losing consciousness, he had also felt as if he was covered in a particular kind of spiritual energy, which was precisely what protected him.

Clearly, it came from the Tower of Eternity, or perhaps the Eternal Melody.

Was one of those really a divine artifact? But, the question remained, was it the Eternal Melody or the Tower of Eternity that turned out to be a divine artifact? Long Haochen felt that it should be the latter, because based on everything he saw in the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen had no qualms calling it a divine artifact. Inside, far too many miraculous things were waiting to be discovered.

Chapter 296: The Changes on the Tower of Eternity (II)

This life-saving act had appeased the apprehension he had towards the Tower of Eternity. It could be said that, if not for the Tower of Eternity, even if he hadn't died, he wouldn't have escaped the battlefield in one piece.

Nonetheless, as the key to the Tower of Eternity, the Eternal Melody was also a miraculous item. There could only be a single reason for its very high temperature, lying in the fact that this battle caused far too many deaths. The Eternal Melody was thus constantly absorbing souls.

Long Haochen was even more astonished that even though it always kept absorbing souls, and burned at a high temperature at Long Haochen's chest, even a powerhouse of the ninth step like Ling Xiao didn't find out about it during the time he healed Long Haochen. This fact was certainly very strange.

The radiance spreading from Eternal Rest increased in brightness, and under Long Haochen's control, a golden halo appeared under him.

This golden halo rapidly splitted, spreading under Cai'er, Han Yu, Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, Lin Xin, and Chen Ying'er.

With the seven golden halos glittering in a dazzling color, eerie golden inscriptions rapidly appeared on each of them.

A gaudy white light started to spread from Long Haochen's chest right in that instant, causing all of them to shut their eyes because of the dazzle. Nevertheless, none of them missed to see the snowflake-shaped magical array floating above their heads. Right afterwards, all light suddenly vanished from the middle of the formation, causing the seven of them to disappear without leaving a single trace behind.

No one in the Priest Temple noticed that the entire 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad disappeared from the Southern Mountains City just like that.

Including Long Haochen, every one of them felt a strange sensation, as if something was strongly compressing their bodies, causing them to be unable to move.

All of the surrounding was covered in a twisted white color, causing them to be unable to open the eyes.

Among the seven of them, the one having the most profound experience wasn't Long Haochen, but Wang Yuanyuan.

Wang Yuanyuan was originally a rarely seen space attribute user, to whom this experience of traveling through space helped her gain a deeper comprehension about her attribute.

In fact, this kind of transportation wasn't something that could be experienced by anyone. Generally, space attribute mages would need to reach at least the eighth step and also use extremely complicated incantations to achieve this. And even then, this method of transportation had only a limited range.

Since Wang Yuanyuan was not the instigator of this magic but relied on the connection between the Eternal Melody and the Tower of Eternity, she could wholeheartedly admire this spatial shuttling as a mere spectator. If someone had paid attention, they would have noticed a faint silver radiance being released from her, slightly twisting the space.

The whole process of transportation didn't last long, and the radiance around them vanished in a mere dozen minutes. Everyone suddenly felt somewhat heavy, feeling the ground under their feet right after the gaudy white light disappeared.

Unconsciously opening their eyes, everyone aside from Long Haochen instantly felt an indescribable terror fill them.

The terrifying aura of death was present all around, producing an

inexhaustible fear coming from the bottom of everyone's hearts. This deathly aura inspiring despair caused their whole bodies to be drenched in sweat. As a reaction, they drew their weapons as their bodies tightened up.

Right at this time, a mild bright light spread from Long Haochen's body. This was a simple technique: Holy Mantle.

Carrying Ripples of Light, the Holy Mantle enveloped the seven of them without difficulty, isolating them from the outside deathly aura.

When the deathly aura attacked the Holy Mantle, the Eternal Melody on Long Haochen's chest was immediately stirred. It emanated an imposing aura that immediately caused the deathly aura to weaken. At least, it didn't dare launch another attack against Long Haochen's Holy Mantle.

In the memories the Slumbering Calamity Elux left for Long Haochen, the particular method for him to bring comrades here was described. He simply had to use an area ability to envelop his comrades in it, and any ability of this type was okay. This was because as such long as an ability opposed the deathly energy's attack, it would naturally activate the Eternal Melody.

They had arrived inside of a cave, similar to the depths of the Desolate Hissing Cavern. But everyone understood well that this could not be that same Desolate Hissing Cavern, and that this place was probably not even on the same continent.

In the air, countless specters slowly hovered. After sensing their presence, these specters had immediately thrown themselves at them, full of thirst, but because of the imposing reaction of the Eternal Melody, the specters immediately spread in all directions, filled with abject fear. Scattering afar, they temporarily didn't even dare get close to the Tower of Eternity.

The others, who were all seeing the Tower of Eternity for the very first time, had a common reaction: they were all gasping in

astonishment. This was especially the case after they had seen the specters. This encounter had immediately deepened the fear in their heart.

However, they were all geniuses from the youngest elite generation of the Temple Alliance, and had in particular Long Haochen's protection. Thus, they quickly steadied themselves from these feelings.

In truth, they weren't the only ones to be astonished. Long Haochen was also extremely shocked, because there was an unexpected change on the Tower of Eternity that appeared before him. It now looked completely different from before.

The last time he had seen it, it had radiated a grey brilliance, and the specters had also been grey in color. But this time, Long Haochen, to his astonishment, stood in front of a Tower of Eternity which had become totally white. That's right, no matter whether it was the tower itself or its hovering specters, it had all turned completely white. But this white color wasn't affiliated to the light element. It was rather based on pure energy of death. Even the specters had become white, and the number of the surrounding specters had also increased by at least twofold.

Could it be that the Tower of Eternity has evolved? Long Haochen silently raised this question in his head. Concerning this situation, he could only search for the answer to this question deep inside his memories.

Because of the apprehension he felt deep inside, he chose to ignore the past memories about what happened in the Tower of Eternity since his encounter with Elux. He would also avoid to recall those memories sealed deep into his brain.

Given his intelligence, it was easy for him to find an answer. Just as he had expected, the changes on the Tower of Eternity were actually provoked by the battle that happened in the Southern Mountain's City.

The existence and the operating process of the Tower of Eternity needed a massive quantity of souls. In the past, with some mysterious method, the Slumbering Calamity Elux had managed to solidify a massive quantity of soul energy. This method was very possibly related to his very own soul. And the Tower of Eternity's storage of energy was also massive in itself. However, after several thousand years had passed, although the Tower of Eternity could absorb the external soul energy to a limited extent, it was greatly reduced. In particular, after being unsealed by Long Haochen, it certainly lost a certain amount of its soul energy storages.

However, after Long Haochen arrived at the Southern Mountain's City, the souls of countless dead humans and demons were absorbed by the Eternal Melody. While thoroughly awaking the tower, it had been able to replenish itself sufficiently with energy.

In his memories, there were many profound things that Long Haochen was unable to comprehend, and even some memories that were still sealed deep inside, as if telling him that his strength was yet insufficient to examine them. However, he was still in total shock from experiencing this. Although he had very strong reservations against necromancers, he could still not help but admit that the holy necromancer, the Slumbering Calamity Elux, had been an absolute genius.

His memories told him that there were some things Elux had been especially proud of during his life. One was his control over soul energy. He gave his controlling method the name of soul circulation, and it enabled him to produce new soul energy naturally, just like the process of a male and a female giving birth to new life.

It was based on his experience from thousands of years, as well as one of the reasons why the Tower of Eternity would be able to produce such massive power. At this time, after absorbing a massive amount of soul energy, the Tower of Eternity could finally

be said to have thoroughly awakened, bringing forth its true might.

“What are your first impressions guys?” Sima Xian asked the others in a low voice.

Wang Yuanyuan was still thoroughly focused on the comprehension of the previous phenomenon of spatial transportation, seriously concentrating, but Han Yu blurted out almost instantly, “Insignificant. In front of this Tower of Eternity, I really feel insignificant.”

His words gained the others’ approval, and Lin Xin remarked without reserve, “I also feel the same. I just feel as insignificant as one of the specters here, or I should say I don’t even feel as powerful as one of them. It’s really too terrifying. From this, we can imagine how powerful that Holy Necromancer had been in his era.”

Long Haochen turned around and looked at the others, “Follow me closely everyone, and never leave the range of the Holy Mantle. We are about to enter the tower.”

Everyone nodded in succession. In fact, after entering this unfamiliar world, Long Haochen was the only trustable element. Long Haochen carried Cai’er in his arms and noticed with astonishment that her body was slowly warming up. Noticing this change, he hurried to write a few words of inquiry on her hand.

To Long Haochen’s surprise, the reply Cai’er gave him was, “I really like this place. My Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Dagger of Samsara also seem to like being here. My cultivation speed should increase tremendously here.”

This reply surprised Long Haochen, but given his intelligence, he rapidly thought of a possible explanation for it. What kind of attribute did Cai’er possess? This had always been a mystery to every member of the team, and something Long Haochen never asked her about either. It was a secret she never had told him

about.

If she felt good in this place, then this meant without a doubt that Cai'er's personal attribute was related to the deathly energy surrounding the tower. Therefore, it was very likely that her attribute was also related to death and slaughter. This would also explain why she had never told him about it before.

After a short time of surprise, Long Haochen led everyone to slowly enter the Tower of Eternity.

Chapter 297: The Changes on the Tower of Eternity (III)

Seeing the surrounding specters escape with haste, the fear in the members of the team started to gradually disappear. It was replaced by feelings of excitement and curiosity towards new things.

The gate of the Tower of Eternity had opened wide, and of course, it was for Long Haochen to enter.

There was no need to worry that anyone would enter the tower unallowed. The specters outside formed a top notch guard, and even if they would be attacked inside, they could have Haoyue's help when it came to the worst.

When they approached the entrance of the Tower of Eternity, the surrounding aura of death perceptibly increased in density, but as soon as they entered, Long Haochen deactivated the use of the Holy Mantle.

After entering the Tower of Eternity, the threat upon them disappeared immediately. Since they came here to get some experience, the others had to adapt to the Tower of Eternity first, otherwise how would they become embattled?

Inevitably, everyone trembled unconditionally, and even Cai'er was no exception to that. However, Long Haochen who was holding Cai'er's hand, sensed that her body actually trembled out of excitement.

It went so far that Cai'er rapidly took hold of Long Haochen's hand, writing on his palm the words, "I'm going to train for a bit, I have started to grasp the understanding of something."

After writing this, she sat down in a cross-legged position, putting both hands on her knees. With her palms turned up, she started to cultivate right where she sat.

“Cai’er is all right, she just needs to cultivate for a bit. Everyone shouldn’t move from here, and try to adapt to this deathly aura. But please just keep this firmly in mind. No matter what, you cannot take a single step forward. If you advance, our training program will immediately start, and it will be extremely hard to resist.”

The energy of death contained inside the Tower of Eternity was actually not that much stronger than outside, but it was extremely pure. It was an energy of death that was devoid of any impurities. More importantly, in there, aside from Long Haochen, everyone else couldn’t feel the existence of any spiritual energy related to their own element. This caused them to be unable to recover their spiritual energy. Of course, this didn’t include Cai’er, who was already cultivating on the ground. From her gentle eyes and relaxed expression, it could be seen that she was very suited to the current environment.

Long Haochen told his comrades, “This place is extremely special. In a bit, I will show you a demonstration of the training that we will be undergoing. However, you will be unable to recover your spiritual energy in here. Therefore, we will train here for a bit, before returning to our own world, so that you can recover your spiritual energy before returning again. Now, pay attention!”

Saying this, he lifted his right hand, and with a glint of bright light, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light appeared in his hand.

With the Holy Radiant Shield in his left hand, Long Haichen took three firm steps forwardbe the exact. He now stood at the exact same location as during his first test.

Immediately, two white glows drilled out from the ground, as if reacting to a specific mechanism. Just like before, two enormous skeletons appeared, carrying a shield in the left and a blade in the right hand. They launched the three halo-type ability of courage, faith and power before directly rushing towards Long Haochen.

This time, Long Haochen didn't have Haoyue's assistance, but he also wasn't the same Long Haochen he had been when he came here for the first time.

Sensing the imposing aura radiating from these two skeletons, Han Yu's and Sima Xian's expressions immediately changed. Those enemies were clearly at the sixth step! Since the tests of the tower involved opponents of the sixth step, it was no wonder that Long Haochen warned them not to take any reckless actions. But it was the holy light element released from the bodies of the skeletons that astonished them the most.

Long Haochen was already prepared. A dense holy light in liquid form emanated from him, forming a pair of dazzling wings. They grew on his back, shining brightly. This was the condensation of wings, symbol of the sixth step.

However, in this place, those wings could only serve as symbols, because Long Haochen discovered that he was unable to fly.

But the wings were not simple flying tools; they also had the function of condensing light element. Relying on the Eternal Melody and his spiritual cavities, the current recovery speed of his spiritual energy could only be termed as monstrous.

However, the Light Elemental Fairy Yating was also unable to appear inside the Tower of Eternity. It seemed as if the tower suppressed her.

Without Haoyue's intervention, the two skeletons charged at Long Haochen together, cooperating flawlessly with each other. One of them released golden flames from his eyes while its boned arm showed signs of transformation, whereas the other skeleton directly aimed its attack at Long Haochen, slashing at him with its bone blade.

They are actually cooperating with each other? The skeleton whose bone blade was covered in golden color was clearly using Asura Strike.

Under such circumstances, how could Long Haochen let him do as he wanted? With a glint of the golden and blue colors in his right hand, two dragon cries resounded at the same time. The first was high-pitched while the second was low-pitched, and both produced a bizarre shock. Two little golden and blue dragons shot forth, striking the skeleton that was aiming its Asura Strike at Long Haochen.

With a loud crash, the shield of this skeleton, who tried to resist the attack, broke to pieces along with the blade in its other hand, that successfully blocked in front of it. But to its misfortune, the evolved Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus wasn't something it could possibly resist. Restricted by the entangling dragons of light and water, its body was immediately crushed to small pieces. Right afterwards, a white glow of light made its way into Long Haochen's chest. After launching this Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus, Long Haochen noticed that after its evolution, this ability's greatest forte wasn't its boost of power anymore. In fact, its power only increased a little, making it impossible for it to beat this kind of skeleton at its peaked state with sheer strength. Its most important feature was now its restrictive ability, which was Long Haochen's greatest speciality. Thus, it was undoubtedly a great asset to him. However, even Long Haochen himself didn't expect that, their restrictive ability aside, the dragons of light and water would also have such destructive power. After all, it was only the first time he used Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus after its evolution.

At the time the Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus was launched, the other skeleton's attack also reached its target.

The Holy Radiant Shield carrying the Holy Shield ability was boosted with Divine Obstruction.

With a loud dang sound, Long Haochen stood absolutely still, and conversely, the skeleton's bone sword was repelled strongly. Having reached the sixth step, and moreover using a piece of

equipment at the Glorious Tier such as the Holy Radiant Shield, the current Long Haochen was already not as easy to handle anymore.

The sword launched with Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus returned promptly, and Long Haochen next showed his formidable performance.

Demon Wiping Flash burst forth, and countless specks of light appeared out of nowhere. The skeleton was also equipped with a shield, but its greatest defect was the mediocrity of its equipment, in addition to its lacking defensive power. Assaulted by the Demon Wiping Flash, it was impossible for it to launch a powerful counterattack on the scale of Asura Strike.

After the Demon Wiping Flash ended, Long Haochen linked it up with the Holy Sword ability, which he had stored using the technique Growing Flowers Into Trees. He additionally added a dragon cry when Holy Sword was followed by an Ascending Dragon Strike.

The second skeleton's body was instantly shattered into pieces.

This time, the training method for Asura Strike didn't appear again in the shape of a golden ball, but it was another white glow that was instantly assimilated into Long Haochen's body. Without a doubt, it contained twenty units of spiritual energy. The only difference was that Long Haochen naturally didn't absorb it immediately to avoid letting its effect go to waste.

It only took a few breaths' of time for him to get rid of two skeletons. After advancing to the sixth step of cultivation, Long Haochen's strength clearly had gained a massive boost. Furthermore, his had been an individual battle for him, during which he smoothly got rid of two skeletons without even needing Haoyue's assistance.

But for this same reason, he didn't hold anything back at all. Because he didn't have any extra worries impeding him, he put

everything in his attacks, and even used both of his trump cards Bright Rain, Thrusting Hibiscus and Growing Flowers Into Trees. This way he didn't give the two skeletons the chance to unleash their true fighting strength.

But even so, the other members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad still saw the skeleton's imposing strength.

Long Haochen's current problems lay in his lack of abilities at the sixth step. Although he possessed the Inheritance Ring from his father, because he had just broken through to the sixth step a little while ago, he didn't have the time to comprehend many abilities of the sixth step yet, let alone those belonging to Guardian Knights. To learn those, he would have to first return to the Knight Temple, but he could obviously not wait that long. Instead, he had sought Han Qian, his grandteacher, to learn them from him. Secret techniques couldn't be lightly passed down from one to another, but ordinary ones could.

"Did everyone see this clearly?" Long Haochen turned towards his comrades, explaining the utility of the white balls of light.

One ball could increase the spiritual energy by ten! To Long Haochen's, this was already equivalent to a long time of cultivating, and this was to say nothing of the others who didn't have the privilege of having a physique such as the Scion of Light.

Adapting to the death energy wasn't that hard, after all it didn't have any offensive properties. The only hard thing to get used to was that their spiritual energy couldn't be recovered inside the tower.

Seeing his companions give positive replies one after another, Long Haochen nodded, "If we continue going forward, the test will have us confront many opponents whose power I can't even assess, but I will do my best to protect everyone. When we are unable to resist, we will have to escape as fast as possible. After leaving a certain range, the skeletons won't keep attacking, and every time

we leave and come back, the tests will restart with these two skeletons you just saw.”

Sima Xian made a motion with his Energetic Ball of Light, declaring, “Boss, let’s start! We are unable to wait any longer.”

Long Haochen nodded in response, “Go!” Having said this, he went to the front while the other five took their respective positions according to the battle formation they were the most used to.

Long Haochen’s advanced very slowly, taking his time, to take one step after another. He wanted to avoid a situation where many enemies appeared at once.

Proceeding forward, Long Haochen advanced vigilantly, taking roughly five steps forward before unconsciously raising his shield. With a mere light sound, a sharp-shaped spiritual energy narrowly pierced his Holy Radiant Shield. By chance, Long Haochen had just unleashed the Holy Shield ability carried by the shield, enabling him to stop this attack.

An illusory-looking figure flashed, alarming Long Haochen greatly. With a shout, he released the Wiping Demon Flash ability with Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in his hand.

Right at the same time, a muffled sound came from behind Long Haochen. Wang Yuanyuan’s body tumbled back, a deep trace visible on her armor.

An assassin, that was an assassin! And he was not alone.

The large area attack Demon Wiping Flash failed to reach the opponent because he simply moved too fast.

In fact, what Long Haochen's team currently feared the most were assassins, because they had no priest that could use the ability Eyes of Truth. With their presence hidden there was no other way to learn about the existence of assassins. Without Haoyue, they were thus completely unable to detect concealed assassins.

Long Haochen released a Holy Mantle in great rush, enveloping all his comrades in its range.

After coming here for the first time, he seemed to have faintly understood that his own life wouldn't be threatened during these tests, but that might not be the case for the comrades he brought here. Long Haochen expected the following tests to involve a higher number of skeletons, but who could have expected that the opponents would be assassins?

"Protect Lin Xin and Ying'er!" Long Haochen shouted loudly, and at the same moment, the Holy Mantle he released disappeared as easily as a balloon pierced by a needle.

Long Haochen's team had many strong points, but they had also flaws. They had no real priest among their ranks, nor someone able to use powerful wide scale attacks. Lin Xin was after all a mage that was only capable of casting defensive spells.

A red glow of light formed ripples on Lin Xin hands, and he managed to continuously launch four Fire Elemental Shields, protecting Chen Ying'er and himself. Two successive muffled sounds rang afterwards. They stemmed from Sima Xian and Han Yu being attacked one after another.

Sima Xian was still better off because his newly changed armor was very solid, but Han Yu wasn't as fortunate. He hadn't changed his armor even though it could barely be considered to be at the Spiritual Tier, and after receiving the sudden attack from the unseen assassin, blood gushed out from his chest. This was a very sharp attack which caused Han Yu's body to sway and almost fall

to the ground, with a stuffy snort. By chance, the Soul Linking Chains' power was released, and everyone shared the damage of this blow.

The group would obviously not await death passively. They stood back to back and prepared their abilities, planning a counterattack.

But those two indistinct assassins disappeared once again.

"What a powerful spiritual energy! Let's gather for now." Han Yu's voice sounded a bit hoarse, and a sharp spiritual energy was bursting forth from his body. Even with the help of the Soul Linking Chains, he had to bear an immense pain. His face was pale and his forehead covered in cold sweat.

What's to be done? These words appeared in everyone's mind. They never expected that they would have to so suddenly contend against two assassins of such caliber. Attacking without any warning, disappearing without any trace, and possessing terrible evading skills. Even Long Haochen's fast moving Demon Wiping Flash didn't reach them in time. The only possible explanation for this was that those skeletons were also at least at the sixth step of cultivation.

When Long Haochen planned on drawing back, a black silhouette suddenly appeared from their rear.

With a stinging sound that rang lightly, the black silhouette appeared at Long Haochen's side. Immediately afterwards, this figure let out a white mist, causing a new silhouette to appear. This silhouette seemed to have no physical body, looking just like a specter, but still had the shape of a human.

How could Long Haochen ignore such a good occasion? With a white flash of light, the Saint Spiritual Stove managed to link him to the opponent, and its Pull ability was immediately launched, directly pulling the opponent towards him.

The other black silhouette suddenly appeared once again before

Han Yu with another stinging sound, releasing a white mist, but it was blocked by the sudden appearance of a second assassin's figure.

It was Cai'er that appeared at the last moment.

Suddenly sensing the danger in her state of cultivation, she immediately intervened, just in time.

Although she had lost four of her senses, Cai'er cultivation was based on losing her senses one after another, thus, her perception and her sense of touch were exceedingly sharp. Losing four of her senses had reinforced her leftover ones, enabling her to block the attack of the assassins on the brink of a crisis.

Although the leader of the team had been Long Haochen so far, drawing all the glory to him, how could the Saint Daughter of Samsara with an innate talent of the same level as him be any lacking in intelligence? The fact that she willingly renounced the glory, placing herself at the back of Long Haochen didn't mean that Cai'er was incompetent.

Sensing the encounter her comrades had, she immediately guessed the type of enemies they were confronting. This white mist was more than enough to show their true nature as assassins. More specifically, it was a type of white dust, used by assassins to make themselves invisible. It enfolded its best effect under these kind of circumstances.

While Long Haochen attracted one of them towards him, the second assassin also became visible, and the group's attacks naturally also followed.

Because of the attack he had just been inflicted, Han Yu's body was hurt, and he had to retreat backwards to recover. Wang Yuanyuan's Gigantic Divine Soul Shield attacked brazenly, carrying an ear-piercing hissing sound, and Sima Xian's Energetical Ball of Light followed accordingly.

This time the assassin's actions were finally distinct. Confronting the pincer attack of two of his enemies, that assassin unexpectedly managed to draw back in a flash, using extremely swift movements, just as if he was weightless. Right before Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian's attacks reached, he swept away from their range. With a very natural turn, his body threw itself at Cai'er.

Seemingly, their attacks couldn't follow his evading speed? What a terrible situation!

These Specter Assassins that appeared inside of the Tower of Eternity were obviously not easy to handle, but unfortunately for them, though some of their attacks couldn't reach, one mustn't by any means forget that the squad still had Long Haochen.

Specters indeed didn't have weight and possessed a formidable immunity to physical attacks, but by the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove, they were restricted to a great extent. Their lack of physical substance also became their greatest weakness.

The specter that fell victim to Long Haochen's Pull ability was forcibly drawn in his direction. Left without another choice, it could only seize the opportunity to launch an attack at Long Haochen. It used both of its hands like two sharp stings, bursting forth with dozens of dots of light. They enveloped Long Haochen completely, however, Long Haochen's powerful attack was ready to welcome it.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light burst forth with a powerful Asura Strike.

In the midst of ear-piercing hissing sounds, the Asura Strike took the shape of a gigantic blade made of intense light. This was not a mere physical attack, but a magical one using the combination of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, and the light essence put into the attack.

Without any suspense, in the next instant, the Specter Assassin

was cut in two by the tyrannical liquid spiritual energy contained in this attack.

After his first success, Long Haochen instantly activated the Pull ability of his Saint Spiritual Stove again, just when the second Specter Assassin was about to reach Cai'er with its attack.

Forcibly pulled away, this Specter Assassin immediately faced a Shining Sunlight Strike from Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light.

As a matter of fact, the Asura Strike had been overkill, and even against the mere combination of Shining Sunlight Strike and Demon Wiping Flash, this Specter Assassin was left without any way to resist. It directly crumbled to nothingness before Long Haochen's attack.

As expected, the death of those two assassins also gave rise to two new lumps of white light. Only, this time, they looked a little different than the former balls of light.

Although they had just handled the two Specter Assassins, everyone was still drenched in cold sweat. This was especially the case for Han Yu. The sharp spiritual energy that had invaded his body was finally dispersed with difficulty. And during this process, the Soul Linking Chains that linked the seven of them had never disappeared.

This meant that everyone had been helping him bear the pain coming from this sharp energy attack.

Han Yu, still filled with trepidation after this experience, declared, "If not for the Soul Linking Chains, I'm afraid that this last blow would have caused me to lose all fighting capability. And if another attack came, death would have undoubtedly followed. What a strong offensive power!"

Long Haochen nodded in response, "This sort of Specter Assassin is the same as the previous skeleton, good in attack, but weak in defense. The greatest trait of those Specter Assassins should be

their speed. If not for the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove, I'm afraid that dealing with those enemies would have been quite challenging."

Sima Xian scratched his own head, "Then, should I try harder to learn the use of the Eyes of Truth?"

Everyone immediately gave him bewildered looks, and Lin Xin patted his back, "Hey, if you could really learn it, why would you have been waiting until now for that? How could someone of your temper not know about the utility of the Eyes of Truth?"

Sima Xian gave him a bitter smile, "Being unable to learn it isn't my shortcoming. Innate dispositions, it's all about innate dispositions!"

Looking at his comrades, Long Haochen asked, "Do you want to keep going forward, or would you rather retreat?"

Everyone's expressions changed. Clearly, their group of five would have died if they didn't have Long Haochen and Cai'er with them. This unquestionable outcome would have happened although this was only the second test, and they were still far from being able to tell what lied at the end of this first floor. Everyone started to feel discouraged from this.

"Did everyone lose all self-confidence from this alone? Then you'd better not come to the Illusory Shrine." Long Haochen coldly said, "Here, we can at least confront the tests one after another, and step back anytime. But in the Illusory Shrine, we will have to face many unknown dangers. We can't possibly keep facing weaker enemies forever. Only by confronting greater danger can we become true powerhouses."

"Let's keep advancing. Boss, if it comes to the worse, we'll just draw back. With the Soul Linking Chains, what is there to fear?" Sima Xian declared imposingly, full of vigor as he carried his immense Energetical Ball of Light.

The others started to also show resolute expressions. And as for Cai'er, she had returned to Long Haochen's side once again. Though she didn't hear what her comrades said, her actions already told a lot about her thinking. As she held onto Long Haochen's neck while curling her legs around his waist, they once again became in the real meaning a knight and an assassin forming a single entity.

Long Haochen took a deep breath, replying, "Since only enemies of the sixth steps are on the first floor, we will very possibly be facing changes in the number of enemies or their types. There won't be any change in their overall strength. Don't feel pressured by the danger, everyone. Sima spoke true, since we have the Soul Linking Chains, what is there to fear? Let's just keep going forward."

Saying this, he led his comrades while taking three more steps forward. After seeing no reaction, he then took three more steps forward.

This time, there was a reaction. Two figures silently appeared nearby. Like before, they encountered skeletons, but this time they were different from the ones they met in the very beginning. All because those new skeletons had mounts.

Chapter 299: Group Progress (II)

Skeleton Knights!

The two skeletons mounted Skull Horses, and they weren't equipped with the same sword and shield pair, but only a single lance.

The heavy sounds of hooves sounded violently on the ground, and the two Skeleton Knights advanced towards Long Haochen's group like bolts of lightning.

Although the skeletons knights looked imposing, everyone loosened their breath in relief, because these opponents were still easier to deal with than the specters from before. At least, they were facing the enemy head on.

Long Haochen didn't dare to attack them head on out of fear that charging would cause him to activate the following test.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, was waved forward, launching a Light Thorn.

The Light Thorn carrying Ripples of Light grew to a whole new level in terms of offensive power. The blade of golden light separated into two parts in the air and slashed at the two Skeleton Knights.

With Long Haochen's current cultivation, the use of Light Thorn didn't require any incantation from him, and the same went even for those carrying Ripples of Light.

The eyes of the two skeleton knights were lit in golden flames, their lances simultaneously thrusting forward. Next, the two Skeleton Knights released one meter long golden radiances from their hands, striking right in the middle of the Light Thorns.

In the midst of hissing sounds, Long Haochen's two Light Thorns were crushed to pieces easily, and those two knights were drawing closer to Long Haochen. However, they didn't arrive before him

with the same timing; in a situation that looked like the knights were about to simultaneously arrive before Long Haochen, the speed of one of the two suddenly decreased, while the other one kept charging forward. He strode his own skull horse, unexpectedly placing himself behind the other knight, entering a cavalry formation of two, charging one before another.

At Long Haochen's back were his comrades, so there was naturally no need for him to hesitate. The Holy Radiant Shield launched the Holy Shield technique, and in addition, Holy Filter Shield and Divine Obstruction were added up to it. Lin Xin's two elemental shields also contributed to this defense.

Ssh The result wasn't a violent clashing sound, but an ear-piercing friction resonating all around.

After getting close enough to Long Haochen, the Skeleton Knight forcefully bent his body over, the lance in his hand striking Long Haochen's Holy Radiant Shield instantly. And at this very time, the second skeleton knight concealed in the rear launched his lance forward.

Differently to the first knight, the lance of the second Skeleton Knight was lit by a glistening golden color, giving off three golden rays to strengthen this one attack. Feeling the rapid compressions in the air, Long Haochen felt his own body being restricted by an incomparable force. This was a blow that he would have to tough out.

Long Haochen's perception was far exceeding that of ordinary people, and the same went for his mental capacity. He immediately sensed that his Holy Radiant Shield carrying Divine Obstruction wouldn't be enough to resist the attack.

The action of that Skeleton Knight shocked him without limits. The Skeleton Horse he was riding, as well as his lance, seemed to be a complete part of his body. And all the power of his body seemed to be concentrated on the tip of his lance, which wasn't

something that could be lightly faced.

Under these circumstances, Long Haochen's adaptability gave him an advantage. The defenses erected by Lin Xin were still present on him, but he discarded his own Holy Radiant Shield. More accurately, Long Haochen immediately let go of it and dropped it to the ground, while grasping Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, with both of his two hands. He used an Asura Strike to counter.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light emitted a bizarre buzzing sound, letting out a surge of intense golden light. A terrifying fighting strength was being released at that time.

The blade and the lance clashed with each other in a resplendent flash.

The explosion from a sort of spatial rupture rang out, causing them all to cover up their ears with their hands.

Long Haochen felt just as if he had smashed into a mountain. His body was sent flying backwards and he vomited a gush of blood. An intense golden light blossomed from the seven youths, and everyone stepped back with a groan.

Wang Yuanyuan's reaction had been very fast. She had placed herself behind Long Haochen in the instant right before he was pushed back. Like this, the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield was directly pushed against Cai'er at Long Haochen's back, but the force of impact knocked the three of them back in the range of Lin Xin's new Fire Elemental Shields.

At that moment, Long Haochen had a very numbing sensation in his hands. He seemed to be unable to feel his hands, and even the radiance from Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light dimmed. His Holy Radiant Armor carrying the Holy Spirit Protection had been pierced through by the previous blow.

Still, although Long Haochen felt grieved, his opponent wasn't

better off. The bone lance in the hand of that Skeleton Knight had directly been sent flying and had been shattered into countless pieces in the air. The head of his Skull Horse had been smashed by Long Haochen's Asura Strike. The Skull Knight directly fell to the ground before getting up with difficulty.

Nonetheless, he didn't have the time to launch another attack before a sort of gigantic golden meteor hit him, inflicting serious damage with its terrifying bursting power.

Carrying Crush in combination with Ripples of Light, the Energetic Ball of Light smashed into the Skeleton Knight that had just fallen from his horse.

All the skeletal summons in the tests of the Tower of Eternity had a common weak point, which was their defensive ability. Even if Long Haochen was greatly shaken by the offensive power of the opponent, in the same way, this Skeleton Knight had numerous cracks on his body in addition to having lost his weapon. Under such circumstances, how could he resist the terrifying attack from the Energetic Ball of Light? In the instant he was hit, his body shattered into pieces, and the bright ball of light Long Haochen expected finally appeared. The white light flew to Sima Xian, entering his body.

However, their crisis wasn't yet resolved. The first knight that charged at Long Haochen's flank suddenly turned around to, before again clashing with Long Haochen. On the tip of his lance, a condensed gaudy golden light blossomed threateningly.

Right at that instant, everyone felt their breathing stop suddenly. Long Haochen had endured an attack of the first Skeleton Knight, without sparing any effort. At this instant, who else in the team could possibly resist that attack? Long Haochen had to do so even if he was not even able to raise his hand right then.

At this crucial instant, a figure stepped forward without hesitation, standing in front of his comrades, an intense golden

radiance bursting forth from him. His firm and vigorous arms held a shield in front of him.

This person that faced the danger head on was none other than Long Haochen's retainer knight, the second Guardian Knight of the team, Han Yu.

Although his defensive power was far inferior to Long Haochen, he was undoubtedly the second ranked of the team in regard of defense. At this time, he was the only one suited for this task.

The whole team's collaboration came to fruition at this moment of crisis. Facing this very possibly irresistible attack, no one acted rashly, and all of their eyes glinted with an intense resolution.

Wang Yuanyuan's figure flashed at Han Yu's flank. In her hand she was holding the three gems that she took out priorly, inserting them in the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield which abruptly burst forth with the Space Splitting Sauté.

Before the knight's body arrived, this glowing attacked reached.

Naturally, she wasn't the only one to act: Lin Xin held his Fire Crystal Staff high, and an immense flame light shot out from it, before striking the Skeleton Knight violently. The flame transformed into the shape of an immense skull of flames, filled with great power, to the extent it even appeared to exceed Wang Yuanyuan's Space Splitting Sauté in terms of power.

After the release of this ability, Lin Xin's face immediately became paler, due to the great consumption of his spiritual energy.

It was Curse of Fire, the supplementary ability of his Fire Cloud Staff.

He couldn't use offensive magic, but this didn't prevent him from using the supplementary ability of his staff. This Fire Magic Control was truly peculiar, and because the Fire Cloud Crystal in itself was made of a high quality material, it carried another ability of the same type as Long Haochen's Storing Power.

Curse of Fire was in itself an offensive ability of the fifth step, but when executed with the Storing Ability, it could reach a whole new level. Of course, the premise was to pour enough spiritual energy into the attack.

Seeing the danger before their eyes, Lin Xin didn't dare show any reservation. His spiritual energy was entirely poured into the Fire Cloud Crystal Staff, which immediately manifested its undoubtable utility. It did increase the degree of power of his attack drastically, but at the same time absorbed more than 3,000 units of internal spiritual energy from his body. This Curse of Fire burst out with the strength of a spell of the sixth step.

Long Haochen didn't stay idle and although he was temporarily unable to launch attacks or defend, he still had his supportive abilities. In the midst of his frantic chants, golden halos spread from under him, providing his comrades' with boosts.

Sima Xian appeared on Han Yu's other flank with a serene expression, and the Energetic Ball of Light in his hand. It was covered with an intense and rapidly condensing golden light which clearly not only stemmed from Ripples of Light.

Their Demon Hunt Squad was a whole; and although Long Haochen's strength was great, the team's development couldn't rely only on him alone. In this crucial time, the other members all fulfilled their respective roles.

Two violent explosions emerged from that Skeleton Knight at the same time.

Wang Yuanyuan's Space Splitting Sauté was using the spatial attribute, thus when it clashed against the Skeleton Knight, a fantastic scene emerged. An intense silvery light suddenly charged in the shape of a brilliant cover, or more accurately speaking, a conical cover that was rooted in the path of the Skeleton Knight's violent charge.

What a powerful charging ability! From this scene, one couldn't

help but feel horrified.

However, this time, Lin Xin's strength was the key factor. The instant his Curse of Fire came in contact with the Skeleton Knight, it also transformed into the shape of a brilliant cover to block its path. But on top of that, Lin Xin immediately waved the Fire Cloud Crystal in his hand energetically, causing a boom to ring out in the process. He had detonated his Fire Curse technique, producing an effect just like the explosion of a bomb.

Chapter 300: Group Progress (III)

The Skeleton Knight's weak defensive power again became their downfall. Facing the destructive power of the Fire Curse technique, the knight was completely helpless as his Skeletal horse and he himself were completely obliterated.

However, this didn't mean that his attack would stop just like that. In the instant his body exploded, the bone lance in his hand was thrown, aiming directly at the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Han Yu shouted loudly, his right foot firmly planted on the ground. He shifted his body in the path of the bone lance and the moment the light was suddenly reflected on his shield, Divine Obstruction was launched.

At this very moment, Sima Xian also made a move from his flank. With the Energetical Ball of Light he brazenly attacked and produced a white lightning strike.

This light elemental lightning included in this attack could only be one thing: Adjudication, an attack exclusive to priests.

Even though Sima Xian was only capable of using the most low level type of Adjudication, it was still an ability of the fifth step.

Suffering from the effects of Adjudication, that rapidly-flying bone lance slowed down as it collided against the Energetic Ball of Light, before violently striking Han Yu's shield.

Bang—

A glaring golden light simultaneously radiated from the group of seven, and Han Yu's buffeted body was caught in midair by Long Haochen.

With the destruction of the Skeleton Knight's main body, the lance's blow had already weakened a lot. Therefore, with Sima Xian's support, Han Yu had to only bear roughly a third of the

strength of the attack Long Haochen had faced. But even so, he felt as if his arms would snap. That was how terrifying the power of that lance was.

A Halo of Recovery spread out from Han Yu's body, enveloping all his comrades. Because everyone had suffered the pain from the two attacks, they were far from feeling good. Nonetheless, Lin Xin was brimming with a happy smile.

“Wahaha, I received it! I received it!”

At the same time Han Yu bore this attack, a white and a golden glow rushed forth to Lin Xin's body. These were his rewards for killing the Skeleton Knight, but how could this let him go wild with joy in such a moment?

As Long Haochen's arms were gradually recovering from the numbness, he told Sima Xian, “Sima, take a look at the ability contained in that golden radiance. You can actually learn it.”

“Okay.” Sima Xian shut his eyes, giving it a try.

The ability was Asura Thrust, which had an utility similar to Asura Strike, but was impossible to avoid at a certain range while attacking in a straight line. In comparison, Asura Thrust condensed a little more spiritual energy, and increased the power even further, but it also consumed a monstrous amount of spiritual energy. In numbers, over 2,000 units. It could also be used in combination with strengthening abilities like Storing Power.

What surprised Long Haochen was that after he announced this ability's uses, Sima Xian's chest glinted golden before the golden light absorbed in his body surprisingly emerged again.

And it wasn't only him: the same happened for Lin Xin. A similar golden ball of light was floating in front of him.

“How could this happen?” Long Haochen asked in surprise.

Sima Xian and Lin Xin stared blankly and shook their heads. Sima Xian replied, “I don't know how this could have happened.

While I was examining it, I sensed a sudden feeling of rejection, before it came out again.”

Right at that time, that golden ball of light seemingly already started to disappear.

Long Haochen was startled. Hurrying to Sima Xian’s side he grabbed that golden light, immediately absorbing it inside his body.

“Han Yu, fuse with that one in front of Lin Xin, it seems to be an ability that can only be learned by people suited to it.”

The Tower of Eternity seemed all the more mysterious to everyone, and this applied even to Long Haochen himself, who had to learn about it little by little.

Finally, Long Haochen and Han Yu fused with their respective golden balls of lights. After they sensed the power of the abilities, the comprehension of them appeared in their minds.

These types of abilities were very similar to those that could be learnt in the Alliance’s Treasure Storing Pavilion. Asura Thrust was an ability that admittedly required a massive consumption of spiritual energy, but its terrifying offensive power was something everyone learned soon. After Long Haochen tried it, it gave them a tremendous shock.

The offensive power of Asura Thrust was about three times the power produced by a peak attack of the same scale. That was to say, with Long Haochen’s internal spiritual energy reaching 4,100 units, Asura Thrust would consume 2,000 units of spiritual energy to produce the power of 6,000 units of spiritual energy. And if he poured his whole internal spiritual energy in the attack, its power would then burst out to a whole new level, reaching a power of more than 12,000 units of spiritual energy.

What kind of concept was that? Used correctly, even a powerhouse of the seventh step would have to be cautious against

this attack.

Sima Xian reacted in frustration, “Why couldn’t I learn it?! This is an extremely powerful ability!”

After giving some thought, Long Haochen replied to him, “Perhaps it is because of your vocation, since all the abilities you should be able to learn would normally have to be of the priest-type, although it’s only offensive abilities. You’re after all a priest. It’s sure that knights would be able to learn to use Asura Thrust, after all, it is from a Skeleton Knight that we got to learn it. From my guess, Cai’er and Yuanyuan would also be able to learn it. But our tests have just gotten started, and I’m sure we’ll get more and more nice surprises from the next trials. Everyone will be sure to gain some profits.

I have to emphasize it, but you have to wait for your spiritual energy to recover entirely before absorbing the white type of ball, otherwise it will go to waste. All right, we should get back for now.”

Heading back was a wise choice. Although they had only completed three tests for now, surviving these three could be said to have been a great challenge, between the thrilling invisible enemy they faced for the second battle and the Skeleton Knights whose formidable power was an extreme threat, that narrowly defeated their group.

Heading back to recover from their wounds as well as to recover some physical power, spiritual energy and summarize their experience was what they had to do for now.

Getting back to their own world was very simple: after leaving the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen activated the Eternal Melody to transfer them back.

With a glint of golden light, Long Haochen and his comrades returned to their room in the headquarters of the Priest Temple, in the Southern Mountain’s City.

Everyone immediately felt their breath loosen.

“Being constricted by that death energy really felt painful.” Chen Ying’er blurted out, unable to help letting out the hesitations in her heart, “Captain, you are all about to get those ball of spiritual energy by killing the targets from the test, but how about me? What’s to be done for me? I can only rely on McDull to attack for me.”

Long Haochen laughed in response, “That’s not right. Ying’er, have you forgotten about your own speciality? You still have the Creature Summoning Gate! Every time we enter in the future, you can just directly put your Creature Summoning Gate to use to summon a magical beast. If it turns out to be one without attacking power, you won’t get any reward during the process of the tests, but if a rather powerful beast appears, we will pay attention to let your magical beast get the last attack, so that you can get some rewards of spiritual energy.”

“Eh... After having not used the Creature Summoning Gate for so long, I had already forgotten about it...” Chen Ying’er’s face became red, as she kept herself concealed behind Wang Yuanyuan’s back.

Long Haochen declared, “Let’s recover for now everyone. After recovering our spiritual energy and physical capabilities, we will enter one more time.”

“Yes!” Everyone replied in unison.

Over the test they just had, because of unfamiliarity with the Tower of Eternity, it could be said that apart from Long Haochen, others’ performances were just passable. Of the six undeads, four of the spiritual energy balls were obtained by Long Haochen. But even so, they fully understood the benefits the Tower of Eternity could bring them.

The other benefits aside, the mere progressing speed of their spiritual energy would inevitably grow tremendously. This

increase of spiritual energy wasn't even affected by one's innate talent. In addition, never forget, but in this place, they had only been battling strong enemies in actual combat situation. Be it in terms of individual strength or coordination as a team, this would be an excellent help for them to improve, enabling them to progress very fast in addition to learning abilities.

The smile Han Yu had on his face ever since learning Asura Thrust had yet to disappear. This ability was truly very satisfying, and although he could use it only once, it was beyond compare with the feeble attacking power that he had always been having, giving it a tremendous boost.

In preparation for the next time they would enter the Tower of Eternity, everyone focused on cultivation to gather the lost spiritual energy. Although Han Yu's healing ability couldn't compare to Luc Xi in terms of scale, having finally learned some specialized abilities on this discipline, injuries weren't a problem anymore with him. In addition, he could have Long Haochen's help for healing, and could benefit from his Spiritual Gathering Halo; to him, activating it wouldn't be a big issue since with the assistance of the Eternal Melody, he would be able to recover even in the Tower of Eternity.

An hour later, everyone was back to their peak-condition, but a new problem arose. Long Haochen found himself to be unexpectedly unable to teleport them inside of the Tower of Eternity, the Eternal Melody being seemingly unable to create a link. Even after attempting for a few times, he wasn't successful.

"How could that happen?" Long Haochen asked with a totally puzzled face. As he was about to attempt a few more times, Wang Yuanyuan was the one to stop him.

"Captain, don't keep trying for now. I think that I can tell out the reason for that." Wang Yuanyuan said in a serious tone. As the only spatial attribute user of the team, she had naturally the best understanding regarding spatial energy out of the whole team.

“We are in total seven, and that Tower of Eternity is in an unknown location. Going through this kind of grouped teleportation is thus bound to consume an important amount of energy from the Tower of Eternity. And I think that the checkpoint where we are teleported also needs to use up some more energy to be charged up. Under this kind of circumstances, if the Tower of Eternity didn't restrict us in the number of teleportations, it would very possibly cause its consumption of energy to rise excessively. Let's try again in a bit. I think you should try once an hour, it should be enough. This way, we will be able to know the time needed for every new teleportation. ”

Hearing her interpretation, Long Haochen nodded in response, “Since things are this way, let's cultivate together for today, until we manage to get transported to those tests. Since this is closely related to our future plans, we'll need to have the accurate information of the time necessary between two trips to the Tower of Eternity.”

Table of Contents

[Shen Yin Wang Zuo](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 201: Light Elemental Fairy \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 202: Light Elemental Fairy \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 203: Flawless Fusion, Second Evolution \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 204: Flawless Fusion, Second Evolution \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 205: Flawless Fusion, Second Evolution \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 206: Demon God Emperor \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 207: Demon God Emperor \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 208: Demon God Emperor \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 209: Demon God Slayers \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 210: Demon God Slayers \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 211: Recuperation! Cai'er's Stove of Samsara!](#)

[Chapter 212: We are the champions \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 213: We are the champions \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 214: We are the champions \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 215: We are the champions \(IV\)](#)

[Chapter 216: Yue Ye Merchant Group \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 217: Yue Ye Merchant Group \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 218: Yue Ye Merchant Group \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 219: Desperate Straits! Forbidden Spell! \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 220: Desperate Straits! Forbidden Spell! \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 221: Desperate Straits! Forbidden Spell! \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 222: Carriage's Roof! Long Haochen's Stage \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 223: Carriage's Roof! Long Haochen's Stage \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 224: Carriage's Roof! Long Haochen's Stage \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 225: Bloody Battle! Real Core of the Team \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 226: Bloody Battle! Real Core of the Team \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 227: Bloody Battle! Real Core of the Team \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 228: Forbidden Spell! The Moon Demon God's Descent \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 229: Forbidden Spell! The Moon Demon God's Descent \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 230: Forbidden Spell! The Moon Demon God's Descent \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 231: Princess Yue Ye \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 232: Princess Yue Ye \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 233: Princess Yue Ye \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 234: Grand Fiend Cavalry](#)
[Chapter 235: Kill the demons! \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 236: Killing the Demons \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 237: Killing Demons \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 238: Self Created Technique: Ripples of Light \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 239: Self-Created Technique! Ripples of Light \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 240: Self-Created Technique! Ripples of Light \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 241: Eternal Rest \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 242: Eternal Rest \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 243: Eternal Rest \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 244: Eternal Melody\(I\)](#)
[Chapter 245: Eternal Melody \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 246: Eternal Melody \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 247: Fiend Lord of the Seventh Step \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 248: Fiend Lord of the Seventh Step \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 249: Fiend Lord of the Seventh Step \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 250: Six Paths of Samsara \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 251: Six Paths of Samsara \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 252: Six Paths of Samsara \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 253: Lin Xin's secret](#)
[Chapter 254: Slaughter!](#)
[Chapter 255: Slaughter! \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 256: Slaughter! \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 257: Modu City \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 258: Modu Core City \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 259: Modu Core City \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 260: The Stunning Maid \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 261: The Stunning Maid \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 262: The Stunning Maid \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 263: Return? Mission Complete? \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 264: Return? Mission Complete? \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 265: Return! Mission Complete? \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 266: Lin Xin's Counterattack! \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 267: Lin Xin's counterattack \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 268: Lin Xin's counterattack!\(III\)](#)
[Chapter 269: Challenge accepted \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 270: Challenge accepted \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 271: Challenge Accepted \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 272: Big Harvest!](#)

[Chapter 273: Collective training behind closed doors \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 274: Collective training behind closed doors \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 275: Collective training behind closed doors \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 276: Changing equipment, Glorious Tier \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 277: Exchange, Glorious Grade \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 278: Exchange, Glorious Grade \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 279: Bloody Battle In the Southern Mountain Pass \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 280: Bloody Battle In the Southern Mountain Pass \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 281: Bloody Battle In the Southern Mountain Pass \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 282: Ensnare the opponent of the seventh step](#)

[Chapter 283: Ensnare the opponent of the seventh step \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 284: Ensnare the opponent of the seventh step \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 285: Moon Demon of the Eighth Step VS Radiant Haochen \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 286: Moon Demon of the Eighth Step VS Radiant Haochen \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 287: Moon Demon of the Eighth Step VS Radiant Haochen \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 288: Hero \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 289: Hero \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 290: Hero \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 291: Sole Successor](#)

[Chapter 292: Illusory Paradise \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 293: Illusory Paradise \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 294: Illusory Paradise \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 295: The Changes on the Tower of Eternity \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 296: The Changes on the Tower of Eternity \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 297: The Changes on the Tower of Eternity \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 299: Group Progress \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 300: Group Progress \(III\)](#)